



Cafer Gezgez Abdullah

The Last Adam: The Secret of Genesis

Cafer Gezgez Abdullah was born in Malatya, Turkey in 1954. He penned down the knowledge given to him following a period of abstinence in 2002. His works are selflessly donated to all humanity.

Introduction

Dear Friend,

The secret of the genesis of heavens and earth and of beings living in between remains yet unknown, and it has never been given neither to djinns nor to devils nor to any unfaithful who follows their path. This is indeed why people who have a materialistic outlook in life cannot break free from their obsessions with the big bang and evolution, namely scientists who claim that our planet will be no more after the Sun turns into a black hole. No unbeliever can ever attain the Secret of Genesis.

“I did not make them witnesses to the creation of the heavens and the earth, nor to their own creation. And I take not those who lead astray as a support.”

The Quran, 18:51

“...He knows that which is before them and that which is behind them. And they encompass nothing of His Knowledge, save what He wills...”

The Quran, 2:255

Praise be to God who has given me the Secret of Genesis for I am one of the believers, and dictated that I share it with you.

*Truth lent me the pen,
I asked for paper.
“That you have,” said he,
So I wrote Cafer.*

*Say you a word,
That words bow to you!*

*Seek you an eye,
That sees the Maker true;*

*Will to be Adam,
Will to burn in love;*

*Wish you for the Truth?
Heal what may trouble.*

So with the Name of God is all but God.

Chapter I: The Kömbe

***Walk in circles, "Coincidence!" cry,
All shall act by a system still.
All that is, is for a purpose,
And purpose it is they fulfill.***

"...I created mankind in my own image..."

(Paraphrase of Genesis, 1:27)

*"...He that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then,
Show us the Father?"*

John, 14:9

"...I breathed into Adam of my spirit..."

(Paraphrase of the Quran, 38:72)

What is the meaning signified with these testimonies, for what purpose Adam was formed from the dust of the ground, what is the *cosmos*, what is the substance of what we call *everything*?

There is a misconception that the cosmos is the universe where we live in. The cosmos is, in fact, a tripartite system which is the unity of the *Over-Matter*, the *Matter* and the *Meta-Matter*.

The *Over-Matter* is the *Holistic Mind* where we came from: it consists of endlessness, boundlessness; it is the unknown. The laws of physics do not apply there. It is both linked with the *Matter* and distinct from it. The absolute *mystery* for humankind is the *Over-Matter*. Very few among humans who walked the earth have ever reached there, and even then, they could only know in part. One cannot describe it here with the letters ranging from "A" to "Z", because here the letters stretch out to infinity.

The *Matter* is the boundless universe where we live and breathe, and consists of infinite realms; it has no interior or exterior. It lives by its own rules. These are the rules called the laws of physics.

The *Meta-Matter*, where we eternally will live, is also endless, boundless. There, countless planes intertwined and life-forms which no human mind can comprehend exist. The *Meta-Matter* has its own unique set of rules.

Thus, in this tripartite system named the cosmos, the Over-Matter, the Matter and the Meta-Matter compose a harmonious unity, they are by no means separate from each other. Suppose you take a glass and fill one thirds of it with water at ninety degrees, then gently pour tea at sixty degrees, until the glass is two-thirds full, and finally fill in the rest with water at ten degrees, the result will be three layers which will not intermingle unless the glass is shaken, even if the temperature of the liquids become equal.

A tripartite system of *Human*, *Animal* and *Plant* prevails on our planet.

Human is either standing, sitting or lying. The head of a human is upright, the head of an animal is held low, and the head of a tree is in the ground. If one tries to nut a bolt it either fits, or it's too small, or it's too big; is there a fourth possibility?

Air-Earth-Water is a triad; the Sun is apart from this tripartite system, it is the fourth and necessary for life.

The triad of *Human-Animal-Plant* belongs to the earth; *Adam* is apart from this tripartite system, Adam is the fourth and the essence of the cosmos, the *Mind*.

For one to be set free, one must know the cosmos; and needs the Mind for this. From the moment of birth one lives in darkness until the Mind is attained. Just as life begins with sunrise, and light washes over the earth, and sleep descends after sundown, truly the one who has not attained the Mind yet slumbers in darkness. Know yourself, and eyes shall be opened and the Mind shall be attained.

The substance of being is *Life*, *Mind* and *Power*.

Without *Power*, *Life* does not stir, as water does not stir unless there is a power to stir it. The animation of water is dependent on the power which animates it. Likewise, the animation of earth and air is dependent on the power which animates them.

As for the *Mind*, it is the reflection of the Power, and also Power itself. What shapes all beings are both the Mind and the Life. Therefore, all these three are in fact one, and they form the *Oneness*. So everything that we think to be plurality is unity, One.

The letter "A" signifies being and unity. The number "o (Zero)" signifies non-being and infinity. The letter "H" signifies plurality, therefore it is relative.

All letters multiplied from the letter "A". For we are trapped in the sequence of letters ranging from A to Z, we cannot see the gist of being. Our personal mind is the group of words created by the various ways these letters are joined together. The more words one knows, the smarter one seems. This is a reflection and a shade of the *Holistic Mind* in the manifest.

It is said that everything is created in pairs. In fact, everything comes into being through two *contraries*. Contrariness itself comes into being through two contraries.

Each is known by its contrary. If there is no contrary to a thing or a phenomenon (whatever it may be), it lies beyond comprehension.

Nothing comes into being in the universe without two contraries.

Herein lies the Secret of Genesis, which is the process of two contraries merging, resulting in a third meaning emerging. When we understand this mystery, we may know our substance and attain the power unseen, break free from the solar system, communicate with other civilizations of adams, and get to know the universe. Where did we come from, why are we here, where are we going? The knowledge of these we can thus learn, and shape our course accordingly.

The learned of our day claim, “There are *this* many galaxies in the universe.” It is only so many they can see. They are like the man who has never been outside, who thinks the world isn’t vaster than what can be seen from the window. Imagine we are on top of Mount Everest, and we look around with binoculars. Only a certain distance would be visible, and the rest would be foggy. Would it make sense then if we said, “Earth is as vast as our sight”?

Indeed, it is the material eye that deceives us. Though the universe may be observed using a telescope, the beholder is still the same material eye. Therefore our material brain is subject to our material eye. Our judgments depend on what the material eye sees, and this ends in us being caught in a loop of limited and sterile understanding. What we see deceives us, this we must be aware of. Verily, our material view and sight should only be a pathfinder in our journey to the Mind.

But who is the actual *beholder*, the eye? No, it is the brain that sees, the eye is but an instrument. In fact, the piece of meat called “the brain” is also an instrument. Both the eye and the brain are material, so what is seen is also material. For matter can only see matter.

And what do we refer to when we say “I” or “we”, the material body? Are you really this material body? No, your substance is a being transcending the brain. You do not know yourself, so you think you are flesh and bone. Observe the brain, it is mere flesh; the body, also mere flesh. We smell, we hear, we talk. How can flesh do these? Besides we think, can flesh think? Obviously not. It is we who think. So, who are we?

We live in a galaxy which houses billions of solar systems. Are we aware of the fact that we swim in a treasure of boundless knowledge? From the first adam to our days, how far have we come? Have the inventions that we call “technology” satisfied us? There is no denying that technological progress is necessary, yet we must redeem the time, because time runs not for us but against us. Are we aware of this?

It is a commonly known fact that atoms are the basic units of matter, therefore, to reach the substance of the Matter, atoms and other particles are observed. But what about the Power which structures them and moves them flawlessly? Here is where science has crashed into a wall, for that power is not seen with the material eye. Since

there is no guide their progression has been in a single direction, and to overcome this wall has proved impossible to this day. If humanity is to overcome this wall, there must be a guide for them.

We have disregarded our purpose in being. We are still living our childhood. As children we played with toys, and now as grown-ups we play with bigger toys. These toys are stone and earth, just like our bodies.

We do not know ourselves, and this keeps us from our ultimate purpose in the world. We think of ourselves as the material body of flesh and blood. As we have not been able to overcome our material brain, we are deprived of universal and cosmic knowledge. For instance, we see myriads of colors when we look around, yet their formation is lost on the better part of us.

Our material eyes were programmed in accordance with these colors; yet matter is colorless, as the Sun and galactic centers are. Color, basically, happens when the material emanating from galactic centers are filtered at their passing through the veils encircling these centers. In fact, every galaxy has a base color. This base color, which I named *seftenni*, is the color of the state which the elements emanating from galactic centers change into after flowing through the last veils enveloping the galactic centers.

To explain it in further detail:

The Milky Way has three veils enveloping the center. The elements emanating from galactic centers are tempered as they pass through these veils. Which is to say, in the galactic center, the last collision of the elements moving inward from the outer center and the elements moving outward from the inner center give birth to other elements. These newly formed elements escape from the center with a certain heat, and they are filtered through the first, the second and the third veils enveloping the center. Being filtered and changing colors in the process, they reach the outermost veil (the third one) and change into yet another state while passing through and thus change colors for the last time. This color is the base color of our galaxy. It radiates from the third veil of the galactic center with a velocity generated by a certain heat.

Seftenni varies from one galaxy to another, namely it is relative, and green in ours. Note that I write these down in a simplified way, because our point in writing this book is not to recount details such as *seftenni*, but to explain the Secret of Genesis. First we have to understand some concepts, however roughly, and expand our minds which are completely narrowed down.

The radiation of seftenni from the third veil to the utmost edges of the galaxy happens extremely fast, because the highest speed possible in the universe is the speed of seftenni, i.e. the speed of color.

The stars in our galaxy are all colored green, the color of our seftenni. We are unable to see this color since we are inside. If you could look at our galaxy from outside, you would see it as we see the colors of other galaxies, and that it is green.

Seftenni radiating from our galaxy (i.e. the color green) passes through the atmosphere and crashes into the oceans, and turns to blue because of the state of water. That is, it turns to blue because of the loss of velocity caused by the crash. Since oceans cover a sizable portion of the earth, the blue reflecting from them causes the sky to appear blue. So, the sky is blue because of the gleam of the oceans.

As for earth... Various states came into being during the formation of earth. The base color, which is one, disperses on striking against the sky directly and from the oceans, and disperses yet again on striking on the various states of earth. Thus the one base color multiplies into a myriad of colors. Every object seems to be in a different color because of its current state. Meanwhile, the seftenni flowing into the atmosphere changes states after striking on the surface and turns back toward the atmosphere. However, it cannot leave the atmosphere due to the loss of velocity, and the resulting multiplication of colors. In accordance with the laws, the atmosphere reflects them back towards the surface.

Another reason why the atmosphere keeps the color reflecting from the ground down below: If these colors were to pass through the atmosphere, they would travel to other solar systems and cause chaos in colors. Even the green seftenni of our galaxy cannot slip out. It is held inside by virtue of veils enveloping the galaxy, and color chaos in other galaxies is prevented.

No object moves by itself, the intervention of a secondary force is necessary. For instance, the Sun with its heat causes the ocean waters to change into another state. There are three important layers between the atmosphere and the ground. Waters rising from oceans climb and stumble on the first layer; there they are heaped up, and then pressed—that is to say, they are condensed and coiled. So the water vapors turn into a cloud.

In the traveling of air currents called winds, eruptions on the Sun play a pivotal role. Because their impact hits directly on the equatorial area, they shift the air in the equatorial area both to north and to south. As I am writing this page it is winter in the northern hemisphere, and summer in the southern. In the northern hemisphere, clouds pushed by the southern air travel to the north. The air coming from the south is hot. The air moving to the north reaches the northern pole, loses heat and keeps moving in the same direction, this time from north to south. Then it encounters a hot mass of air traveling towards the northern pole. If the hot air coming from the south is loaded with clouds while its counterpart is not, it means that the air coming from the north is both faster and stronger, as it is not burdened with any clouds. This results in the air coming from the north to swirl the air coming from south. After a while, the temperature is balanced by the swirl that is created. The outcome is *snow* if it is winter, and *rain* if it is spring, etc. Actually, what forms once an equilibrium is

achieved is water. If it is cold, the water created by the swirling freezes in the air and it hails. If it is even colder, the water turns into snowflakes. In spring or summer months, a northern cold air stream driving clouds may encounter a southern cold air stream loaded with clouds; if their velocities and temperatures are equal, the encounter occurs in a crash. No swirling takes place after this crash, since their forces (i.e. velocities and temperatures) are equal, and a terrible roaring electricity fills the air, namely lightning happens.

There is also the case of cloudless northern and southern air streams clashing:

Asia and America are huge land masses. Air masses are affected by high mountains, which push them like a magnet. Very rarely do these air masses drift towards the Atlantic. An encounter of two streams equal in velocities causes any object around the place of collision, be it a ship or plane, on or over the sea, to instantly break into pieces. Someone who happens to witness this event sees the ship or the plane disintegrated in a split second yet cannot tell why. This is the truth of it.

Concerning the phenomenon called tornado... Suppose that a southern hot air stream is moving at 300 km/h, and a northern cold air mass is moving at 250 km/h. Upon their encounter a collision happens, and the faster -and thus, the stronger- begins to swirl the other. Since these masses are not two contrary objects, but are the same object, no filtering takes place, namely no third object emerges, and the eye of the tornado remains empty. If the eye descends down on the ground it hurls around anything in its path. Until the speed is stabilized, anyone who may happen to be inside the eye rises up as in an elevator.

After it is over, anything that was caught in the tornado rains back on the ground. The tornadoes that occur in oceans rain salt-water, fish, etc. wherever they are exhausted. The greatest of these events occur in oceans and in the continent of America, and smaller ones occur in other continents. They usually happen around the same places. The reason why they occur in America is due to the fact that America is smaller than Asia, and the mountains in Asia have a considerable effect on this phenomenon.

But can humans prevent such events? Absolutely. But that does not concern us just now.

The rotational speed of particles that form air masses decelerate significantly during their passage through the poles. These air masses, while they are moving from the poles to the equator, form various clusters according to their rotational speeds. These clusters are created by the gathering of particles with identical rotational speeds around a center, which then morph into the shape of a spinning disk. From about 15 kilometers above the ground, namely up till the layer of clouds, air is mixed with water particles. These water particles condense in the clusters they are caught up in. As the rotational speed of the water particles level with that of the air particles, they freeze and crystallize. If light happens to hit on these clusters from the moon or anywhere else, they appear as if they are flying saucers. However, these clusters

vanish in the blink of an eye on encountering a hotter air mass. Anyone who witnesses such an event thinks that a flying saucer came and went.

It is a known fact that nearly eighty percent of flying saucers are reconnaissance satellites. The explanation of the remaining twenty percent are the formations mentioned above.

The ancients called it *fate*, we may just as well call it the *program*, as both signify the same meaning. The cosmos always has been and always will be serving the program. We, alongside all who inhabit other realms, are the executives of this program. Suppose a building is going to be built on a certain lot. The architect draws the plans, and how the building will be is settled. In truth, the building is thus completed with the plan. Now suppose that the architect hands the plans out to a contractor and leaves. There is no building yet on the lot. The contractor begins his work, and passers-by think that he is the one who is building it, although he is only doing what the plans tell him to do. Such is the order of the cosmos.

Falsehood and chaos may corrupt our thoughts, but the order is ever flawless. Even in this blue planet we inhabit, there is failure to get along due to much turmoil, and chaos is loose upon us. Look at the galaxy. Billions of solar systems continuing their movements without chaos, all perfectly aligned. Doesn't this mean that the disorder lies in our understanding, or rather, our misunderstanding?

Whoever opens eyes to this material universe takes the world to be no vaster than what is seen or heard, and so long as one is ignorant of one's essence, the illusion prevails. In every age people who attained their essence arose to help humanity in making a leap forward. But the people of their age opposed them, even claimed them to be mad. Nevertheless, some of the things that were called *fancies* in older times have become reality.

The way of life in the previous era has always been frowned upon in the following one. A reason for this is that the system always moves forward. It is simply impossible for it to move backward. Another reason is that up till our day, no satisfactory knowledge has been put forward about the universe and the creation. Everything bids their time. Nothing happens before its time is come.

Worthy ones, the knowledge I relate to you about the universe has not been explained neither by American nor by European scientists. Their lack of faith has veiled the truths from them. Especially in recent years, since they cannot overcome their fruitless bias of the *big bang*, they are straying further away from the facts.

Indeed, scientists falsely claim the universe was created by a big bang. This is an unbecoming assumption. Had there been a *bang*, the scattered particles would travel without swirling each other, namely without forming galaxies and solar systems—in inertia. Since the universe does not have friction, as opposed to the Earth, it would be against the laws of the universe for the scattered pieces to swirl each other.

*Says it's from the big, or the bang;
Springs from the Truth, even a speck.
As for the conception of this realm,
It's no coincidence.*

*Universe is but a fig tree;
The stone of it, the seed that be.
Yeah, the universe is walking,
Still it is crawling.*

*Do not think of the realms in part,
You being here and it being apart;
Do not for nought be like the fish
Asking about the sea.*

*Cafer asked of the universe,
Sought found in Self, not in the hearse;
All the wisdom that stood by God
Seen in own essence.*

To believe that the universe was created by an inexplicable explosion and life happened only by coincidence is a grave misconception. Take a human being for instance: Does he really decide how his life will be? Was it that the shape of his brows, the color of his eyes, his height, his gender, his beauty or ugliness, his intellect, etc. were shaped in his mother's womb so as it pleased him? Did anyone ask him "How would you like *this* or *that*?" Who decided these? A tomato seedling only yields tomatoes. Plant an eggplant seedling and it will only yield eggplants. They use the same soil, the same water, the same air. If their creation is not by a program, but rather by sheer coincidence, why wouldn't the tomato seedling yield eggplants from time to time?

I cannot stress this enough: Nothing in the cosmos forms haphazardly. Even a simple house is planned months earlier before the actual work, correct? Is this planning a conscious process, or a haphazard act? We limit the cosmos down to our vision. We think that everything is only material, so we give in to material pleasures and quite forget that we are the *overmind* in the cosmos. To be caught in such delusions, to forget we have the *overmind* in us, is unbecoming.

It is also said that "A single structure without a contrary exploded into creation". Nothing explodes by itself, that which is single is sterile. For example, man and woman are structurally contraries. From their union a child is born. A child cannot be born from the union of man and man, as there are no contraries in that equation.

Water and earth combined form plants. Galaxies were created by the combination of two contraries.

Contrary to what scientists claim, our galaxy the Milky Way spirals inward, and therefore it shrinks instead of expanding. Including our sun, every star in the galaxy is on a journey towards the galactic center. Indeed, the Sun is approaching the galactic center by drawing great narrowing circles. The conception of the learned that the distance between galaxies increases as the universe expands is not true. The reason why the neighboring galaxies seem to drift away from each other is that those galaxies, as well as ours, constantly shrink.

Our galaxy is a spiral structure and it is situated in another very similar spiral structure, which encompasses billions of bigger and smaller galaxies aside from ours. Its center devours galaxies as galactic centers devour stars, and it is situated in a superstructure of seven dimensions. Each dimension acts as a center. We can refer to this seven-dimensioned structure as the “Seven-Centered Structure”:

“Have you not considered how God created the seven heavens one upon another?”

Quran, 71:15

Considering that the smallest among these, the *First Center*, which is where our galaxy is, houses roughly a trillion galaxies, and the superstructure of the *Second Center* which encompasses the first houses roughly three trillion galaxies, each as big and crowded as the First Center, and the *Third Center* houses roughly nine trillion galaxies each as big and crowded as the Second Center, and that this pattern goes on all the way through the *Fourth*, the *Fifth*, the *Sixth* and the *Seventh Centers*, we clearly see that the Seven-Centered Structure which encompasses all of these is incomprehensible in size. Let us not forget that the awe-inspiring Seven-Centered Structure and trillions of trillions of these would seem like nothing compared to the universe. Our Seven-Centered Structure is like a seed among millions of seeds in a fig, and countless fig trees stretch across the horizon of the universe, remember!

I thought God was eternal and the realm mortal, you seem mortal in the eternal.

I thought myself small and you big, you take guise in the small and the big.

I thought the universe was the seen, and the seer was the sage; you in being, do see and seem.

I became a kebab and burned on grills, you play the kebab that burns on the grill.

*You took on a tour of two realms the eternal I, you are the beholder and the
beholden in two realms alike.*

I thought God and Cafer were apart, truly you seem and speak in Cafer.

Let us examine the Seven-Centered Structure closer: I named this superstructure the *Kömbe*. We are in a galaxy among roughly a trillion others in the First Center of the *Kömbe*. We observe our surroundings and believe the universe to be as vast as the expanse of our vision. This beguiles us. Every galaxy which has been discovered to date is but a part of roughly a trillion galaxies of the First Center. Compared to the universe, the *Kömbe* would not even count as a galaxy. The universe is boundless, infinite. If there is an end to the universe, what is there after the end? Do not hinder your brains with such assumptions, think big. Innumerable galaxies manifold in variety swim across the ocean of the universe and the galaxies are all connected to each other.

This blue planet we inhabit is bound to our solar system. Our solar system is in the Milky Way which houses billions of solar systems. The Milky Way is in the First Center which consists of roughly a trillion galaxies. In the *Kömbe*, there are seven centers in total.

The event called the *Resurrection* is the disintegration and the transformative reintegration of the Seven *Kömbe* Structures. Just as the human body disintegrates (dies) when the time comes, and changes back to raw material, countless realms in the boundless universe dissolve and transform into other realms.

The temperature of the First *Kömbe* Center is higher than that of the galaxy, therefore it is different in color. The First *Kömbe* Center is currently devouring all galaxies in it -including ours- like a whirlpool. When it has devoured them all, it will merge with the six other centers, hence the Seven-Centered Structure will be complete. The merged form of the Seven Centers is beyond imagination. The Seven Centers will transform after merging and continue their being through that form.

There are countless other formations very different from the Seven Centers of the *Kömbe* in their properties and sizes. Compared to the universe, our Seven Centers would not even seem like a seed, and it ranks as one of the smallest among other formations. It is impossible for me to tell you about the other formations. For what could I compare them to? Besides, they do not concern us just yet. First we must know ourselves, and then the environment, and only then the system. Without knowing ourselves we may never understand where we come from, why we are here, where we will go, or what separates us from a plant or animal.

The program (i.e. the fate) of the formation called the universe is written from what was before to what will be after. None may know the beginning or the end of it, for it is infinity itself. The wise know this very well, no matter what you investigate, just as you think you have the answer for a question another one appears, and there is no end to it. Something that you thought you had solved before may lead you to somewhere else, and more and more questions always follow. Therefore none may see infinity, nor know it, nor comprehend it—the true savant only sees that what is infinite may not be seen, that human is a small thing before infinity, and the only thing left to do is to say, “God.” Infinity is known to the extent that it is seen. This transcends the brain. So if one is subjected to the brain, it cannot be seen. If one has transcended the brain, it can be seen.

Our material eye is a tool that is supposed to help us attain the *mastermind* (the holistic mind). If we are to attain it, first we must know our body. Only then can we know if we are *Corpus*, *Human* or *Adam*; and see who is “the creator” and who is “the created”.

The substance of everything is only visible to the Mind, this we haven’t been able to understand. Look at the oceans and they are blue, yet water is limpid, uncolored. On entering water no colors are visible, as color remains on the surface. The eye perceives water blue as oceans, white as clouds, limpid as rain, white again as snow, and hail, and blue again when it returns to oceans, and then it is in a tree, combined with soil, now green... Water remains the same, so how is it possible for it to change colors and return to its old form? Matter changes colors on changing states. Reflected colors changing into others is indeed an illusion of the eye.

Take a fig seed, for example: When we look at it, nothing is visible but that it is matter. But as we have seen fig trees before, we are able to conjure an image of the tree that will sprout after planting the seed. If we had not seen a fig tree before, we could not know. So, the program in the seed is seen by a contemplation of the mind. Notice how we have seen the material form of the seed with the eyes, but not the program. The program was seen through a contemplation of the mind. Think of this as a way of seeing meanings. This is how the spiritual eye sees. Simplifying it so does not do it justice, but this is very similar to the opening of the third eye.

Three progressive phases are achieved in the brain: The brain of an ordinary person is below the first one.

The ones who are in the first phase have a different understanding than the ones who have not reached this phase yet. They discover meanings of the Matter.

The ones who are in the second phase travel back and forth between the Matter and the Meta-Matter.

The ones who are in the third phase see what the others discover. They are a revealed power from the power divine. Being a power from the total power, they perform the

acts called miracles as a part of their program, which is dictated by the program of the total power. These persons are overcome subjection, found their divinity, and they live both.

And there are the prophets. They are the book-bringers. Because their nature and program allows it, and also as a part of their duty, secrets are revealed to them when necessary, and they see as no human may comprehend. No friend of God or savant may reach their level. If anyone claims that they may, it is only their understanding of it.

*What a strange food is this, how in the essence can there be explosion? There must
be a crack in the eye—refrain from guesses and do not talk in your sleep.*

*The explosion sprung instantly: violence does give way to shuddering awakenings,
rest still. Food that slowly cooks does make a man feel full.*

*The bang on earth, the food turns from air. The bang in the universe, how can it
turn to food?*

*Even the walnut has a cover, do not wobble there with your science; do not expand
like an atom or take a stab at Cafer...*

Chapter II: The Milky Way

From the Mother-Galaxy sprouts this blossoming. Clothed in stone and earth, Behold the Human! Six billion in this endless universe!

Come, do not make Cafer laugh, Human's a thing of fancy.

Formation and transformation, that is, genesis and decline, is happening at every instance in the universe, in countless unknown places, for the universe is infinite. It is impossible for a created brain to sense what goes where.

The Kömbe is a part of a holistic structure together with all the galaxies. When I explain the formation of our galaxy and solar system you will understand the Kömbe, as other formations in the Kömbe are very similar to the formation of our galaxy.

You think that the universe has spaces in between galaxies, in fact, they are not empty. There are elements which you do not know of. Just as the atmosphere seems to be empty while it is full of air... The air we breathe is the third form of air, the air filling in the spaces is the zeroth form of air. That is why you neither see nor understand the air that fills the space. The elements I talk of that are in between galaxies are not gas; but proper to their structure they do not stand still, like gas does not, and they travel faster than gas. Gas is transformed matter.

In the Center we are situated in, the strongest element of the galactic structure is fire, and the second strongest is Air-Earth-Water (AEW) (The primal raw material of air, earth and water.) Fire and AEW are contraries. The combination of contraries always results in the emergence of a new meaning. This is exactly how two contraries gave birth to galaxies. For this reason, these two contraries are mixed in the structure of the galaxies of our Seven Centers.

The Milky Way we live in was also formed by the combination of a certain fire and AEW mass. To explain: These masses were in movement as two separate invisible smoke-like structures before forming our galaxy. Fire was in a single structure holding several types of fire inside. The property of fire is hotness, and AEW is cold, so fire moved faster than AEW, and it was stronger than AEW owing to its heat and speed. AEW was also in the structure of a single smoke, as the holistic raw material of air-earth-water. In this context, fire was masculine, and AEW was its feminine counterpart.

They met. Upon their encounter, an attraction happened between fire and AEW like it happens between woman and man. As fire was faster, it surrounded AEW and caused it to swirl inwardly. And so, as happens in an event of tornado, they began to swirl while mixing with each other. Fire and AEW mixed and changed forms, appearing as a spiral nebula which was becoming more and more distinct. This swirling spiral

nebula expanded continuously with the extensions of fire and AEW joining in and consequently changing states.

Then, a sparkling was seen in the center of the circular nebula. As the circular nebula grew, so did the spark, both in size and in brightness. The spark was the gleam of *primal-fire* (The essence of fire), generated while it was being filtered and heaped up in the center.

In other terms, primal-fire, namely *the zeroth state of fire*, was accumulating in the center after being filtered and separated; just as fat droplets are separated from milk and form a clump of fat after being churned. Primal-fire is the hottest and the thinnest of fires.

Until the forces of fire and AEW were equal, primal-fire in the zeroth state kept being filtered into the center. When the rotational speeds became equal -as swirling balanced their speeds- the circular nebula was at its greatest extent. This marked the beginning of the severance.

Even after the equilibrium, the remaining primal-fire that could not make it into the center kept being filtered into the whirlpool-like center of the nebula. The primal-fire mass in the center of the circular nebula was greater than the AEW mass. As the stronger, thinner, and heavier primal-fire was being filtered into the center, AEW had to be filtered out in contrast. It was as if, because of their contrary natures, they wanted to part after the intercourse was complete.

Before the equilibrium was achieved, the filtering of primal-fire into the center was happening without any collisions with AEW. But the movement in opposite directions after the equilibrium resulted in collisions through which new states emerged.

Because AEW started its escape outside the nebula from the galactic navel, AEW performed its most intense and longest collisions from in its centrifugal course. That is to say, fire and AEW began to change states in an outward course starting from the center. As a result, the galactic center was the first to form.

The accumulation of essence in the center radiated a pure light up and down. This was a shaft of light since the center was rotating. Note that there being a radiation of light at that stage does not indicate fire was escaping out of the center, the center swirls like a whirlpool, therefore it does not let any essence escape. This shaft of light radiates heat just like fire.

With these collisions, (The stages of transformations resulting from the mutual interaction of the two different formations) fire, from its zeroth state, changed into its first state. I named the first state of fire, *core-fire*. 1st fire was filtered into the zero point of Earth and formed Earth's core. This is why the first state of fire is called core-fire, but we may also call it 1st fire. As a matter of fact, in the galaxy, the core is primal-fire (Because primal-fire accumulates in the zero point of the galactic center). The heat of core-fire is lower than that of primal-fire. This is because fire thickens as

it changes states and loses heat as a result. The core-fire that emerged from the first collision kept being filtered into the center and surrounded the thinner but heavier primal-fire. During the second collision the changes into the second states happened. Therefore 2nd fire, thicker but lighter than core-fire, surrounded the core-fire. During the third collision the changes into the third states happened and 3rd fire enveloped the 2nd fire. With the fourth collision, 4th fire and the fourth state of AEW came into being; with the fifth collision, 5th fire and the fifth state of AEW; and with the sixth collision 6th fire and the sixth state of AEW. Fires took positions in the center according to their thickness and lightness.

Core-fire surrounded, enveloped the primal-fire, then 2nd fire surrounded the 1st, then 3rd the 2nd, 4th the 3rd, 5th the 4th, and 6th the 5th. So the galactic center was formed through the successive envelopment of six layers, each of a certain weight and thickness. That is to say, it happened in six *collisions*.

When the sixth collision began, a change became apparent throughout the whole nebula. The layering around the essence in the center was becoming more and more distinct with the six layers of the six states of fire. The galactic center, which was whole with the nebula, was severed when AEW burst out of the center after the sixth collision, rupturing everywhere it dispersed to. As the center kept turning around its axis in the middle of the nebula, though separate from it; the nebula kept turning like a vast circle, separate from the center yet a whole in itself.

With the amount of AEW dispersing out of the center after completing its sixth collision increasing, the rupture between the center and the spiral nebula circle grew ever bigger. Primal-fire in this circle kept being filtered into the center in separate tiny masses, as if following the lines of a spiral disk. During this process, the collision of AEW with tiny masses of primal-fire resulted in the masses swirling in themselves.

Because these tiny masses were the fastest things in the spiral nebula circle, they absorbed what came on their way as if by vacuuming them, and then clumped the absorbed material (Other fires, or fires mixed with AEW to be more precise.) with the attraction achieved by their swirling.

Inside these masses that were set swirling by primal-fire and had become a mixture of AEW-Fire, collisions happened because of the opposite movement of AEW and fire. And these collisions formed the solar systems.

In other words, these nebulous primal-fire masses were spiraling towards the galactic center, meanwhile being compressed in themselves with the AEW-Fire mixtures being added into the mix. They seemed like infant galaxies who wanted to be with their mother. Now, with all new formations emerging through the collisions of AEW and fire happening inside these masses, the solar systems of our galaxy were formed. Thus our galaxy took its current shape with the billions of solar systems in it. To avoid misinterpretation, I make this clear: The galaxy is by no means still, it is very alive, and the galactic center is sustaining its being by devouring suns one by one.

The Quran relates the journey of all the solar systems including ours to the galactic center as follows:

“And the sun runs to a dwelling place of its own...”

The Quran, 36:38

The *dwelling place* mentioned above is the galactic center. When the galaxy was just a nebula, primal-fire masses all around the galaxy were moving toward the center of the nebula, and after the formation was complete, these movements were taken over by solar systems, and they still are moving toward the center. Therefore, as the testimony above points out, the approaching of our sun to the galactic center is, essentially, a result of a movement of primal-fire which has been continuing ever since the beginning of our galaxy.

Scientists claim that the solar system was a nebula consisting of hydrogen, and after a while there happened by itself a concentration in the center and thus the Sun was born, and then the planets spread around it. They also claim that hydrogen is being transformed into helium in the Sun, and when that transformation is complete, the Sun will -allegedly- turn into a black hole.

No matter can move by itself without a secondary force driving it. For starters, this is against the laws of physics. Although there are some correct finds, explanations of the scientists concerning the Sun are mostly conjectures, stuff of imagination. In fact, most of the explanations concerning the universe and its nature are speculations. In almost all these speculations, there are many inherent misconceptions. The truth is what you read in this book.

The navel of our galaxy is immeasurably hot and its essence is black. The exterior appears light in color in the material plane owing to the low-heat coatings and the gleam generated by collisions happening at the surface.

Cılgı is the raw material of the element of AEW. In other words, AEW is the form cılgı assumes in our galaxy. Galactic navels that completely consume their cılgı are structures purely of fire. As I have stated before, there is primal-fire in the center of galactic navels. The primal-fire in a navel is enveloped by lighter layers of fire. In the galactic navels free from cılgı no collisions take place, therefore they do not gleam. But since they continue swirling, rotational speeds of different fire layers reach that of the primal-fire beginning from the innermost layer. In other terms, after cılgı is completely purged from the galactic center, primal-fire draws the other fire circles to itself and accelerates them to its own speed beginning from the innermost circle and continuing with the outer ones.

When this process is complete, the maximum speed (the speed of primal-fire) is reached throughout the navel. This is why these formations are pitch-dark. These pitch-dark formations keep swirling and spiraling toward the center of the Kōmbe that they belong to.

A whole new process begins in galaxies after the center is purified from *cılgı*. But this purification process is not only limited to galaxies. The same process takes place in solar systems, which are considerably smaller; and in the centers of the Kōmbe, which are considerably bigger. This is the reason why these formations called black holes come in sizes from that of a star to that of a galaxy of a hundred billion stars, and even to the size of a center of the Kōmbe quadrillion times as big as that galaxy. In our galaxy too there are stellar systems which have purged their *cılgı* before reaching the galactic center and continue their journey as black holes. Some of these have already been spotted.

Our galaxy, as I have stated before, came into being by the encounter of two contrary formations, which then mixed and intertwined. First the galactic center started to appear. Then the center was severed from the whole. Then solar systems started to appear around the center. The encounter and attraction of AEW and fire (i.e. *cılgı* and *köseği*; *köseği* being the raw material of fire, which is the form *köseği* assumes in our galaxy) lead to intertwining, and the repulsion which took place when a certain speed was achieved and their collisions during the breakout created the formations in our galaxy. Essentially, the formation of solar systems is the continuation of this same formation.

Just like other solar systems, our solar system was formed as follows: Our galaxy was a nebula crumpling into the center and rotating on its axis, and then the galactic center was severed from the rest of the nebula due to the ruptures around the center caused by the state AEW assumed after its sixth collision. In the nebulous circle split from the center, a tiny mass of primal-fire attracted AEW-Fire masses that were journeying towards the Center, and swirled them.

In our solar system, which had thus begun to form, the center that was spread to a certain extent crumpled to its zero point. After this compression, the Sun began to emerge; but before it was complete, planets formed around it. This was because there was a compression (intensification) toward the center in our solar system, due to the swirling of primal-fire. As a result, contrary to the collisions in the galactic center, collisions in our solar system took place from outside to inside. Intensification first happened in 4th fire which was the farthest, then in 3rd fire which stood midway, and finally in 2nd fire which was close to the center of the system. So the solar system was parted into three groups as if rippling from outside to inside by certain distances.

While in the outer group two planets formed separately, beginning from the outermost one; the middle group and the inner group were initially split -again, the outer one first-, in two giant masses. Planets were later split from these two masses. Also, "dot planets" came into being individually in between the groups. So the solar

system unfolded from outside to inside. Contrary to what scientists claim, our planet and the others did not split from the Sun and orbited themselves around it, they were formed in their orbits.

Two collisions happened inside the planets of the outer group. After AEW multiplied in the centers of swirling, the collisions receded to 1,00 (That is, to the rim of the first circle), and then ended completely. They had no core-fire in the center. The fact that AEW had changed into its second state while fire had remained in the first caused them to freeze (to solidify). That is, they were fixed. Because fire had remained in its first state while AEW had changed into its second state, fire was subjugated by AEW.

Normally fire is stronger since AEW is slower, but if AEW changes states while fire does not, AEW gains supremacy over fire and subjugates it. This is the case until they attain their essence. Notwithstanding the fact that fire is normally stronger, if fire collides and fails to change states afterwards, AEW gains an edge over it. It should be mentioned that states of fire and AEW are drastically different before attaining their essence. No human has ever seen these states. The human body was created from the essence of AEW.

This is how the three outer planets formed... (Actually two. Aside from the planets C and G, an object more of a meteor than a planet also formed, and it's three if you count that. During the formation many types of stones in various sizes emerged in outer regions.) These differ from the others in their structure. The reason why the planets in this division are yet to be discovered is that they are in different states, and very far away. Although, it should be made clear that none of the twelve planets are the same. They have different properties and duties. *The law of oneness* forbids them from being the same.

The second and the middle group is the Neptune-Uranus-Saturn division. After the outer division, they initially became distinct as a whole. The center accumulation of the Neptune-Uranus-Saturn division is 3rd fire. This group was split into planets because three collisions happened in its center. With the split of the second division, the planet Pluto remained between the second and the first division. As a result, Pluto bears the characteristics of both divisions.

In the navel of Jupiter there was a thinner state of 2nd fire. That is why the compression intensified at a rapid pace around the inner parts and collisions were delayed. As a result, the navel was formed differently in Jupiter, which failed to let core-fire penetrate inside in time. It had mostly stored AEW. Therefore, core-fire remains were left near the surface. Core-fire which wanted to move inside collided with the AEW ascending from the inner collision, and instability ensued. Due to swirling, core-fire normally moves inward, as is its nature. Earth had become uniform, water did not recirculate, and at the last period core-fire was moving outwardly. (Not into the center of the navel but away from it.) The result was something of an earthstorm. The storm was not contained in the surface and reached as far as Saturn, bringing stones with it. However, the ring of Saturn was formed in

the process of its inner compression. While Saturn was being compressed inside, earth -which had been formed earlier- could not have a grip on the surface and became a ring above the crust of the mass that was being compressed. Contrary to the common belief, the ring of Saturn is not gas, but earth and stone.

Concerning the severance of the third group...

In the structure which formed our solar system, primal-fire was very low in quantity. These low amounts of primal-fire was swirling the whole of the nebulous mass which became our system. Therefore primal-fire was at the center in the beginning, since it caused the swirl. This primal-fire drew fires to itself. Meanwhile, the type of fire that it drew collided with AEW, as it was mixed with AEW. So fire and AEW changed states through collision. Core-fire emerged from the first collision. As the first collision happened throughout the system, core-fire could be found everywhere, and it shifted toward the center. Until the first separations began in our solar system, most of the core-fire was able to reach the center, but not all of it. With the center of the third and the inner group setting this left-over core-fire swirling, the mass which formed the group was completely severed from the center of the solar system.

Although the center of the inner group swirled the left-over core-fire, it had two qualities distinguishing it from the center of the solar system itself:

The first was that it was very small. It could attract the core-fire within its gravitational field pretty well, but core-fire had mostly moved into the center of the solar system.

The second was that primal-fire existed, albeit in amounts insignificant, in the center of the solar system. Due to this fact, the attraction there was much higher than the inner-group-center. Despite this, as opposed to the solar systems which were moving toward the galactic center, the inner-group-center moved in a circular line around the center of the solar system which was much bigger than itself, since it was the second point in which core-fire was being swirled. That is to say, the distance between the center of the system and this smaller center was not moving an inch. One important reason was that no primal-fire was present in the second point where core-fire was swirled. Another crucial reason was that the swirling in this center happened at the exact spot where the gravitational pull of the center of the solar system ended. That is, at a distance where there was a perfect balance...

Now, at that point where core-fire was set swirling, the navel of our Earth, namely the center of it, was formed.

*Navel of Earth is fire,
Atop it stands the Sun,
Very soon you shall see,
What a strange doing this is.*

In other terms, when an insignificant amount of core-fire which was being filtered into the center of the solar system started to swirl at the center of the mass which formed the inner group, the complete severance of this group happened. Thus the navel of Earth began to take shape. So Earth was one with Venus and Mars at this point, and this unified mass was turning around the center of the solar system.

After core-fire was filtered into the center of this group, collisions AEW and 2nd fire remains in between caused the inner division to split into planets. While this group was still a unified mass, 2nd fire that had begun to be filtered into the group center started collisions in the outer regions cleansed of core-fire. As 2nd fire is thicker than core-fire, it began swirling in two centers across one another before it could reach the center of the mass forming this group. Consequently, this single mass was split into three. Earth began to form in the mass that remained in the middle. The other two masses created Venus and Mars.

In short, because Venus and Mars had let the core-fire filter into Earth, they both swirled 2nd fire and both split from Earth as a result. They were still united when Earth was filtering the core-fire inside. The only planet which collected core-fire inside its center is Earth.

In other terms, the fact that Earth's core was core-fire caused a greater gravitational pull and density. Mars had greater compression and density than Jupiter, yet Venus outmatched Mars far and beyond in its volume—all this resulted in a balance and they both split.

The first one to split from the Mars-Earth-Venus mass was Venus, which is remarkable in that usually the outermost one is the first one to split, as was the case in other planets. In a ripple from outside to inside Venus was affected sooner, as it stood -in a way- a tad bit higher than Mars. They split after one another, almost in a split-second. Mercury was later split from Venus. Its center is 3rd fire.

Following these separations, Earth swayed minutely, namely it rocked forth and back almost imperceptibly. This minute sway increased ever so minutely all the way through the formation of the atmosphere and the condensation of the planet. After a long time, the backward sway was fixed as a six-month period. And from the moment the duration of these sways had been fixed, for half a year the Earth rocks from north to south, and for half a year it rocks from south to north. Needless to add, theories of a fixed angle between the ecliptic plane and celestial equator, the backbones of Kepler's universally accepted laws of planetary motion, are false.

In other terms, Earth rocks forward to south (i.e. towards the Sun) for half a year, and for the remaining time of the year it starts to straighten and rocks backward to north. The angle between the celestial equator and the ecliptic plane reaches to its greatest

extent twice a year. Seasons do not occur, as is widely claimed, due to Earth's turning around the Sun in a fixed angle. On the contrary, it occurs because the angle between the celestial equator and the ecliptic plane changes periodically. What follows is that Earth does not follow an elliptic orbit, but the Sun is at the center of Earth's orbit. The occurrence of seasons has nothing to do with Earth's turning around the Sun, and it should be known that all systems follow a centered circular orbit.

The ebb and flow of the tides are due to these periodical movements. The tides do not happen, as scientists suppose, because of the Moon's attraction. The gravitational pull of the Moon does not affect Earth's surface. Because of the attraction of the navel are the ocean waters fixed. Waters do not ebb and flow during the rocking of Earth. The plate beneath the waters shift, that is; during Earth's bowing forward and then straightening up, the plate beneath the waters that make up the ocean is caused to shift. That is why we think that the waters come and go.

The core-fire rotating in the center, or the zero point of Earth, is rugged and uneven just like Earth's surface. Down there the force of gravity is not equal throughout, so as gravity differs from region to region on the surface, it has differing effects on the ebbs and flows.

As Earth rotates around its axis once every 24 hours, the navel now rotates once every 12 hours. The friction happening because of this causes thousands of earthquakes and other strange phenomena that are recorded by seismographs. Most of them cannot be sensed by human perception. As I have made it clear before, the navel being very bumpy and the difference in rotational speeds causes earthquakes and differences in gravity on the surface. When jagged regions move close to the surface, surface gravity increases, namely objects become heavier and the flow of the tides are created. Similarly, where the indented regions coincide with the surface, the distance increases. Consequently, the surface gravity decreases and objects become lighter, and the ebb of the tides are formed. The rotation of this bumpy navel gives birth to tides.

The fact that ebbs and flows do not happen everywhere on the planet is due to the structure of the navel and its effect on the surface. As the navel rotates once in every 12 hours, ebbs and flows happen twice a day in some places.

Had the Moon had anything to do with the tides, waters would ebb and flow once a day, and it would have to happen on all waters facing the Moon, while there would not be any ebbs or flows where the waters did not face the Moon.

The duties of the planets are numerous. The foremost is to balance the beings on Earth; that is, they cause each being to be unique and of a different character, they form diversity etc. None of them has the conditions suitable for life but Earth.

There are nine planets that are known to us. But there are actually eleven, counting the two outer ones which are yet to be discovered. Their creation and duties would fill hundreds of books, and that requires time. Time which we don't have.

The Sun completed its formation after the planets completed their formation. There is primal-fire in the center of our sun, which binds us to our galaxy. In the center of the Sun, primal-fire was enveloped by core-fire, which was in turn enveloped by 2nd fire, and 2nd fire by 3rd fire, 3rd fire by 4th fire, and 4th fire by 5th fire. These five layers of the Sun's center -excluding the essence (the navel)- were completed in five collisions.

There is core-fire in the navel of Earth... The core was enveloped with 2nd fire, 2nd fire with 3rd fire, and 3rd fire with 4th fire. In Earth, all of these, including the core-fire, happened in four collisions.

In planets that were formed by the swirling of 2nd fire, the 2nd fire in the center was enveloped by 3rd fire, and 3rd fire by 4th fire.

In planets that were formed by the swirling of 3rd fire, the 3rd fire in the center was enveloped by 4th fire, and 4th fire by 5th fire.

In the planets that were formed by the swirling of both 2nd fire and 3rd fire, three collisions took place.

It is a different case with the two undiscovered planets, only two collisions took place in them.

To summarize: at the beginning, the Sun rotated in five circles from inside, and Earth in four, and the planets -except the undiscovered ones- in three.

Scientists also say that the closer a planet is to the Sun the hotter it is, and vice versa. This is a huge misconception. An equal amount of heat reaches the planets from the Sun. Temperature never decreases as the distance of an object with the Sun increases. The temperatures of the planets are not modified by the distance to the Sun, but by their atmosphere. Once out of Earth's atmosphere, there is no air in space. A burning matter does not ignite nor extinguish any further after crossing the atmosphere, it continues its path as per the state and velocity it acquires at the threshold. It is a similar case with shooting stars.

Veils enveloping the Sun block the sound and heat coming from the surface collision. Not to be confused with the layers forming the center of the Sun, these veils envelop the Sun in three circles, one upon the other. They cannot be seen by the material eye. The first veil reflects the sound and excessive heat coming from the surface collision back towards the Sun. The sound and heat that gets through the first, the second one blocks. If by any chance they are filtered through, the third veil reflects them right back. The only thing that radiates from the third veil is the filtered warmth. If this was not so, the intense heat radiating from the Sun would melt Earth as the heat

coming from the surface collision would radiate without being filtered. Heat coming from a radiator dwindles as we walk away from it, because air, whose property is coldness, cools the heat. As there is no air in space, there is no correlation between heat and distance there, as opposed to what is generally thought.

The heat coming from the surface collision in the Sun is thick and radiates swiftly. Veils enveloping the Sun retard their speed. Yet the warmth filtered through the third veil is still too thick for beings on Earth. This is where the atmosphere comes into play, it thins them out even further. Which is beneficial rather than harmful for the inhabitants of Earth.

The Sun has a pull and a push. The escaping of AEW out of the center creates the push. The moving of fire into the center creates the pull. The Sun used to be bigger, but it constantly shrinks. The cause of this is the escaping of AEW. The surface collision roars on the surface, which shakes without a cease because of this collision.

As I write these pages, the Sun has only primal-fire in the center (i.e. it has purified the center from AEW). The essence (primal-fire) is enveloped by core-fire. The five collisions receded to four after a while, so the 5th layer is no more. Now the collisions in the Sun proceed at four layers, and the fourth one is very much thinned out.

During the term in which the collisions receded from five to four, the genesis of Earth happened. Beings flourished when the fourth collision began, and they will keep flourishing until the 4th layer is no more. When the 4th layer burns out and the 3rd layer is unveiled, there will be no more life on Earth, as stronger fires will be unleashed. Life will have existed for a billion-odd years on Earth in our account when it has ended... Three thousand years by the universal account...

Because five collisions happened at the earlier times of the Sun, i.e. as there were five layers covering the Sun, its heat used to be lesser (Namely the hotness that was radiated around was milder). For example, if the hottest place on Earth can hit 60° C in our day, it could only reach 45° C back then. You figure out the remaining regions.

The state AEW assumes after the surface collision is a kind of vitamin, and it spreads around. On the other hand, *light* is the gleam of the lightning created by the intensity of the collision. With this collision, the fire at the outermost circle shifts inward. If by chance it shifts out, all life on the Earth is then reduced to ashes in a split second.

Chapter III: Earth

*I never went from the world
I never perished, and I indeed was manifest;
I am the before and the after;
I who never ended, I the sea.*

Science still has no clue as to how air-earth-water was formed. We explained how the Galaxy, the Sun, Earth and the other planets came into being in the previous chapter. We also explained how the galaxy devours its suns one by one, including ours. We also related how the First Kömbe Center devours its galaxies one by one, including ours, and when it has devoured all its galaxies, it will unite with the other six centers and thus will the Seven-Centered Structure be complete.

As we have previously stated, the solar system came into being when a tiny primal-fire mass swirled an AEW-Fire nebula and condensed it around the center. In the first stage of its formation, the solar system was a big nebulous disk rotated by a tiny disk in the center. However, at this point the tiny primal-fire mass had been mixed with other forms of fire and AEW except in the zero point of the tiny disk where it was pure. For this reason, in the tiny disk which swirled the whole solar system, inward condensation and collision also took place.

During the process of condensation, fire entered the 4th circle from the outermost one (the 5th) by performing its first collision, and AEW entered the 2nd circle after its 1st collision. Following the second collision, fire entered the 3rd circle from the 4th and AEW entered the 3rd circle from the 2nd. Following the third collision, fire entered the 2nd circle and AEW the 4th. Following the fourth collision, fire entered the 1st circle (the core) and AEW the 5th. Following the fifth and the last collision, fire entered the origin from the 1st circle, namely it moved from the core into the essence, while AEW left the 5th circle and thus the center. AEW assumed an invisible state as it left the 5th circle. I named this particular state, *gez-gez*. AEW coming out of the center spread around as *gez-gez*.

As a result of these five collisions inside that tiny disk in the center of our solar system, the Sun came into being.

During the same process, following the first collision in Earth, fire entered the 3rd circle from the 4th, and AEW entered the 2nd circle from the 1st. Following the second collision, fire entered the 2nd circle, and AEW the 3rd. After the third collision, fire entered the 1st (the core), and AEW the 4th. As fire collided its way into the zero-point in the core, AEW moved out of the 4th circle. In its conception Earth was like a baby of the Sun, and with its surface of fire it shook without cease. The first collision of fire is the last collision of AEW. In the stage during which the atmosphere started to form, the last collision of AEW had been its fourth, and the state it had assumed was mixed with fire. Let's name this particular state, *gez*.

Now, during the purification process of core-fire in Earth's center, gez radiating from the surface of Earth -as it had been back then- encountered the gez-gez discharged from the Sun at the distance we call the atmosphere. The fact is, gez-gez differs from gez in that it contains primal-fire at a ratio of one in a million. Owing to this difference they collided and another state came into being.

In short, feeding on the 5th form of AEW mixed with primal-fire coming from outside and the 4th form of AEW mixed with core-fire coming from inside, the atmosphere began to form as these two different states of fire began to collide. While gez-gez coming from outside crashed on the inner layer and formed the upper part, gez coming from inside crashed on the outer layer and formed the lower part. What came from outside could not penetrate in, and what came from inside could not break out. So, if any material passes the atmosphere vertically, it will catch fire at a point invisible to the eye. The size of a material decides for how long it will burn. And as for materials which escape out, after they catch fire and once that point is crossed they do not extinguish or further ignite, i.e. no change happens in their state any longer.

The rules that apply from earth to the atmosphere change beyond the atmosphere. Upon striking a flint, iron produces fire. Flint and iron are different materials, two contraries... Such two contraries balanced at the layer called the atmosphere. As gez-gez feeding the atmosphere built up outside, since it could not break in; gez feeding it from inside built up inside, since it could not break out.

When the collision receded from 4,00 to 3,99 the element of air began to accumulate in the atmosphere, for the core-fire and other layers discharged the AEW inside of them until the collision fell to 3,5.

When the collision receded to 3,5 the element of water began to form, though not the water we drink. The formation of water continued until the collision fell to 3,00.

The element of earth is the state AEW assumes between the 2nd and the 3rd circles. As opposed to what is generally thought, earth began to form after the atmosphere, when the collisions fell from 3,00 to 2,99. In other terms, Earth only forms when AEW fails to pass the threshold of the 3rd circle. If it manages to pass into the 3rd circle, it loses the properties of earth.

To better understand, let us suppose the extent of the 2nd center is divided to one hundred points. If AEW fails to get to the 3rd circle but remains at 2,99, for example, earth is formed. Between 2,90 and 2,99 roughly the same type of earth is formed. Such is the case between 2,80 and 2,89. This continues until 2,00.

When the collision receded to 3,00, three different states of fire (core-fire, 2nd fire, 3rd fire) and AEW (air-earth-water) had come into being, and this resulted in an abundance of their mixtures. And therefore many types of earth came into being.

Suppose AEW has performed a collision at a point lower than 2,90. At this point AEW actually bears the properties of earth, air and water simultaneously. If the

mixture of this AEW is low on air, high on water, and has previously acquired core-fire while passing to the 2nd circle from the 1st, oil (petrol) is formed. Oil is flammable because its mixture has both water and core-fire, and it is heavy because of the mixture of earth.

If the storage of air is high while water is relatively low, and core-fire and water are in equilibrium, this mixture will not include earth. In this case, coal gas or natural gas forms. It can be used as fuel as it includes fire and it is light because it has air in its mixture. Discovery of coal gas is difficult, as it does not bear the properties of solid matter. That is, we cannot see them as they are something of a smoke.

Aside from these, there happens sporadic shifts in AEW, which is very rare. In these shifts the metals you call "precious" are formed.

If I were to write all these comprehensively, I would end up with volumes of books, so I explain through examples. If needs be, we can expound any subject further, since we are always ready to share everything we know with humanity, and the only constraint for us is time.

It was receded to the third collision, and after a certain while, many an AEW that had completed their second collision got stuck at 2,99 before being able to perform their third collision, and they started to amass. So formed the crust of Earth.

At this stage, AEW that had managed to pass into the third collision kept accumulating between the ground and the atmosphere. As earth piled up on the ground, fire in the planet's outermost surface was still intensifying inwardly (i.e. continued its journey to the core) and the result was a concentration in the upper parts. Of course this took a long time. Meanwhile, as fire shifted more and more inwardly, more and more did earth concentrate. The way earth further concentrated, becoming thicker, it was as if the ground was a cauldron boiling earth clods.

Due to this boiling, earth was continuously filtered from inside and ejected as cauldron blows boiling bubbles. Earth piled up around the banks of the holes it was burst out of, and so formed mountains. Back then the plains encircled by mountains were holes.

Stones were formed in the same process when AEW passed into the second state. Stones are mixtures of earth and fire, burst out with the boiling earth before they could completely transform into earth. As a result, stones almost have no air nor water in their mixture.

In other terms, as the state of boiling continued, the surface of Earth began to concentrate, albeit slowly, and earth piled up on the surface as it was burst from the inner circles of AEW. Meanwhile, fire kept drifting inwardly. The result was the formation of the crust of Earth. As the concentration of the crust increased, earth was dough-like. Could you hold that earth, you would see that it twisted and bended, just like dough. Not like mud, though. This was due to the fact that water was not above the crust, but was kept high above in the atmosphere, and had not fallen on the ground. The heat of the earth denied its falling on the surface.

Water was recirculating between the ground and the sky due to the extreme heat of the dough-like earth and the coolness of air in the atmosphere. The water that was cooled and condensed by air fell on the ground and rose back into the atmosphere after being -in a way- vaporized by the heat of earth. So water kept recirculating for a long period. Meanwhile, as the collisions on the ground were more intense at some places, more dough-like earth burst and piled up around them. With the waters cooled by the atmosphere falling down on the ground, the surface of Earth began to cool down, starting from the peaks of these piles. Therefore, the cooling of Earth first began from mountains.

During the process when water was cooled by recirculation, extreme heats rose from earth. However, from the crust to the first layer of atmosphere, a certain decline in heat could be observed (Though still it was not as cool as it is now). The temperature was far lower above the first layer of the atmosphere. Thus, the water that was cooled and condensed in the upper parts of the atmosphere reached the far hotter crust in a short time (As a bottle of water is taken out of the fridge right into a hot place), and this opposition of temperatures resulted in a mist. Could you look around in those times, you would not see a thing because of the mist. This state resumed until they attained their clarity.

During this term, water had in its mixture a very special type of earth that manifested exactly in the third collision [i.e. exactly at 3,00]. So, the air-earth-water mixture yet to be separated that was in the atmosphere was an important factor in the cooling of Earth in that it blocked the Sun's heat.

The cooling process continued as earth concentrated, as waters cooled and rained on earth in a downpour. The cooled waters rose back up after falling on the hot surface and placing the special earth it bore, and slowly they were cleansed of the special earth, and the atmosphere became clearer, since the raining waters could be called a type of muddy water. So waters became clearer as recirculation separated earth from the muddy water. The separated earth settled on the crust that was cooled by recirculation. So the crust was cooled, and covered with a different type of earth.

In the inner circles, the rim of the 2nd circle after the core made up the third collision. As AEW dwindled and earth thickened, the AEW coming from inside could no longer change into its third state. Core-fire had clarified and increased in volume, which is why the collision had receded to two (Below the point 3,00). Hence the layer of earth covering the planet grew thicker inside as the collision receded from 3,00 to 2,90, and further into the second circle.

As the surface of Earth normalized after cooling, the AEW that had long remained between the two circles were ejected from the canals (volcanoes) having performed one collision, escaping from where it was close to the outer circle, over the circles rotating inside and without stumbling on earth.

By now, the core and the 1st circle are purified from AEW. The purification is complete in the 3rd circle. And the 2nd circle is thinning out. In the current collisions, AEW are casted out of the core before they can transform into water. The AEW changing into the second state freezes in the plate and forms a type of earth.

Core-fire keeps turning inside. The outer two circles of thicker fires are tightening. These outer circles are also turning. While the purification from AEW proceeds inside, formation of earth continues below the crust and the layer of earth covering the planet grows inward in thickness. The purification in the inner circles perpetuates the thickening of earth. Meanwhile, as the lower part of the layer of earth is dough-like, the fire which constitutes the inner circle keeps moving slowly inside, and AEW moves up. So, as core-fire mixes in the navel, the outer layer of fire thins out. Furthermore, as collisions decline in the upper parts due to the separation of AEW, the rotational speed of the circles of fire get slower the upper they are.

While being filtered, if the element of AEW is stuck in a single form (the first state of earth), it has to move outside. Because in the inner part air lacks the clarity it has here, rotation proceeds a bit wobbly in upper areas inside. During this rotation, AEW, which wants to get out, builds up in certain places inside and compresses. If AEW has a mixture of fire, it performs a single collision in the last circle it is stuck in. Inside, Earth draws a curve in shape, but there are lots of dents and bumps. If AEW has piled up in a dent where the thickness of soil is thinned out, the following AEW brought by the inside rotation crashes on it and causes cracks on the upper strata. Thus the accumulation in the dent escapes through the crack. The reason why the first quake is violent is that the first ones to come out of the crack are rather bigger in mass. The following crashes are less and less violent. That is, as the accumulated elements dwindle, so do the quakes, and eventually come to an end. This is the truth of the phenomena called earthquakes.

It has to be made clear that fire does not turn in a single path. AEW mixed with fire turns in various circles as per its state and the inner shape of Earth's navel part. It bursts out whenever it finds an easier passage. This burst happens after a very small collision. It comes out of the places called volcanoes and from the weak parts of oceans that have a great mass of water. The cracks you see now are very small. Compared to what happened in the first ages, these can be likened to the lifting of an eyebrow. The greatest earthquake happened during the continental drift.

Another important reason for earthquake is the collapses in the last circle. These collapses happen when the AEW built up in dents are swept along their rotational path by AEW following behind, and burst from a nearby volcano. Building up of AEW in a dent clogs the path. And when the dent is emptied, a collapse takes place in that part. For instance, the earthquake of August 1999 in Turkey was caused by the built up AEW mass shifting toward the west, leaving its former place empty. This AEW mass shifting west erupted from Mount Etna. Increasing activities in Mount Etna was a sign for the earthquake. Active volcanoes foreshadow the earthquakes that will take place nearby. It is up to scientists to take measurements and make observations accordingly.

A third reason for earthquake is the continuous compression taking place inside Earth. This is actually the single most important reason for an earthquake. The marks of compression are visible from outside, as would show a close examination of the surface—mountains would be a good place for this. Due to the inner compression, inward shifts continually happen in the crust. This is the actual reason for the phenomena scientists name plate movements. In fact, Earth is getting smaller and smaller due to inner compression, shaking loudly—with earthquakes, that is.

Gathering around certain places, earth piles caused high mountains to form during the formation. Although, until water attained its clarity, mountains were torn down and built up over and over again. Peaks of settled mountains were the first to witness cooling and solidification. Recirculating waters were driven away again and again to the atmosphere due to the heat of earth, and fire in the inner circle was being filtered inside, and the collision shifted lower, and the layer of earth kept thickening on the surface, and gathering earth piles formed mountains on certain places, and the earth cooled above moved below the ground while the earth bursting again cooled yet once more on the surface, and meanwhile sedimentation increased, and earth shifted below the waters as the lower part was dough-like... all these happened time and again. As waters cooled and gathered in hollow parts with recirculation, high mountains kept freezing (solidifying and settling) from peak to bottom. It took a long time for the volume of waters gathering on the surface to expand and water in the atmosphere to move lower and lower.

There are two layers in the distance between the atmosphere and the earth. With the cooling of the peaks of high mountains and gathering of surface water masses, water receded from the atmosphere to the second layer between the atmosphere and the earth. In other terms, water covered the face of the earth from the ground level to the atmosphere. Notice how water rising from the oceans with sunheat is invisible today. This is because sun-rays come from above and heat the air, namely it is one sided. Rising water morphs into clouds after it rebounds from the first layer and changes states. But it is a crude state of water that appears as cloud.

In the other stages, after the initially formed earth and settled mountains, cooling also took place in hollow parts, since water cooling by time and clashing with the environment caused widespread cooling. Thus the level of water in the atmosphere receded from the second layer to the first. The face of the earth was covered by water at this point too. Afterwards, water receded to the surface level and attained its clarity as what you call the *ocean*. Meanwhile, earth was not firmly set yet, but as it kept thickening from inside, the cooling of the surface gained momentum.

During the formation, three different waters came to be in three different layers of the atmosphere. That is why the three ocean waters are distinct from each other, and do not mingle. Humans drink a different ocean's water each year. For instance, the water rising from the Indian Ocean rains down on Europe. The same water moves to the seas via rivers in Europe and to its native source from there. Waters seek their own kind in currents. The liveliness of waters is essentially due to this habit.

“He mixed the two seas, such that they meet one another. Between them lies a barrier that they transgress not.”

The Quran 55:19-20

Ocean waters are preserved waters. There are three reasons for this:

The first is that salt delays the spoilage of water.

The second is the earthquake in the ocean. The state water and air assume after leaking from the cracks after the last collision is similar to gas. Their mixing into the ocean helps it, in a way, to breathe.

The third is the fact that sun-ray is a type of AEW close to its 4th state. So when sun-rays strike on the oceans, they separate salt from water and help water acquire its full properties. Waters morphing into clouds are treated and mixed with these rays while they remain up in the air, so they differ from the ocean waters, if minutely. Therefore drinking water does not spoil early, like tomato paste or jam does not.

During the formation of mountains excess fire escaped out, which formed underground canals. Water rising from oceans falls as rain or snow, gathers underground and exits from these canals. It is filtered until it reaches springs, and mixes with various minerals. This is why resurging waters differ from collected rainwater. One can tell it by drinking both.

Water rises from the oceans and falls on the ground after a while, becomes a source of life for beings on earth, and the excess part returns back to the seas. In short, water recirculates constantly. Collect water and let it stand and the air will spoil it. This is because water is also alive, a unity of live beings not visible to the eye.

Indeed, there was no accumulation on the poles during the formation. The plate being not cooled enough and the movement of the discharging AEW both denied the accumulation of water on the poles. Back then there was no snow on mountains, no groundwater, no plant, no animal, no human. These have an accumulation of water, if small. The ice on the poles in our time are water masses that were frozen there. Now, as water descended on earth from the first layer and gathered, water masses shifting to hollow parts in this process instantly intervened with the discharges and began to cool the waters in these hollow parts. So, as hot waters shifted to one place, cooling waters shifted to another. And these interventions caused quakes to happen on the surface.

“And by the sea swelling over...”

The Quran, 52:5

So the cooling of seas gained momentum. Yet at this point, there rarely ever was a shaking of waters in mountainous regions.

In this process, the turning and excess of inner fires and their spiraling inside like a whirlpool -or like a millstone- toward the center, and that earth became dough-like after the upper part, and the excess of cooling waters in other areas, and the compression of fire turning inside—all these resulted in a discharge of AEW. Thus the layer of earth forming the crust cracked. Fire coming out of this crack began to

expand it. The burst of fire was simply boiling, and it spread left and right. Waters rushing from about quickened its cooling. Meanwhile, the fire turning inside being voluminous caused fire to burst from the crack and the rushing waters cooled it, so the two sides of the crack were pushed due to the way fire came out, and the lighter of the earths that were split was caused to float like a ship on the sea. Thus the greatest earthquake that occurred during the formation process of Earth separated the greatest land masses. This process continued until the masses took their current places. So continents were separated from each other. In the split and separation of continents, the fact that the inner part was circular and in rotation had an effect, since lower parts were dough-like and earth was not very firmly set during this process. Earth subsequently became firmly set on the planet. As these came into pass, the earth which was freed by cracks and separations moved upward, and the ocean floors remained at a lower level.

This has to be stressed: If Asia and America had been a single piece of land instead of being separate, life would be very hard for humans and animals as great floods and tornadoes would happen. In fact, such terrible tornadoes would form that they would be hundreds of times bigger than what we now witness. Waves forming in oceans would be greater and swifter, violent floods of water and tornadoes would take place. This is why the continent of America sets the surface balance. In a way, it helps protect the continents of Asia, Europe and Africa.

As the process of cooling neared completion, the part up till the first layer of the atmosphere became completely empty. So, as recirculation kept happening in the atmosphere, though insubstantially, the Sun began to shine its heat on the surface. Before air and earth fully acquired their properties, waters were not so sparse and balanced as they are now. Back then, a great portion of our planet was underwater.

At the point when parts below the crust lost heat, the temperature of the Sun's upper layer was different. Subsequently, as Earth rocked north and south, the area called the equator received more sunheat than the poles, as sun rays did not shine straight on the poles, so the water masses in the poles froze and caused mountains of ice to form.

So with the freezing at the poles waters had withdrawn from certain parts in time. The two poles create the blood pressure of earth. Cool winds arrive from there and hot winds arrive from the equator.

AEW, the raw material of air, earth and water, is nearly exhausted in our day. The circle around the core has tightened. Due to the reduction of inner collisions, no water is being formed by the element of AEW. Water is no more, and the sea is dead. You will understand this in time.

The collisions today can only create the elements of earth and air. So earthquakes happen, though not as nearly as much, and AEW erupts from the volcanoes as lava. These events tell us that Earth is alive and breathing, as the events in the core are the heartbeats of Earth. After water the formation of earth will cease, and then the element of air will run out. So will the heart of our planet have stopped beating.

Chapter IV: Corpus

***Here in the coffin you are, in a dream but a moment.
Once out of the coffin, the time true you live.***

First the invisible beings formed in the solar system, and among them *djinns*. Djinns are in seven parts. Though they are all called “*djinn*”, they differ from each other as they were formed in different times. There are also other formations than djinns, but most do not know them. They are separate beings...

The formation of these invisible beings happened when two contrary heats were balanced. In fact, beings also form through collisions, but because they are very small in volume (e.g. when compared to the Sun), collisions that create them happen so silently as to be not perceived.

Four types of these invisible beings, *ifrit*, *hinn*, *tann* and *iblis* live outside the atmosphere, as they came into being outside the atmosphere before the species on earth. Their bodies are composed of primal-fire, hence they are beings of fire, weak in will and thought. But they harm any and every creature on Earth, no matter visible or invisible. Their structure is similar to electricity. And they move much faster than electricity. Some of these could travel to the Signs (Tr.: Burç, -lar) and back by means of the excessive primal-fire in their structure (Humans have different abilities, and so do they). So they could learn about the events that were going to happen on Earth.

Just as there are veils encircling the Sun, there are three veils enveloping the whole solar system. These veils do not let heat out of the solar system, and do not let radiation in. In addition to these, their features are numerous...

There is one more layer of collision in the galactic center than the center of the solar system. Collisions are also receding in our galactic center... There used to be six collisions in the galactic center, and five in the center of the solar system. The galactic center exhausted its sixth layer fourteen centuries ago. With one less layer, more potent rays broke through the veils enveloping the galactic center. Since then, the beings called “*djinn*” cannot leave the solar system. They cannot leave their own system. “*Indeed, they are removed from hearing.*” (*The Quran*, 26:212.) If djinns cross the third veil of the solar system, potent rays coming from the galactic center burn them. “*We reached out to Heaven and found it filled with mighty sentries and flaming stars. We used to sit in places thereof to listen, but whosoever listens now finds a flaming star lying in wait for him.*” (*The Quran*, 72:8-9.) Therefore djinns cannot leave the solar system.

The ones we explain here are solar systems and galaxies other than ours. How djinns were prohibited from leaving the solar system in the time of Muhammed (PBUH) is clearly told in the testimony below:

*“We have set constellations in the sky, and We have adorned them for the onlookers.
And We have preserved them from every satan outcast, save he who gains a
hearing by stealth, and then a manifest flaming star pursues him.”*

The Quran, 15:16-18

This event happened according to the eternal plan when the last prophet Muhammed (PBUH) began his duty, and not because God's ire was drawn. Such explanations cannot be anything but the invention of people who have failed to understand the system.

The three other types of djinns came into being within the atmosphere, with the formation of Earth. The type which lives in the outermost layer is called *satan*. Like the types outside the atmosphere, satans are unbelieving and harmful beings. The ones called *djinn* are the ones who live on the surface, in the lowest layer. As well as infidels, there are members of various religions among them. And there are those who inhabit the middle layer. Owing to their characteristics, they swing between blasphemy and faith, so they are inconstant.

Among the most important physical effects which brought the other living on the surface into being are Earth's temperature at the time, the first exhaustion of a layer of the Sun and its temperature, and the initial state and temperature of earth and waters.

Various calculations are made on the temperature of the universe, which would have to have a certain temperature to be calculated. In the universe, there are countless systems inside systems each with a different temperature. Our solar system is a system in the Milky Way which has its own temperature. As we have explained before, there are three veils around the galaxy and they do not let heat and color out. Owing to the structure of these veils, as similar ends of magnets push each other, the second veil returns both heat and color back inside.

During the formation process of Earth, the width of collision shortened as the inner part was increasingly compressed. Subsequently, AEW began to pile up inside as earth, without performing its third collision. This is because AEW loses its properties of earth after the third collision, and transforms into something else. For instance, when you eat bread it gets into the stomach, transforms, and transforms again while passing through the bowels, and so it is thrown out of the body in a different state. What came in as bread should have gone out as bread. But it is quite the opposite, the once delicious bread becomes less and less bread as it collides with other material and turns into excrement after passing through the stomach. Likewise, the element of AEW coming from inside and the element of fire penetrating from outside collide in a circle and change states. They change into one state after the second collision, and yet another after the third collision. For example, air cools down to a great extent after the first collision, its cooling becomes lesser after the second collision, and it assumes its common form after the third.

Since the element of air in the mixture of AEW is light and cold, it makes it easier for earth to escape from the circle where the collisions happen and to thicken by piling up under the crust. During this thickening, types of earth form according to the point of collision. For instance, the earth formed by a collision in the intensity of 2,99 and the earth formed by a collision in the intensity of 2,98 are different.

It is impossible to return to the basic materials after they collide and form a different material. If we add yeast to milk we get yogurt, but we cannot turn yogurt back to milk. This also applies for underground metals. Core-fire is abundant in the materials you use for making bombs. The core-fire in the mixture of uranium turns in the outer first layer of the seven-layered subatomic dimension.

Actually, core-fire is mixed in all types of earth, if only a little. We have to understand this well: Normally, fire is superior to AEW. However, if in the third collision of AEW and fire the former passes from two to three and fire cannot change states in time, AEW imprisons fire. Therefore fire and AEW become fixed before being separated, as in the case of uranium.

Before moving on to the first formation of plant, animal and human, let us go over the stages Earth went through: Djinnns are created, and a long time passes; earth and water attains their clarity, meanwhile curtaining happens in some of the volcanoes, violent earthquakes become less common compared to older times, mountains are almost nailed down on earth and become an element of balance...

Earth in our time is baked earth. If it was not burnt or baked, when mixed with water it would smell in a week or two, decompose, and assume another form. But earth as we know it has not gone bad or decomposed for millions of years, because it was baked. As the collision between the atmosphere and the ground was falling from 4,00 to 3,00, the state of earth between 4,00 and 3,00 was mixed in the air and water that was forming, and so the cream of the baked earth came into being. The first bodies to bring forth all the living sprung from this creamy earth.

In other terms, after water and air were purified and attained their clarity, the first bodies came into being out of a unique, unbaked type of earth that covered the baked crust like cream. Although this type of earth no longer exists as a layer on the surface, it comes into being by separating itself from baked earth. To explain:

Water is drawn above with the radiation of the Sun, is purified, assumes its pure state, falls down to the surface again and merges with earth, and so objects emerge from the earth. These very objects are unbaked earth itself. So, the objects we eat are the essence of earth. These objects emerging from earth decompose and stink sometime after they are collected, as they are unbaked. In the testimony, this state of earth is described as “*unbaked mud*”:

“And verily we created man from dried clay, made of unbaked mud,”

The Quran, 15:26 [Our translation]

Worthy ones, the knowledge I am about to explain in this chapter begins where science and various groups of faith are stuck. Before going into further detail about how the first plant, animal and human came into being, I would like to explain the formation of atoms which make up their structures, and touch upon some misconceptions and unknown information concerning the properties of atoms. In fact, all that I have related so far was to help you understand what follows. For it is

impossible to understand how life happened on Earth without knowing how the galaxy, the solar system and the planet came into being. Indeed, all these formations are connected.

It is a known fact that human's material body is a composition of atoms. In our time, we can see atoms with various microscopes. According to mainstream theories, atoms are composed of a core and electrons that are bound to the core. However, since observations in subatomic scales with the current instruments is difficult, one can only guess what is beneath.

Atoms are basically in three types, being *air atoms*, *water atoms* and *earth atoms*. And each type can be classified by the coils they have. In fact, each one of the atoms making up this whole world carries a distinct code.

If we call the dimension constituted by various materials composed of atoms "*the atomic dimension*", which is where our planet is in; we can name each center of the Kōmbe which houses billions of formations bigger than Earth, *superatomic dimensions*. Therefore, we can establish that the Seven-Centered Kōmbe is constituted by seven superatomic dimensions one within the other.

The first dimension is made up from roughly a trillion galaxies. The second dimension has thrice that many galaxies, each as big as the First Center. And each superdimension has thrice the amount of galaxies than the previous dimension, each as big as the previous dimension. By now it should be clear that a galactic formation in superatomic scales is but a particle in a super-dimension. Even the incredibly huge Seven-Dimensioned Kōmbe exists in a superstructure of eight dimensions composed of countless similar Kōmbes, and would count as a mere cell in comparison. The structure housing the Kōmbe is also a tiny part of a greater structure. This goes on and on to infinity. In short, as one ascends to the super-dimensions, the superatomic structures grow both in volume and in number. This is precisely why the endlessness of the universe is so sublime.

Not only that, but the endlessness of the universe is not limited to the superatomic scales. As the *superatomic* is seven dimensions, the *subatomic* is also seven dimensions. They wrap each other up like cabbage. That is, each of the 300,000 particles in the highest subatomic dimension is made up from 900,000 particles in a sub-dimension. Each of that 900,000 particles are made up from roughly 2,700,000 particles in a sub-dimension. This continues until the seventh dimension.

To understand why particles enumerate as they shrink, let us take our galaxy:

There are eleven planets in our solar system. Among them is our blue planet, which houses trillions of beings that are but specks in comparison. And each of these beings has bodies which in turn have atoms innumerable. Likewise, energetic particles multiply as they get smaller until the seventh dimension. Consequently, the endlessness of the universe also extends to subatomic scales. What the ancients called the *seven heavens* and the *seven underworlds* are the seven superatomic and subatomic scales mentioned above.

In our time it is possible to see atoms with advanced microscopes. Since an atom is composed of 300,000 particles, a microscope with a zoom 300,000 times more

enhanced than the current most advanced one will make it possible for us to see electrons. If the zoom of that microscope is enhanced 900,000 times further, it will be possible for us to see each of the 900,000 tinier particles making up each one of the 300,000 particles making up an atom. When humanity has achieved this, the miracles shown by prophets will become possible, for instance, someone who is dead can then be resurrectable, albeit for a certain time. Had the seven subatomic states of matter been discovered by now, hospitals would become unnecessary. Physicians would heal patients without operation, and in a short time.

Two contrary types of tiny particles make up the foundation of the material universe:

The first is the type that constitutes the ground of our material bodies, the particles that compose the seventh subatomic dimension. I call this type *cılgı*. The *cılgı* are ubiquitous and boundlessly and endlessly numbered in the boundlessly and endlessly vast universe. Each particle of *cılgı* has a distinct character. Now, these countless and endless particles are not the same, but *one*, as necessitated by the meaning of God's *Oneness*. These particles, each with unique codes, are in a constant, incredibly fast movement in various groups. Furthermore, they also rotate around their own axes at a very high speed. They wildly differ in their rotational speeds.

Let us try to imagine the minuteness of the particles in the seventh subatomic dimension... These tiny particles move together like smoke in the universe. They cannot be seen by the material eye due to their small size. "And where did these particles come from?", you ask? —*Nowhere!* They have always existed in the material universe and will always exist, eternally. It is not possible for us to see these structures with the visual circuits wired to the left eye. With the circuit of the left eye, it is not possible for us to even see atoms, which are much rougher stuff.

The second type of tiny particles making up the foundation of the material universe is *köseği*, whose types are diverse in thickness. These tiny particles differ from *cılgı* in that they are simple particles, i.e. not composed of particles belonging to a lower dimension.

Our galaxy came into being after the encounter of these two tiny contrary particles. In this encounter, the swifter and vertically rotating *köseği* attracted the slower and horizontally rotating *cılgı* to itself, and began to coil it inside. This threw both of their speeds off balance. As *cılgı* had gained so much speed, it went into an outward skid, and *köseği* which had lost speed began to drift inward. Meanwhile, particles of *cılgı* began to combine with other particles according to the speed they had attained, and formed the AEW particles which make up the seventh subatomic dimension. As AEW particles, due to their outward expansion, separately formed particle groups; *köseği* particles, due to the inward swirling, started a wholesale accumulation in the center according to their particle sizes. Due to their fineness, *primal-fire* particles slid through other particles and started to heap up and compress in the center.

Due to the centripetal swirl, *primal-fire* shifted inside from outside, which prevented the AEW particles making up the seventh subatomic dimension from spreading outward, although their speeds were getting increasingly higher, and caused them to be compressed. This resulted in particles making up the seventh subatomic

dimension to unite and compose the particle groups making up the sixth subatomic dimension.

Under the increasing compression of fire, particles making up the sixth subatomic dimension composed the fifth subatomic dimension. This process continued until atomic particles came into being.

In other terms:

We have said that atoms are composed of roughly 300,000 particles of the first subatomic scale. I call each of these particles an *energetic data particle*. These particles composing atoms belong to a thinner dimension than the atomic dimension. All of these particles are in rotation. Likewise, these particles are also composed of thinner particles rotating in a sub-dimension, which are in turn composed of thinner particles of other sub-dimensions. This continues until the seventh subatomic dimension.

Everything around us (e.g. fruits and vegetables) are formed by the assembly of these energetic data particles. The program of the fruit tree that will grow is already arranged in the seed. Water and earth atoms rotate in the same direction as they are composed of subatomic AEW particles, but their speeds are different. When water and earth atoms combine, the speeds of the outermost particles change due to the interaction. When the seed is planted into soil, it attracts water and earth to itself, sets their speeds in accordance with the position they are to assume in the structure, and sends them to their places. So earth and water atoms combine to form foods rich in vitamins such as vegetables, fruits, and legumes.

First the root of a tree comes into being. Plant roots that commence the incorporation of an atom program the unconscious particles in the first subatomic dimension; that is, they regulate their rotational speeds and inform them. For this reason, each and every atom knows to which cell it will be incorporated, then goes and takes its place in the cell or in the formation of a brand new one. The tree completes its formation following the program in the root.

In the material universe, from subatomic particles to atoms, from planets to solar systems, from galaxies to Kömbe centers, and from the Kömbe to many more higher structures, be it either small or big, visible or invisible; everything rotates around a certain axis as per the *image program* (fate) set by the mastermind, and moves towards a certain direction conforming to its rotation. Human, plant, animal, whatever you see, all their bodies are formed by the composition of particle groups at level speeds. When particles that make up particle groups lose rotational speed, particle groups begin to disintegrate and consequently the whole body deforms and decomposes.

As I have stated before, in our Kömbe the strongest element is fire, and second to it is air. So, normally, fire is superior to air. However, when fire is overwhelmed by air in numbers, AEW becomes superior to fire. This essentially means that the rotational speed of fire falls and draws near the speed of AEW. As a result, according to the density of fire, elements such as uranium are formed.

Water flows downwards by its nature. Water moves upward only if it turns into vapor. As everyone knows, for water to turn into vapor, it has to be heated first. In vast bodies of water, this happens with the rays coming from the Sun hitting on water and making the water particles they hit on similar to themselves (i.e. accelerating the water particles to their own rotational speeds). Subsequently, the faster water particles turn into vapor and rise up to a certain layer in the sky. After a while their speeds decelerate again, and they appear as clouds.

The particles called “*electrons*” turn both in their own axes and around the atom they are bound to. Each tiny particle has a certain rotational speed that binds them to the atom. If electrons get below or above this speed, they are severed from the atom they are bound to.

As a result of the rotation of seven-dimensioned energetic data particles, life happens. The duration of integration and disintegration of a live being is dependent on the rotational speed of these energetic data particles. For instance, a fruit’s ripening and subsequent rotting depends on the rotational speed given by the tree root to the particles forming the tree. When the rotational speed of the particles reaches its highest degree, the fruit is ripe and energetic data particles are set free. The rotational speed of air atoms is lower than the rotational speed of energetic data particles forming fruits. So, air atoms break the speed of energetic data particles composing fruits, and the fruit begins to rot. The rotting continues with the energetic data particles leaving higher coils. The separated pieces turn into the state that I call *static magnetic*. An atom that has lost a particle from its higher coil begins to emanate another unused energetic data particle.

Most of you have seen the flood of humans turning around Kaaba on television. Observing from a few kilometers away, we cannot make them out one by one. From that distance, we only perceive the swirling humans as a live cell. Looking from above, the turning around Kaaba quite resembles the turning of the galaxy, as if each human is a solar system... Looking closely however, each one of them is a unique conscious human knowing what they are doing.

Such are the atoms in our body. Programmed by the brain, they come together and consciously form cells. In the mother’s womb, the mechanism of the human brain is programmed by the *overmind*. Atoms making up foods are also separately coded as they pass through the brain mechanism by the compound of blood. This way the formation of flesh, bones, skin, hair etc. continue in the body uninterruptedly.

Looking at cells, we see that they are composed of flawlessly arranged atoms. Cells dissipate and disintegrate after a while. But what holds atoms together that make up cells? What causes cells to dissipate observing a plan?

We have said that atoms making up foods are separately coded as they pass through the brain by the compound of blood. This coding is the brain’s setting the speed of each atom one by one. Each atom passing through the brain mechanism is accelerated according to the place it will be assembled into. With the speed set by the brain, atoms turn centripetally, namely with a curve. However, each atom has a unique rotation. Between the atoms whose outer particles are similarly accelerated by the brain, an attraction happens due to the rotational shape and speed given by the

brain to their outer particles. So, like mortar is used to paste the bricks placed one by one while constructing a wall, attraction between cell atoms holds the cells together. That is, the rotation of groups in atomic dimensions creates an inward push and thus tightens the cells. For this reason, even the outermost particles cannot leave the atomic structure. Atomic particles continue to turn in the speed they assume at the moment they are formed. Just as there is nothing in superatomic dimensions (in space, for instance) such as friction to decelerate the rotational speed of our solar system or galaxy, it is the same in subatomic dimensions. They can only leave if there is an increase or decrease in their speeds. The outermost particles, as their speeds begin to decrease on account of certain effects, leave their atoms after a while. This in turn causes the cell they compose to dissipate. That is, cells begin to dissipate when the outermost particles of atoms composing the cell decelerate below the speed the brain sets them in. This is why our hair falls, our skin dies, etc.

To understand how energetic data particles compose matter, let us turn to our bodies... For example, when someone eats a tomato, a part of the energetic data particles making up the tomato enter the bloodstream and are sent to the brain. The brain in turn sets their rotational speeds accordingly and distributes them throughout the body to be assembled into various cell groups. Skin cells, for example, accept the fitting ones among the particles into their system. And skin cells in turn set the rotational speed of energetic data particles for one last time according to the place they will assume in the cell. Consequently, skin forms when trillions of energetic data particles are assembled. These particles assume their exact places in the skin when the speeds reach their full measure. When the speed reaches the full measure the particles are freed, and face the intervention of air atoms at once. Thus their rotational speeds begin to fall slowly. When their speeds finally fall below a certain point, they leave the atoms they are bound to. And atom groups losing energetic data particles leave the skin as dirt. So everything forms and deforms.

Because the rotational speeds of freed energetic data particles decrease to the rotational speed of air atoms, as I have stated above, I call these particles *static magnetic*. As these particles are 300.000 times smaller than atoms, they remain invisible even to a user of the most advanced microscope. As their speeds are level with the speed of air atoms, they do not harm us even though we inhale them along with air.

As these particles that are turned to *static magnetic* are present everywhere, by turning an instrument -such as a dynamo- very fastly, they are united into a flow according to its rotational orbit. These flows are then conducted and used as *electric current*. For instance, when conducted to a light bulb, these particles hit hard on the filament inside the light bulb. Gleam (light) is generated by these hits. Actually, these particles are heated by the effect of these hits and spread around again.

As the particles set to motion in a certain direction by means of a dynamo turn very fast, they harm where they crash into. Electric current derives its power from this. Everyone knows that sparks come out when a knife is grinded, and that the knife gets red hot when it is pressed hard against the grinding stone. Mark that the fast rotation of a stone can burn steel. This is why direct contact with a high voltage of electricity is fatal.

An unused atom is composed of three levels on top of each other, and each level is composed of 999 coils, and each coil is composed of 99 particles. In other terms, each level encompasses around 100.000 particles. A thermonuclear device splits all of the 999 coils in the first level -and only in the first level- of atoms it utilizes by immensely accelerating their rotational speeds in an instant. “Nuclear energy” is achieved as a result. These particles later slow down and are freed after a while and dissipate (static magnetic). By means of thermonuclear reactions, the mass of the compound particle called “*hydrogen atom*” diminishes due to the split particles. Scientists interpret this phenomenon as *hydrogen turning into helium through thermonuclear reactions*. What happens is, in fact, the outer coils of an atom being freed and an inner level being revealed in turn.

The splitting of atoms by a thermonuclear device through the immensely fast rotation of particles -only- in the first level and their instant disintegration results in terrible destruction. However, utilization of coils in lower dimensions has the power to cause even more terrible destruction. If one liter of water atom and one liter of air atom are combined in the Earth’s navel, and this combination is opened into its seventh dimension, and all the particles are then accelerated and dissipated, the resulting explosion instantly destroys the planet.

Following the nuclear blast on Hiroshima in 1945, various materials came into being from the uranium in the bomb. The scientists who discovered that the overall mass of these materials were lower than the mass of uranium before the blast concluded that a part of the uranium’s mass had turned into energy at that moment. Scientists in our time claim that the collisions of subatomic particles through the instruments called *particle accelerators* create new, heavier particles, and that this means *energy turns into matter*—in other terms, that subatomic particles are, partially, performing the creation of matter in this way.

Worthy ones, as it is seen, the conversion of energy into matter and matter into energy are among the focal points of research for the scientists of our time. However, this conversion -which humans still cannot achieve with technical instruments- is performed every second by organisms. Take the seed of a fruit for example. This seed contains the plan (soul) of the fruit-tree to be. This plan remains invisible even to the most advanced microscopes. A seed planted in soil absorbs the atoms stirred by the merging (collision) of earth and water, and programs them into the shape that will form.

The programmed atoms then begin to come together and assemble. So the seed, observing its inherent program, begins to swell into a tree. As atomic particles of earth and water pass through the image program of the tree along with atoms and form the material of the tree, they perform what scientists call *converting energy into matter*. This is because first subatomic dimension is the roughest dimension of energy, and the roughly 300.000 particles making up an atom are in the first subatomic scale.

The reverse (conversion of matter into energy) is also performed by organisms every second. Energy is required for a live atomic organism composed of cells to move, and organisms generate this energy by splitting energetic particles emanating from the

upper coil of atoms. In our day it is impossible to see these particles through microscopes.

When a person eats a fruit, for instance, this fruit is digested by the stomach using acids, and the materials forming the fruit are separated. Atoms composing these materials are coded and sent to the brain with blood. These are the atoms reserved for cells. The brain mechanism re-codes these atoms to form cells and distributes them around the body. So new cells are formed. Other atoms, having lost a part of them, are discharged from the body as excrement. One eats a fruit, and it comes out from below as excrement. The remarkable thing here is that what comes in comes out in a completely different shape with less weight.

Particles passing through the brain mechanism are rotated at an incredible speed. Consequently, these particles create power (i.e. energy) as per their speed and numbers (volume). For instance, when something is lifted from the ground, these particles leave the human body with their speed decreased according to the weight of the thing being lifted. This event of particles leaving the body is nothing other than energy required for a work being spent. As an example, when we step on the gas pedal in a car, fuel leaves from the exhaust in a different shape. Likewise, these particles are transformed as they leave the body due to the loss of their high speeds generating the force we call energy. When these particles begin to run out, we get a sense of hunger, eat, and resupply our body with such particles with the things we eat.

To clarify exactly *what energy is*, I want to elaborate further on the particles composing atoms. As I have stated before, an atom is composed of nearly 300.000 particles. These particles rotate very fast by themselves and as a whole. Each of these 300.000 particles belonging to the first subatomic dimension is composed of 900.000 smaller particles. These nearly 900.000 particles rotate dizzyingly fast by themselves and as a whole. Their rotational speeds are much higher than the super-dimension they compose. Likewise, each of these 900.000 particles are composed of 2.700.000 smaller particles. The rotational speed in the dimension where 2.700.000 particles compose a single whole of particle is much higher than the upper dimension where 900.000 particles compose a single whole of particle. Rotational speeds exponentially increase until the seventh subatomic dimension. So, what forms the basis of energy is the extremely fast rotation of these particles in concentric dimensions.

Let us consider how small the particles making up an atom are when compared to atoms nearly 300.000 times bigger than them. Composed by the assembly of 300.000 particles, atoms are in the shape of a sphere, so when they are stacked on top of each other like a wall there remains gaps in between atoms, as stacked soccer balls will have gaps due to their shape. Now let us consider the size of these gaps for the particles composing atoms. Therefore, if the particles making up atoms are conducted to human body, they cause terrible harm when they scrape here and there while passing through the gaps in the atoms of the body. This is because their rotation is much faster than the atoms in the body, and in the reverse direction. This phenomenon is called *electric shock*.

Heat coming from the Sun is the rush of particles making up the second subatomic scale. As I have stated before, roughly 900.000 of these particles make up merely a single particle of the first subatomic scale. So sunheat enters a room by passing

through the gaps between the atoms making up the glass without breaking it. As these particles are nearly 900.000 times smaller than the ones making up electric currents, they do not harm the body and pass through the atoms making up the body easily. Also, their rotation is not discordant with the atoms of the body. This is why these particles enter from one side of the body, accelerate the atoms of the body, exit through the other side of the body with their speeds decreased (as they are cooled), and mix into the static magnetic. This is why our bodies are warmed in the Sun. Scientists call these *light particles*.

While touching on the subject let us explain the misconception about *light*.

The collisions made on the surface between AEW moving out of the Sun and core-fire drifting inside splits the particles of the first subatomic dimension. Subsequently, particles of the 900.000 times smaller second subatomic dimension emanate around the Sun at incredible speed. These rotate in their own axis at immense speed, and form a current as per their rotation. While these particles are filtered through the layers of the Sun, rougher particles are not.

Scientists of the past (Einstein, for instance) could not see these subatomic particles coming from the Sun, therefore they thought these particles were light particles (photons) and thought that the Sun was emitting light. They could not tell the difference between *light* and *heat*. *Light* is the *gleam* produced by *heat particles* on the places they hit. For example, we can see the Sun because of the *gleam* produced by the collisions on its surface.

So, to name these tiny particles belonging to the subatomic dimension *light particles* -as scientists do- is not correct, because *gleam* (i.e. light) only happens when these heat particles hit somewhere. In other terms, heat is not generated by light, light is generated by heat. If the particles in question flow without colliding, there will be no *gleam*, hence no light. That is why we cannot see the veils enveloping the Sun, the space, or the layers of the atmosphere.

When subatomic particles in a light bulb hits the filament, *gleam* (light) is generated, but these particles are not emanated around the light bulb as *gleam*, but as heat. Likewise, these particles generate *gleam* yet again on any surface they might hit. According to the properties of the generated *gleam*, the surface becomes visible. The property of this *gleam* is dependent on both the properties of heat particles hitting on the surface, and the properties of the surface.

In relation to the subject, let us touch upon the bodies of the creatures called *djinns*.

There is an infinitesimal amount of primal-fire mixed in the köseği (fire) colliding with AEW on the surface of the Sun. Primal-fire particles leaking outside with the intensity of these collisions form the bodies of the creatures living in the solar system called *djinn*, *satan*, etc.

“And the jinn We created earlier from scorching fire.”

The Quran, 15:27

The specks that bring bodies of these creatures into being are smaller than the particles of the first subatomic dimension making up atoms. There is a correlation between the smallness of a particle and its rotational speed, and for this reason the specks making up the bodies of djinns rotate faster than the ones making up electric current, and create a faster current according to their rotational orbit. Because of the way they rotate an attraction is created, which holds these specks together. Therefore, they can move faster than electric current without their bodies being disintegrated. 1400 years ago, owing to the fast movement of their bodies, djinns could learn of news emanating from the Signs before they could reach Earth. As news yet to reach Earth were known unto djinns, the sages of old took them to be more experienced beings with longer lives, and even believed the *unseen* (Al-Ghaib) was known unto them.

Death of djinns happens when the specks composing their bodies disintegrate instantaneously. Since the particles composing the atoms in human bodies are three times bigger than the specks composing the bodies of djinns, a human body takes longer to dissipate than a body of djinn. They live fast, and die before long. A djinn lives 40 years at most, whereas a human lives 70-80 years on average. Due to the shortness of their lives, aside from other reasons, djinns can never come close to *maturation* as humans do. This is among the reasons why even djinns of faith cannot grasp the secrets of oneness and fate. Because of their long lives, humans may acquire more knowledge and experience than djinns, and may live oneness. Notice how no prophet except Jesus was given the duty of prophethood before the age of 40. Maturation of humans and truly coming of age in the mind always happens after the age of 40.

I want to touch on a very important point here... The *twin paradox* of Langevin [A thought experiment in special relativity involving identical twins, suggesting that if one of the twins makes a journey into space in a high-speed rocket and returns home, he will find that the twin who remained on Earth has aged more. Source: Wikipedia.] assumes that the ones who live at a higher speed will live longer, and this is not in line with the truth. In other terms, it is false to suppose that the faster a being lives, the longer it will take for its life to wear away.

Common knowledge affirms bees and flies move faster than humans, yet die much more quickly. For instance, the life of a house-fly is about six days. In comparison, species of turtle, which move slowly, live above 150 years. Had slow-moving beings had shorter lives, a turtle would only live for a very short period. However, turtle is the being with the longest lifespan in the animal kingdom.

Anyone with a sound mind should take time to think here. Fast or slow movement is not related to time. Time is a relative concept. Because we perceive the movement and transformation processes of beings as time, and condition our brains to this, we perceive time which is *not*. In fact, the slower a body ages, the slower time gets. The faster a body wears away, the faster time gets. Therefore, when a living body stops, namely dies, time also stops for that body. In short, our bodies are not relative to time, but time is relative to our bodies. It should be more appropriate to elaborate the particulars of these sciences in our next books.

In our day, the understanding of religion is corrupted. No more in religious circles are told the knowledge left by the prophets. The fallacies of the religious are manifold; a god in heavens supposedly governs the world from afar like a king, demanding prayers in exchange for his boons, who will place the obedient in heaven and the disobedient in hell, which causes them to be led astray from contemplation. Or they falsely believe that God is a pure subatomic energetic dimension, that hell is a black hole, that heaven is created in one's own consciousness, and therefore being a servant to God is meaningless and nonsensical, which causes them to be led astray from rituals.

And yet, the Truth is opened out according to one's resignation, contemplation, and ritual. This in turn happens either by discovering the meanings related to the Truth, or by direct vision of the Truth as prophets and great friends of God experienced. Therefore, the truth about the creation of galaxies, the solar system, Earth, and anything visible or invisible inside them is not attainable neither to unfaithful scientists nor to men of religion who are not perfect in resignation, ritual, and contemplation.

"I did not make them witnesses to the creation of the heavens and the earth, nor to their own creation. And I take not those who lead astray as a support."

The Quran, 18:51

In this context, thinkers who falsely believe that they live *Oneness* by limiting *Oneness* to the material claim that djinns, satans and humans essentially have the same subatomic body structure, namely the *astral* or *holographic body*. Indeed, these misguiding views are imposed upon them by djinns to use them to lead other people astray from the Truth.

Now, as we have stated above, djinns were created from blaze (i.e. fire). On the minds of people they can have under their influence, djinns impose the lie that their bodies and the human spirit are essentially the same. Those who are heavily subjected to these influences portray themselves as *the modern theologian or sage of the era* and someone *who humanity had been in need of*.

Due to the difference of their structure, djinns have pride and delusion of grandeur. And they were punished for these reasons. This pride of theirs is metaphorically related in the Quran as *Satan not prostrating before Adam*. In fact, the brain of djinns is not superior to the human brain.

Worthy ones, God commands in the Quran, "*Prostrate before Adam!*", not "Some of the djinns are superior to Adam, let them not do so." For this reason, all angels and djinns must unconditionally concede the superiority of adam. The djinn are, with respect to the mind, higher than animal and lower than human. Djinns cannot deceive the believer who is astute and *blessed*. They can only deceive their own, the *wicked* in creation:

He said, "O Iblīs! What ails you that you are not with those who prostrate?" He said, "I am not one to prostrate to a human being whom Thou hast created from dried clay, made of molded mud." He said, "Go forth from it! Surely thou art outcast, and surely the curse shall be upon thee till the Day of Judgment!" He said, "My Lord! Grant me respite till the Day they are resurrected." He said, "Then verily thou art among those granted respite till the Day of the Moment Known." He said, "My Lord! Since Thou hast caused me to err, I shall surely make things seem fair unto them on earth, and I shall cause them to err all together, save Thy sincere servants among them." He said, "This is a straight path unto Me. As for My servants, truly thou hast no authority over them, save for those in error who follow thee."

The Quran 15:32-42

As the testimony clearly states, djinnic satans cannot bind believers to themselves, that is, they cannot dominate them. Those who follow djinnic satans are the wicked in creation. The bodily structures of djinns are made up by the composition of particles belonging to the upper third part of köseği (fire), and it is the body called *astral, holographic or radiant body*—that is, the *fire body*. Human body is made up of cılgı (earth), i.e. the composition of AEW atoms. Both of these are material. The human spirit is the spirit of God, and it is not made up from rays. What is radiant is fire, it is the bodies of djinns. As for angels, their being material bodies is never the case. They are beings of consciousness.

"And We indeed created man from dried clay, made of molded mud, and the jinn We created earlier from scorching fire. And [remember] when thy Lord said unto the angels, "Behold! I am creating a human being from dried clay, made of molded mud; so when I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating."

The Quran, 15:26-29

Worthy ones, as it is seen, because God's spirit was breathed into adam only, only adam is the spiritual being. Djinnic satans created out of fire are not spiritual beings. To humans the dimensions of Gabriel and Michael are opened out, but not to djinns. God's spirit being breathed is the opening of the dimensions Gabriel and Michael. In humans there are the Places of Friendship of God and prophethood, but to djinns these places are off limits. Djinns are also mortal by their material bodies, namely transient beings in the material universe. Meta-material beings, however, are beings everlasting in the Meta-Matter.

When you pay close attention to the testimonies above you understand that before human came into being there were angels, djinns and animals. Angels are intelligent beings, and they had the superiority back then. When adam was brought into being angels bowed to adam, for Adam was the *Mind*. Angels with their intellect helped the Mind, and still do. After angels came djinns. Djinns have no mind, and not only that,

they are also very weak in intellect. So they fell into falsehood, and still do. Therefore, the so-called wise or masters who claim djinnic satans to be *extremely intelligent* take knowledge from books of God's friends such as Ibn Arabi, sneak their satanic thoughts in, and seemingly scorn djinns while actually praising them. In our day, a smart person does not fall into the traps of such people led astray, the so-called wise. You come to understand these once you examine the testimonies of the Quran well.

We do not put our faith in the knowledge or words of some scientists, we put our faith in the Quran, and the Book teaches us how to live and who to believe in. I would like to remind you that in the Quran there is a triple address: namely to the commoners, the elect, and the higher-elect. Therefore, a reading of the Quran only according to a single understanding is wrong.

Worthy readers, nowadays people are in great hesitation as to what is right and what is wrong. People do not know who to believe. For this reason, I would like to remind you the hadith of Muhammed (PBUH): "When you hesitate about a subject, pray the salah of istikhara." [*Istikhara* means "seeking counsel", and it is a type of salah with two units. When a believer prays the salah of Istikhara and sleeps afterwards without speaking a word, counsel will be given in dreams concerning what he or she may be hesitating about. (Kutub-al Sittah, Hadith no.: 3091.)] Those who wish can pray the salah of istikhara concerning myself to begin with. For God knows and informs the best.

Matter is the endless universe where we live in, where separate particles come together to form countless structures, and where formed structures split into particles. As new waves form in an ocean and formed waves break, a continuous process of formation and deformation is the case with the universe. This *ocean-wave metaphor*, which I only use to paint an image of the material universe, is used by many to explain the whole of being. It is said that, "Waves in the ocean are created by the whole of the ocean, and waves that are formed disappear again in the ocean." The essential unity of ocean and waves are emphasized, and the unity of being is signified. However, the wave has a meaning beyond the water making up the ocean. Besides, there also must be wind for the wave to swell. A wave does not form by itself; the wind blows, and the wave swells. So the blowing wind shapes the ocean water, creating a meaning of wave beyond the ocean. That is, with the Over-Matter moving the Matter, meanings come into being in the Meta-Matter. So I call Over-Matter the *overmind*, the *mastermind*, or the *holistic-mind*. In short:

Being cannot be explained without the unity of the Over-Matter, the Matter, and the Meta-Matter.

The universe has no beginning nor end. Waves are indivisible, uniform structures. The view that the universe is made up of waves is far from the truth. The universe is made up of subatomic particles, whose seven dimensions we have explained. If the universe was composed of uniform waves, living bodies would not form and deform. That is, human bodies would not disintegrate, nor would humans die. Yet nothing lives an eternal life in the universe. Including our Kõmbe, particles forming each unit inevitably split, and form other units with other particles.

“On that Day the earth shall be changed into other than the earth, and the heavens [too], and they will appear before God, the One, the Paramount”

The Quran, 14:48

In the Matter everything is formed by the composition of subatomic particles. What guides subatomic particles is the Over-Mind. This *mind* is not energy, nor is it the essence of matter. The fact that subatomic particles rotate in their own axis does not mean that they are alive, because matter is not consciousness nor is it conscious. In the past humans fell into falsehood concerning spiritual matters, as the truths related above were not known to them.

Now, let us clarify some things about the *spirit*.

They ask thee about the Spirit. Say, “The Spirit is from the Command of my Lord, and you have not been given knowledge, save a little.”

The Quran, 17:85

At the time when Muhammed (PBUH) declared his prophethood, the wise among the people of the Book began to ask him, “What is the spirit?”, and so this testimony was revealed unto him.

In some translations of the testimony above, “a little knowledge” is translated as “a little thing”. Of course to us, namely to adam, only a “little thing” of the spirit is given. Because the *little thing* given to adam is but a *part of the endless and boundless Holy Spirit*, and it is the *spirit*. Between it and adam there is no severance, therefore adam simply cannot be created or destroyed. The material body of Adam walking on the earth, called *corpus*, even that is formed as per the *given (breathed) spirit*.

Adam knows himself or herself through this *spirit breathed into the nostrils*. That is, adam acquires the *knowledge* he or she has through this breathed spirit. In other terms, *knowledge* is thus *given* to adam with the breathed spirit. As much as knowledge may be given to Adam, when what is given is compared with what is kept, what is known is only “a little knowledge”. For the knowledge overarching the whole cosmos is boundless and infinite.

As in the testimony, “*I breathed in him of my spirit*,” (*Paraphrase of the Quran, 38:72*) the whole adamkind is addressed in the testimony above. It should not be thought that this testimony means “Muhammed (PBUH) has united with God and no other prophet did.”

Never forget that without uniting with God no prophet can perform their duties, nor explain the Truth. As no friend of God is superior to any prophet, it would be contradictory that a friend of God united with the Truth while a prophet did not unite with the Truth.

When Moses climbed Mount Sinai for the first time, “O Lord, I cannot see thee,” he said. “O Moses, two cannot fit into one, thou must die so that thou canst see me,” was the response of the Truth. After performing rituals for a long time on Mount Sinai, Moses united with the Truth, and thus began his duty.

It follows that all prophets had -obviously- known their spirit. That is, the knowledge of the spirit was opened out to them. Can one who does not know one’s spirit know one’s self? Could someone who did not know himself be a prophet? How can he who does not know himself relate to people the knowledge of the Truth?

Spirit is given to all adamkind. But in adamkind *spirit* is opened out in relation to one’s submission to God, as *spirit* comes from the *holistic mind*. When the holistic mind splits into parts that are not apart, it takes the name of *spirit*.

Although all the prophets until Muhammed (PBUH) had reached the essence and acquired closeness to God (namely united with God), they could not progress in the essence (Tr.: Zat; Zatta ilerlemek). After reaching the essence, Muhammed (PBUH) became the first prophet who progressed in the endless and boundless essence. For this reason the *event of Ascension (Al Miraj)* experienced by Muhammed (PBUH) has a special meaning.

Another aspect of the event of Ascension is after the event of Ascension, to every believer who submits to Muhammed (PBUH) and observes the rituals prescribed in Islam, like the ritual of salah he brought from the Ascension, the doors of Ascension lay opened. Every believer who submits to the knowledge of the Messenger of God has the opportunity to reach the essence of God and progress in the essence, namely perform Ascension. To put shortly, Ascension is the event of being set free in the cosmos and it is an important privilege of the Ummah of Muhammed.

Another important point is that subjection and adherence to Muhammed (PBUH) (that is, resignation to the Messenger of God) continues until uniting with God. One from the Ummah of Muhammed who unites with God has adherence no more after the union, and no more can anyone step in between subject and God. This here is the greatest aspect of Muhammed (PBUH) and his Ummah.

Owing to this aspect, while the community of Moses is called the *Mosaic* and the community of Jesus is called the *Nazarene*, the community of Muhammed is called the *Ummah of Muhammed*, and not *Muhammedan*. Christians say *Muhammedan* by their own understanding. The beginning of the Ummah of Muhammed is “La ilaha illallah, Muhammedur Rasulullah. (No gods but God, and Muhammed is the messenger of God.)” And it ends in, “La ilaha illallah (No gods but God).”

This is where we should warn you to stay away from twisters of tongues, liars, deviants saying, “I have united with God. Rituals such as salah and fasting are bodily rituals. One does not observe these after uniting with God, it would be idolatry to do

so, even.” For the Prophet our Sire increased his rituals such as salah and fasting after performing Ascension, and progressed in the endless and boundless essence. Indeed, to progress in essence in the world is the increase of the knowledge of the Truth through the rituals that are observed.

Mosaics and Nazarenes always have an intermediary between God and subject. For example, a Catholic goes to a priest for confession, and tells the priest what troubles him, his sins, and he seeks help from the priest. That is, he places a servant between himself and God. And the priest forgives the sins of the said person *in the name of God*. However, this is blasphemous not only by Muslim standards, but also by Orthodox Christian standards. For an Orthodox Christian priest only prays for God’s forgiveness of a repenting person’s sins, not forgive him *in the name of God*. So the faiths of people corrupt, and idolatry becomes a part of the faith of great masses.

A Nazarene who sets out to progress on the path of the Truth can only reach Jesus, and no further. Because Jesus was miraculously born without a father, and in Nazarene faith reaching God is analogous to reaching Jesus, the misconception that Jesus is the “son of God” took root in Christian societies with the influence of old pagan faiths and the decision of the political authority at the time. However, calling Jesus “the son of God” is certainly not in line with the Truth. Anyone who fervently defends such a fallacy becomes an idolater.

As we have been making it clear since the beginning of the book, the cosmos is a tripartite system, being the Over-Matter, the Matter, and the Meta-Matter. The ancients used the word *spirit* for both the over-material program and the meta-material consciousness of humans. The body-of-consciousness cannot be formed out of matter. Particles that come together then disintegrate, and so return to their essence. Material bodies come into being from the essence of matter, but our consciousness forms in the Meta-Matter.

Let us explain this by an example: Fingers, to push the keys of a keyboard, need to be commanded by the brain (the Over-Matter), because fingers (the Matter) are clueless as to what to write. When the keys are pushed, text appears on the screen (the Meta-Matter) without even touching the screen. So, the fingers push the keys the brain commands them to push, and corresponding letters appear on the screen. Now, the over-material holistic mind forms the material body. Consciousness is the reflection of every single stage of this formation. The connection between our material bodies and consciousness is similar to the keys of a keyboard and the letters appearing on the screen. What the ancients called *spirit*, that is, our meta-material bodies or consciousness, simply cannot pass from the material to the meta-material, since it already comes into being in the Meta-Matter.

The first phase of consciousness or what the ancients called *spirit* is written in the eternal plan. Spirit, which is in the eternal plan, must unfold itself as consciousness. Consciousness is programmed in the second phase through the brains of the mother and the father. In the next phase, it merges with the *completing wave of consciousness*, which comes from the *Seven* through striking on the Signs. Once the child is conceived the montage begins, and it develops and gains movement until the child is four months old. This movement does not happen instantly. Movements increase slowly and become pronounced in the fourth month.

Contrary to common belief, spirit does not come into being after the creation of the material body. For instance, if spirit began to be created after the body of the fetus developed into its fourth month, infants who died early or in the womb would eternally be stuck in the shape of their infant bodies in the Meta-Matter, since the body does not age or grow in the Meta-Matter. Consequently, spirit is not formed after the material body, but the material body comes into being according to spirit. Consciousness is the embroidery of spirit by what the material body does.

In the event of *Qalu Bala* known by all muslims, it is related that spirits gathered around God before human bodies were created. In this narrative God addresses them: “Am I not thy Lord?”, to which the spirits reply, “Yes you are”:

And when thy Lord took from the Children of Adam, from their loins, their progeny and made them bear witness concerning themselves, “Am I not your Lord?” they said, “Yea, we bear witness”—lest you should say on the Day of Resurrection, “Truly of this we were heedless.”

The Quran, 7:172

Even this narrative is a sign of the pre-existence of spirits. Indeed, the body of creation is shaped according to the spirit. The spirit does not form afterwards. In the Meta-Matter, our bodies-of-consciousness, namely *our-selves* are formed. Just as a building is planned beforehand, all the meanings that will form have their spirit (i.e. the plan) ready in the over-matter. The architect drawing the plan hands it to the contractor, who in turn builds it according to the plan. So the ready spirit in the over-material holistic mind is uploaded to the atoms of semen by means of the *orbs*, which are to create the child as they pass through the brain. Subsequently the material body of the child begins to take shape according to the plan of the soul-body. In short, spirit brings forth the material body. And material body, in turn, becomes a means for the individual consciousness in the meta-matter to form. These formations are completed three days after semen falls into the womb. If we call the Over-Matter, “the architect”; the Matter would be “the contractor”. As for the Meta-Matter, it is the work brought into being. Of course, this is just a simile. When Muhammed (PBUH) and Jesus said, “I was created before Adam,” they pointed out to the fact that spirit existed before the formation in the Matter.

After all that has been said, we can finally move on to the first formation process of material bodies.

Each living body has a certain shape with a certain form and image. The shape of a human body is determined by a special influence from the Seventh Center of the Kömbe during the time when the mother’s egg and the father’s semen fuse. This event is not limited to humans, it happens in animals too. If it was not the influence from the center that determined the shape of a human in the moment of creation, but the recorded info in the father’s semen, the child would be identical to the father. His personality and all other traits would also be the same. He would be copied. However, children have traits which neither parent has. For example, a tall couple may have a short child, and vice versa. Five children come into being from the same couple, but all become different from each other. However, with the figure that permeates the flesh, children look like the mother or the father to some extent. For instance, if a

woman loves her husband very much, the child will look a lot like the father; and if a man loves his wife very much, the child will look a lot like the mother. Clearly there are many details to this subject, and we will write them if we get the chance.

The program in the fusion of gametes that drop into the mother's womb is the soul of the individual who will come into being. While the material body forms according to the program of the gametes, consciousness forms with the meta-material reflection of the material body.

In fact, not only a human who is going to form, but all things have an eternal soul. A cherry tree, for instance... First the seed that will bring the tree into being comes into being. In this seed, the shape of a cherry tree that is going to become is hidden. When the seed is planted, it absorbs earth and water atoms and begins to swell according to the hidden shape inside. Therefore, the shape inside the seed is the soul of the tree that will grow from it. This over-material soul, by assembling what we call atoms in the material realm, becomes manifest as a cherry tree with a root, trunk and branches. And then this cherry tree yields cherries, and these cherries have seeds that will create more cherry trees.

People who say, "Humans have soul, but animals do not have soul," are also mistaken. Nothing comes into being without a soul. The *personal soul* is an individualization of the *holistic mind*. Suppose that a person lives in the place of heaven. He used to have a cat and a dog or a camel and a horse, and he loved them very much. As any wish will be granted for the people of heaven, if he wills them in heaven, all his animal friends appear instantly, and be with him forever.

Human, animal, plant and every other thing that is created, as well as taking shape in the Matter, become consciousness in the Meta-Matter. Even a reed, since it is created, has had consciousness. The reed withers, dies, but the formed consciousness lives forever. Even as you sit and walk on grass in the world with your material body, there you sit and walk on grass' body-of-consciousness with your body-of-consciousness. I will elaborate further on the life in the Meta-Matter in a different book, for it has only been told by similes and parables.

Nothing comes into existence from non-existence, and what is existent may never perish. All that is created must in turn create its meta-material twin.

If it was not for the Meta-Matter, for example, it would not be possible for us to see our relatives in dreams, or talk to them. In the state of sleep, the border of *selfness* which separates the Meta-Matter and the Matter fades away. The body-of-consciousness, namely what the ancients called the *spirit*, is not material, and not an *astral body*. The particles called *light*, namely photons and quanta are matter. Matter can never pass into the Meta-Matter.

Since matter is made up from particles, it can be split and divided. In a meaning that transpires, however, there is no atom, no photon, no energy—no particle at all. Meaning is one, so it is insplittable, indivisible, and indestructible. Imagine a body and its shadow... Shadow is the reflection of the body. Can anyone split or divide a shadow?

Neither soul or consciousness is the essence of matter, nor can it be. From the essence of matter forms a material body. The essence of matter goes down to the seventh subatomic dimension. In order for the over-material holistic mind to individualize, there needs to be a medium for it. This medium is the Matter. The Matter is composed of particles, but the Meta-Matter is a uniform structure. And this uniform structure is the reflection of the over-material mind.

Death is the disintegration of particles that make up the material body held together by the over-material holistic mind. The use and value of metals and earth for humans is similar to the use and value of the particles we call *matter* for the over-material holistic mind. A house is planned before it is built, and the necessary materials are supplied. If someone is going to build a concrete house, he buys sand. The sand he buys is a pile of billions of sand grains. He then mixes it with a certain amount of water and cement. Mark how the concrete house is essentially a composition of sand grains. As these grains begin to dissolve again, the house falls apart. However, the shape of the house is captured in the minds of people who have seen the house. This record of the shape of the house is similar to the *body-of-consciousness*, called *spirit* by the ancients.

Material body is formed by the composition of particles guided by the overmind. The atomic matter that composes the body eventually decomposes, and mixes back into the atomic dimension. As it is said, *what comes from earth returns to earth*. Since the body returns to its substance, our consciousness -which is our truth- sees and understands that it is an individual mind brought forth by the guidance of the holistic mind. And so, as it is said, *what comes from God returns to God*.

*“So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him;
male and female created he them.”*

Genesis, 1:27

*“Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that
he was come from God, and went to God.”*

John, 13:3

*“I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the
world, and go to the Father.”*

John, 16:28

*“...those who, when affliction befalls them, say, Truly we are God’s, and unto
Him we return.”*

The Quran, 2:156

“...so when I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating.”

The Quran, 15:29

“Say, The Angel of death, who has been entrusted with you, will take you; then unto your Lord shall you be returned.”

The Quran, 32:11

“When I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating.”

The Quran 38:72

“He who has seen me has seen the Truth.”

Hadith

As certain religious circles miss out on these points, they explain that our substance is energy, that energy concentrates and forms our material body, and that with the decomposition of the body we will return to energy. What they tell only applies to the material body. Our truth is not energy. God, contrary to what they say, is neither energy nor a dimension of energy. The metaphor of the ocean they give leads astray all those who want to understand oneness. They think there is no more than the ocean and the swelling waves of the ocean. Word about the wind that makes the ocean swell, and meanings eternalizing beyond the waves, these are not given to them.

Explanation of the soul with material is not only a misconception of our day. With a trend beginning in the USA around the 1950's for example, Paramhansa Yogananda in his book *“The Essence of Self-Realization”* explains that soul-bodies of humans are astral, holographic (radiant) bodies. He relates how as statues of ice melt and return to water, all bodies return to energy, namely to their essence, when they perish. He declares that God, which is the essence of us all, is an infinite dimension of energy. We cannot quote the book as it is not permitted, those who wish may read it for themselves.

Stay away from the so-called wise who claim the soul-body of human to be *astral, holographic, or radiant bodies*. These are either advocates of reincarnation or people who cite materialist scientists as a source. Some of them hide their last names, lest their true colors be known.

As the subject of soul is very important, let us proceed with another example:

Before a movie is shot, a screenwriter writes a script. Actors of the movie perform their parts according to the script, and the camera records them. When the movie is complete, only lifeless film strips remain. After all the movements of the actors in front of the camera are recorded in the film strip, the actors of the movie take their leave. Projected on the white screen, we watch the play the actors presented in front of the camera. In the movie these actors move as if they are alive. Can we split or divide these images seen on the white screen? Can we change their movements as the story unfolds? —No. What the screenwriter wrote was played by actors, shot by the camera, and watched in the movie. Likewise, a fully grown human cannot be shrunk and put back in the womb.

As a metaphor; the script is the Over-Matter, the program from the holistic mind. The set the movie was shot in, the props used, the actors, these are the Matter. And what is recorded is the Meta-Matter. No sooner a sperm and egg fuse than the director says “Action!”, and as the last breath is given he says “Cut!” and the shooting is done in this *set of earth*. However, as this film had no actual beginning, it follows that it never has an ending too.

Foods that make up our body collide with various materials in the stomach and become fluid, and then collide as they pass through the brain and so turn into states both visible and not visible. With the collision of earth and water, the heat necessary for earth to form is balanced by the Sun. And air acts as a kind of blood pressure in the period of becoming and then until maturity, balancing the sunheat. The coming from earth and entrance into the stomach is the first state of the inverse collision of earth. The collision in the stomach and transformation is the second state. The collision during the passage from the brain is the third state, and it forms flesh, bones, fat, hair, nails, etc. It is spread throughout the body by the recirculating fluid (blood) and delivered to the same kind of material. This is the third state. Notice how AEW and fire change states six times. There is an altogether different state until the third, and a completely inverse one after the third. This is one meaning of the testimony in the Quran:

*“Truly your Lord is God, Who created the heavens and the earth in six days,
then mounted the Throne, directing the affair...”*

The Quran, 10:3

And in the Torah it writes:

*“And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good.
And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.”*

Genesis, 1:31.

Worthy readers, human is also a realm. After an object we eat enters the stomach, 24 hours pass until it is programmed in the brain mechanism; and so the testimony

writes it was *the evening and the morning*. Three days pass until the atoms of this sperm passing through the brain are placed in the sack. Three more days pass for the frame of a fetus to form in the womb. So in six days the core forming a human body is complete. In the Torah, the meaning of “*resting on the seventh day*” is the lapse of time until the food that enters the stomach is programmed in the brain.

The structure of Earth is constituted by four elements being core-fire, earth that is visible and not visible, water, and air. Earth was looked at from the surface, and it was said, “Three fourths of it is water, and a fourth of it is earth.” However, aside from the visible part of earth, there is the volume of earth underwater up from the ocean floor to as down as the distance of collision, which is not visible. In a human body there are also four elements: a quarter of it is water, a quarter of it is earth, a quarter of it is air and a quarter of it is fire; not with respect to their weight, but by another account of measurement. Air and fire, two of the four balancing elements, are already in balance every moment. If one manages to balance earth and water in the same measure, and if there are no hereditary diseases in him, he never gets sick and always remains healthy. If he does not think about passing things, and thinks positive, if he is not fanatical in any subject, he then has an excellent brain. For if the brain performs the necessary work, it progresses in the Meta-Matter, and sees what other people cannot.

The human body collects these four elements. The rotational speed of particles which make up atoms are tuned according to the cells, and so they balance the body temperature in its proper 37 degrees. If the heat that is generated by the collision of food and drinks, or the rising temperature resulting from running, doing exercise, etc. was not balanced by these particles, one could not live. Notice how the body temperature is always around 37 degrees. The electricity in the body is also dependent on the base temperature of the body. A sperm dropped in the womb can only bring forth the formation of a human in this temperature. The base temperature differs in animals. For instance, for a chick to form there needs to be a temperature between 21-22 degrees. The purpose is not achieved outside this temperature.

Life first began on the mountains, because mountains were the first places to cool down. Therefore, the first living to form on Earth was plant. As per the earth and the lack or excess of sunheat, the varieties of plant were brought forth. The properties of the plants that form on Earth are mainly dependent on two external factors:

The first is the state of the earth,

The second and the most important is sunheat.

Consequently, properties of objects vary through regions. For instance, fruits and vegetables that grow in the northern hemisphere are tastier than what grows in the southern hemisphere. This is because in the northern hemisphere there is more land mass than its southern counterpart; the mountains, likewise, are more numerous, and also they are in a different order, and the humidity and the temperature are also different.

Aside from external factors, properties of objects such as fruits and vegetables are defined by their seed programs. For instance, plant an orange seed in Northern Europe and it will not grow. And even if a tree sprouts, it will not yield any fruit. But

bring a fruit from the North, plant it, grow it, and it yields fruit, but this time its taste will not be the same. This is because the seed program changes through regions, adding to the external factors.

Not only that, but these are the factors that lay in the foundation of what makes people born in the northern hemisphere wiser. Likewise, animals have had variations by regions.

The lifespan of beings depends on the temperature and the mixture of energetic data emanated by air atoms during the formation, aside from some other factors.

Can the formation of Earth and the solar system be a coincidence? Think well, does that make any sense? Can a tree come into being without a seed, all by itself? Even if there is a seed, can its program become manifest without earth or water? How could a gas cloud transform, concentrate and become the Sun as we know it all by itself? Nothing springs from that which is single. One cannot understand what is an object when it is without a contrary.

These claims cannot contradict science or scientists. After all, this is the essence of science: everyone has a capability, and therefore scientists make progress in their own fields; and the next line of savants take it from where they get stuck, and make further progress in that field. The point we have come since the first adam shows this. No savant can say, "I have solved the gist of being, that is all that there is." The discovery of one is developed by another. It is never possible to figure out the gist of being, because being and the substance of it is boundless and infinite.

*The alphabet, twenty-six syllables;
Don't be thinking for you these are riddles.
One is read from the left, one from the right;
And all of these are but one syllable.*

*And seventy-two thousand syllables
Did read Cafer once, God gave him a night,
And nights shall be there, as shall days,
Though indeed for you these are riddles.*

*That which you know is the day and the night,
Hodja, in you the cosmos rests; of which
The entire sentence be a syllable,
And Cafer also spent a night in here.*

Every moment the system progresses onward. From the first adam to our day, has anyone who had fifty years of age turned back to thirty? Had coincidence been the case, this too would have been observed. What follows is that everything is in its right place, moving according to a planned order. If you see any disorder, it is due to the disorder of the understanding mechanism in your head. Take a good look around, do not Earth, the planets, the Sun move in perfect order? Is there chaos in the universe?

There is unity. Everything complements each other and life is in order, and so continues its being.

The four prophets came to teach humans and show them the path. Because they are the bringers of books, each four of them is the door.

Water signifies David, earth signifies Moses, air signifies Jesus, the Sun signifies Ahmed. Pay attention: four elements, four prophets... All these speak of a certain order; the characteristics of each one of the four prophets are different, and what they have in common is *One*. If one wishes to complete one's training and become a universal human, one needs what the four prophets have each informed.

*Air, earth, water, and the Sun,
If these four do not be one,
This life moves none.*

*Jesus, Moses, David,
And The Prophet Exalted,
Seems that all are one Life in the Quran...*

The second meaning is that David is the *paper*, Moses is the *word (letter)*, Jesus is the *pencil (writer)* and Ahmed is the *reader*.

A deeper meaning is that all four books are one; which is a testimony from the *Master-Book*.

We have said that *David signifies water*. Water has run out in the element of AEW turning in the navel of Earth. The sea is dead. We will understand it by time. The rotation of the higher circle is over. Moses signifies earth. The element of earth is also about to run out. The second circle is about to merge with the first. All these are connected to each other.

Savants have measured the lifespan of the Sun, and I have nothing to say against that. However, the lifespan of Earth and the Sun cannot be the same, because the volume of Earth's core is very smaller than that of the Sun. And how can Earth and the Sun have the same lifespan? Inside, the Sun rotates in four circles. The fourth outer circle is about to be discharged, it may give a sign. When the Sun passes to the third [i.e. if the collision recedes to the point of 3,00], life ends on Earth. For if AEW recedes to three collisions, there begins a solidification in the outer surface of the Sun, which slows down the collision of the outer surface of the Sun, and therefore the heat that reflects on Earth is reduced. Because AEW and fire are currently performing four collisions in the Sun, AEW turns to its fourth state and reaches us as heat still. When the collisions recede to three, a period like that of the formation of Earth begins.

As for the planets... Since there is not any core-fire in their navels, the AEW inside of them came close to a state of freezing before the 2nd and 3rd fires could be purged. That is why these planets are dead—they have no life.

Earth's heart will stop after core-fire completes its volume and the collisions end. The core has an extreme degree of heat. The primal-fire in the navel of the Sun is low, yet it is much more heated than core-fire. As it is enveloped by lighter circles of fire, and as it spirals inward, the heat of the primal-fire does not escape outside.

The element of earth is about to run out... After earth, air will run out. We said *earth signifies Moses, air signifies Jesus*. So, the coming of the Messiah on Earth is by the element of earth running out and the beginning of the end for air. No hadith or testimony says, "Jesus Christ will come back to the earth," but they say, "He will come." That he will come was also informed by Muhammed (PBUH) to the people of the time through a metaphor, and he said, "The Messiah will come." *Messiah* means *affirmer, restorer, speaker of the Truth*.

By what David passed on to Moses, and that Moses pointed out to Jesus by saying "The Messiah will come," Jesus was called the Messiah. Moses said, "The Messiah will confirm the word of God, what I have brought." Therefore *Messiah* also means *the confirmer*. Each and every prophet after the first adam is the Messiah. So, when Muhammed said "I am the last prophet, after me will come the Messiah," and as Jesus was called Messiah up until then, the notion that took root was, "Jesus will return," hence this hadith was mistranslated as "Jesus will come."

The last prophet is Muhammed (PBUH). If no prophet will come after him, Jesus cannot come, as he is a prophet too. Because religion reached completion in Muhammed the Last Prophet (PBUH), and that he was the wisest of the prophets, if there was a passage from the Meta-Matter to material realm, Muhammed (PBUH) himself would come. Think about this well. Also, the Gospel makes it clear that Jesus will not return.

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John, 14:26

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

John, 15:26-27

Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.

John, 16:7-8

I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

John, 16:12-15

And there are many more testimonies like these in the Gospel. Furthermore, human has by creation the dimensions of all the prophets, yet it is locked. Is God so feeble that he must bring Jesus back to this realm from the meta-material dimension? God may open out to anyone the dimension of Jesus, and that particular person duly performs the duty of Jesus.

People of the time did not have the knowledge of our day, they even thought that Earth was flat. Therefore some truths were told unto them in a way they could understand. Otherwise, a being no longer in touch with the Matter lives in the Meta-Matter by its conditions. It is out of question for this being to return to the material realm and live as matter again. People in the Meta-Matter may communicate with people on earth, yet this is only possible by a change of state and perception in the person on earth, through an altered vision. Only those who have experienced this know it, and those who have not cannot, and can never until they do.

On that note, the deceiving views on djinns should not mislead you. For there are capable ones among the djinn. These are not named *djinn*, but *hinn*, and they may be visible to humans, as these beings are also material structures. They came into being through the collision of the 2nd state of fire and the state of air receded to the 4th. These beings, who are generally described as “djinn,” are in seven different states. Three parts of these are djinn. Others are beings such as *tann*, *hinn*, *ifrit*, and not *djinn*. There are also others. One cannot possibly make sense of their living without seeing them. But contrary to what some might tell, they cannot assume shapes as water does in assuming the shape of the container it is in. This is an ability of certain angels only, and djinns were not given this ability. Djinns may appear to some humans, but only in their own shapes, And this is possible by a short-term enabling of the second visual circuit, which is very sensitive in some people. Stop praising djinns as if they are beings that are supreme.

The Messiah is called “Jesus” all around, and every community has a different take on the coming of Jesus. People heard from older people statements invented through fanatical thinking or metaphors, and had the sense that these are the truth. Muslims say, for example, “Jesus will descend on the white minaret in Damascus with two angels on both sides...” Supposedly, Muhammed (PBUH) said so, although in his times there were no minarets. “...Then he will observe the Friday salah with the people, then they will draw swords together and march on the heathen and slay them all...” Who are the heathens? Europeans? Americans? And will they not say, “We are Nazarenes! We followed you! Why do you kill us?”

Another claim is that Jesus, when he comes, will live by the Quran and become a Muslim, and Muslimhood and the Quran will protect the world... Both the Quran and the Muslims are here, why would Jesus come for no purpose? After weighing all these together, consider who will be struck down by Jesus when he comes...

Stop imagining or portraying prophets as sword-wielding, bushwhacking men! They never attacked anyone, they only protected themselves. For a believer, these are idolatrous. All you do and all you think is to hit, break, kill... get over these sadistic thoughts, start loving all the creation of God. No prophet declared war on people, no prophet forced people into believing. Rather, it was the pagans of the time who attacked prophets and believers of prophets lest their gods disappeared. So did prophets protect themselves.

Neither have Moslems understood Moses, nor have Nazarenes understood Jesus. Some understood, in the first era, what Muhammed (PBUH) said, yet they were reduced to but a few by the time of İbrahim Hakkı Erzurumi, and to null in our time. Thus did everything turn upside down. Today, except for a few people, none remains who understand the prophets or God.

Nazarenes say "God is up there, sitting on heavens like a king". Others say God is in the air, to the left and to the right, practically anywhere... Have you seen God there? If not, you bear false witness. Both sides are equally failing in understanding God.

"We did indeed create man, and We know what his soul whispers to him; and We are nearer to him than his jugular vein."

The Quran, 50:16

So they contradict the Quran.

When they asked Muhammed (PBUH), "Is God underground or in heavens?", he answered: "God is neither underground nor in heavens, He is in the hearts of true believers." There is a heart within the heart, which is the meaning of the heart. Verily, if your heart's eye is yet to be opened, you live blindly. Had you opened it, you would see that which He is...

It is idolatry to look up when it is said, "God." If this god, the owner of the entire world, sits on heavens with his son, why hasn't anybody seen him come down on Earth and take a walk for once? Given that Earth belongs to a god above, why, he would drop by from time to time, walk among us, have a cup of tea or coffee, beat people who aren't properly working, smack the evil-doers, and leave. We must leave minds and thoughts belonging to ages past, and search our own brains. We must take our place in the science of the 21st century. Look at the face of Earth, the plant has its head below, the head of animal is bowed down, and the head of human stands upright, namely in *heaven*. Rather than looking around the heavens to search the Truth, we must turn to our brains and seek it in ourselves. The reason why we came to Earth is to perfect ourselves in this flesh and bone body, and to know ourselves.

God is the boundless and infinite *Life, Mind* and *Power* encompassing the entire cosmos. We are not apart from that power. *He* is who moves everything. Moreover, *He is everything*. We are each a meaning from that power, and not apart. It is *His* will that is done, and not ours. Each of our bodies is an instrument. All the friends of God have said, “Seek everything in yourselves”, yet you seek it left and right, in thin air. Anyone who seeks it in thin air will find nothing but thin air.

The books you hold in your hands have been changed. In the past, a lot of perverse meanings were made up by the enemies of the faith through translation and were spread in religious circles. This happened in Nazarene, Mosaic, and Muslim communities alike. Back then there were many fanatical minds, as there are today. They made enemies of Nazarenes, Moslems and Muslims. Have you seen the actual texts of the books you read? Do you know who translated them? Study the books well! Sadly, they swim in a sea of knowledge, their bodies occupy this age, while their minds are stuck 1400 years back.

Someone says, “They landed on the Moon,” the guy replies, “It is also in the Quran.” They make a car and he says, “They have taken the science from the Quran.” A plane is manufactured, “Oh, they copied it from the Quran...” If *they* do it by looking at the Quran, and since you have a Quran in hand, why don't you do it, why is it that you need the things *they* make? Following this line of reasoning, *they* read the Quran, while *you* do not.

It is said in the Quran, “Do not be dividers among people, all prophets are *one*, they are the messengers and servants of God”. By the article of faith you say, “I accept and believe in all prophets,” yet you also say, “My prophet is superior to their prophets.” Do you realize what you are saying? It is said for dividers, “Idolaters will be punished most severely.” Anyone who says, “My prophet is superior to their prophets” is a divider. All prophets and books became *one* in the Quran.

“Say, We believe in God and what has been sent down upon us, and in what was sent down upon Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Jacob, and the Tribes, and in what Moses, Jesus, and the prophets were given from their Lord. We make no distinction among any of them, and unto Him we submit.”

The Quran, 3:84

There was Moses before Jesus. People who say, “I'm a Christian, from the community of Jesus,” I wonder what community they would have been a part of had they been born in the time of Moses? Before Ahmad (PBUH), there was the community of Jesus. People who say, “I'm a Muslim,” I wonder what community would they belong to if they were born before Ahmad (PBUH)? Consider these well. No one has monopoly over any prophet. Anyone who says, “My prophet is superior to their prophet,” is not a Muslim, not a Nazarene, not a Mosaic, but only a divider among people. Study the Quran well. Change this mindset already. Soon you will pass into that realm, and there it will be clearly seen who is who...

Worthy ones, saying “I am an adherent to this leader, to that master, to that sage,” and thus being adherent to anyone but God will lead to hell, as the testimony writes below. Do not bind yourselves to anyone but God and never be servants to servants.

“Among mankind there are some who take up equals apart from God, loving them like loving God. But those who believe are more ardent in their love of God. If those who do wrong could but see, when they see the punishment, that power belongs altogether to God and that God is severe in punishment, when those who were followed disavow those who followed, and they see the punishment, while all recourse will be cut off from them. And those who followed will say, If we had another turn, we would disavow them as they disavowed us. Thus does God show them their deeds as a source of regret for them, and they shall not leave the Fire.”

The Quran, 2:165-167

I have traveled among many communities, they leave the prophets, and submit to the people who they think are sages. They worship them, defend them... They are divided into groups: “I am a *this-ist*, a *that-ist*, etc.” I explained them the truth, but they denied me. I suggested that they read, but they told me, “Satan was very well-read, he had eminent knowledge, and he became satan because he had knowledge.” Supposedly, satan was once an angel, then he was exiled from heaven and then became satan...

Worthy ones, what business would satan have in heaven? It is written in the Holy Books that satan may not enter heaven. Stay away from those who praise satan, those who call him *angel*. Take refuge behind God from the djinn and the satan, and also from the two-legged devils... They also showed me examples from books of certain sages. I looked and saw they were nothing but the word of iblis. I have written above what they have done to the books of the wise in the name of translation.

Dear readers, the first testimony of the Quran is “*Read, read, read!*”

Read yourself, read the universe. All is through knowledge.

“Read! Your Lord is the Most Bountiful One.”

The Quran, 96:3

As for submission... You do not submit to anyone but the prophets. The prophets are the doors opening to the Truth, and the Truth will not answer anyone who does not knock on these doors.

As for satan... He is the most ignorant of all creation. Had he knowledge, he wouldn't have become satan. Would anyone with knowledge oppose God? Only the ignorant oppose God. Secondly, angels are created of *Light* (Tr.: Nur) while satans are created

from blaze (Tr.: Har. Meaning fire, it is used in the sense of scorching fire). How can an angel become satan afterwards? Stop praising satan and do not confuse satans with angels. Look well into the Quran!

As for the wise of old... Among them there were ones who had attained the essence, and become a secret from the Truth. Back then there was no such abundance as there is now. Some people who starved from the lack of their daily bread would go to the convent of the wise and eat their fill. There their troubles were healed. The wise did not take but freely gave. And from where did they find things to give? As they had united with the essence, they brought forth the things that they gave through feats accomplished by their mind's power. Today, people who play the wise take from you. The friends of God of the period could talk and meet with people living in other towns without devices, and from where they sat. Again from where they sat they could watch anywhere and any human. They could go to and fro from a place to another, these are facts. The states experienced by God's friends of the time are now possible through devices, yet you do not realize it. Other people of the time could not even imagine these. It is time for us to consider these well.

As for the Nazarenes... The age of Jesus was an age of kingdoms. Neither the fact that Earth was a globe or that it turned was known, nor had galaxies been discovered. Consider the level of knowledge of the people back then. Human has head upright and is superior to all other creatures. That is why the head is exalted and hence called the *heavens*. It is because knowledge drops from the brain to the tongue and spreads from the tongue. Namely, it comes from *heavens*. As the people of that age could not possibly take on any further, a part of the knowledge given to Jesus was then arrested.

The testimony, "...[God] said, O Jesus, I shall take thee and raise thee unto Me. (The Quran, 3:55)" signifies that the broadcast of knowledge was arrested for that day. Still do you search for Jesus in the expanse of the space?

When Jesus was born, his own tribe blamed Mary our Mother, saying, "No child can be born without a father." So in the crib Jesus said to them: *"Truly I am a servant of God. He has given me the Book and made me a prophet. (The Quran, 19:30)"* And most of his townsfolk could not take in such an event. Their minds were all hearsay, a group of words collected from what others say. And although they saw Jesus talking in the crib, they dismissed it as a *"work of satan"*, as if they had seen satan... They refused to accept this event and exiled Mary from there. No other mother of a prophet went through such an ordeal as Mary our Mother did. She is also praised in the Quran:

"The angels said to Mary: "Mary, God has chosen you and made you pure: He has truly chosen you above all women."

The Quran, 3:42

Therefore Mary is above all created women. Whoever does not believe can go look at the Quran, it is testified.

You have not read the Quran, you act by mere hearsay. “Do not touch the Quran, lest you be stricken down,” it is the word of iblis. “Oh, do not read the Quran!” —Why? “You cannot understand it... Only the sages know...” Some hang it on the wall, “Do not pass from its right, or left, no, do not hold it obliquely, or under your belly!” They discourage people from reading the Quran. The name of the Book has become an idol, which they worship. So is the case with the name of God, they have no idea what God is. They only worship names. “Never touch the Quran without abluting yourself,” they say. Do you not recite Al-Fatihah when you pass by a cemetery, whether you are abluted or no? Is Al-Fatihah not from the Quran? Read... Read the Quran. Have no fear, no one will strike you down, stricken down you shall be if you *do not* read it. Most humans are stricken down already anyway. The testimony “*None touch it, save those made pure. (The Quran 56:79)*” means, *let not those who have not united with the essence explain the Quran*. The Quran is your essence, and you are not aware of it.

*The Quran is your essence,
Your word in your essence.
Who doesn't get the Quran
Is your eye in the manifest.*

*Cafer says, “The Quran is the essence;”
The one single word in the Cosmos.
The flesh and bone body be cloth,
Who sees this is the eye true.*

In the time of Jesus, everything was with the permission of the king. Culprits were tied on a wooden cross, which were diagonal or shaped like an “X”, contrary to the popular belief of the Nazarene. Jesus, when he told his followers about God, spoke by the understanding of the time. He described God giving through an example of the father: “We are His children. Listen to what I say, perform your duties, and you shall reach him and live in the realms called heaven, which you shall pass into with the soul-body.” He talked of meta-material realms as *heavens*. Heavens or the sky as we know it is the space between the solar system and visible galaxies. In truth, both the solar system and the galaxy are like a straight plate or a saucer. You see chaos when you look at the sky, yet there is an order.

In fact, the place we look up as the *sky* is below our feet 12 hours later. Even more interestingly, go to any planet or galaxy, look at the sky when you land on the ground, and this time our planet is up in the sky. Travel a hundred million kilometers from Earth, look around in the space you call the *sky*, and there will not be no left, nor right, nor ground, nor sky, nor day, nor night, nor time. Consider these well. What follows is that even the sky is not absolute, but relative. Erase your mind that is stuck in the past by about 2000 years, record that you live in your own time. All these have been discovered since, and are known today. Lend your ears to the truths already, and give up on throning an imaginary god on a nonexistent sky. Stop living in fancies, and turn to reality. None of these are in contradiction with the Gospel, the Torah, or the Quran.

“I do not believe in what I do not see...” You look at the water in the sea, and can you say, “That water is salt-free,” because your manifest eye does not see it? Your tongue sees what your eyes fail to, all it takes is to taste it... The fragrance of flowers, are they visible? —No. But you can smell them. Can you see the butter in milk? Then the fault is in the eye. Verily, if you enable the higher visual center inside your brain, you will see meta-material realms even from here. As long as your mind’s eye is blind, your sight will only be obscured. Meet the conditions, pay the price, and your mind’s eye will open. Then you will see what the manifest eye sees is fantasy, and baffled you will say, “So all the cosmos was a single mind.” The visible, namely the material, is seen by the material eye. And the invisible mind is visible to the mind. Your mind is a group of words, formed by the letters ranging from “A” to “Z” by changing places. Words are but a step to attain the true mind, yet still you are stuck in words.

*The invisible cannot be made visible with the visible.
The invisible does not clothe itself in the visible.*

*Simple sight does not reveal the invisible,
And the invisible cannot be erased with the invisible.*

*With the visible one may look at the visible,
And through the invisible the visible is known.*

*Cafer sees the invisible.
But the blind cannot see what is seen.*

When the *heavens*, that which is *up there* is mentioned, our head, our brain is meant. In truth the brain is a device, and a piece of flesh. And why was it made to be? For us to attain our mind. Attaining our mind, in turn, is only possible by knowing ourselves. If you fail to reach the essence while on Earth and not open your mind’s eye, it will never be opened after you leave here. Come blind, live blind, and you go blind, blindly tormented eternally. The divine order knows no favors that you may be forgiven. Favor is in your understanding. Everything moves on a system.

“I said Allah—me, Jehovah—and I, God, etc.” Say what you will. You play on words, words play on you. “I observed ritual...” You observe ritual to show off. Whoever observes ritual with resignation, the mind’s eye is opened to that one. Muhammed (PBUH) said, “Salah is the ascension of the faithful,” and today people call salah “*debt*”. “The mosque is a shop, go pay your debt and get on with it, live anyway you please.” Such is their fallen understanding. They lust after both heaven and earth. God is above giving or paying debts. What you do is what you do to yourself.

When the conditions of reaching the Father were asked to Jesus, he told them by three signs, first pointing to his heart, then to his left and right shoulders, and finally to his forehead. Then he explained, “Clean your hearts first, then become *one*.” Two shoulders are two arms, and signify unity. And he pointed to his forehead, saying, “Reach the Father!”, meaning to say, “Reach your mind, your essence.”

These signs are defined by the realm, namely the world we live in. They speak of the tripartite system. Three signs have three meanings, which in turn leads the way to the Truth, to the essence. What do they do today? They first point to the forehead, and then to the others. They descend, instead of ascending.

3-	<i>The Forehead</i>	<i>A</i>
2-	<i>The Two Arms</i>	<i>S</i>
1-	<i>The Heart</i>	<i>I</i>

By the tongues of peoples it is called, “Isa”, “Jesus”, etc. The name in the Quran is “Isa”. Mark that as one ascends from down below, first the heart, then the two arms (signifying unity, it is one sign), and then the forehead (the Mind) is ISA. If one descends from above it becomes ASI. [Meaning “rebel” in Arabic, and also in Turkish.]

The signs taught by Jesus are correct. But those who came after him degraded these profound signs into a simple wooden cross. To lay praise on him they said, “Jesus knew he would be crucified before he died!” Far from it. If they took his life by crucifixion, why do you hail that cross, why do you perform ceremonies of the cross instead of smashing it? Does this seem reasonable to you? All these are later additions.

Therefore, as Jesus told them about this he said, “Without a pure heart, without uniting, you may not open your mind’s eye or reach the Truth, the Father.” With an impure heart there is no unity, and no peace may be found; and without peace the Mind is out of reach.

Back then Jesus had four who sided with him. Then they became twelve. And with another joining in, they became thirteen. Jesus advised them, “You must be a Jesus like I am,” namely in terms of knowledge. Obedient followers of Jesus dressed like Jesus, tried to be like him. As you know, everyone wants to follow behind their loved ones, to be like them. So, an apostle declared everywhere he went, “The Father is King.” These words found their way into the ears of the local governor. They seized this apostle of Jesus, and brought him before the governor.

When the governor asked him “Who is the king? Our king or the Father?”, he answered, “The Father is the king.” He said that he followed Jesus and he was also a Jesus. The governor’s men did not know who Jesus was, and some who knew him said, “He looks a lot like Jesus, but he is not Jesus.” Nonetheless, as the governor’s men could not find Jesus, they declared this apostle Jesus. “The Father is not the king, the king is our king; no Jesus, nor Father. Cease being Jesus, and tell these to everyone, so we will forgive you.” As the apostle refused this offer, he was tied to a wooden cross, and became the first martyr of the Nazarenes. The era of Muhammed (PBUH) also witnessed such events. The faithful were martyred as they did not renounce God.

Two centuries after Jesus they claimed that this person was the one who denounced Jesus, and they still believe in it. Yet those around Jesus knew the truth full well. In the books written afterwards it was told differently, and the story found its way to our day with changes. All these were caused by the mistakes of fanatics and the bigoted. Jesus had already left there when these events took place, yet the governor's men did not know about it. Mother Mary knew where Jesus was. Where he had to go was revealed to Jesus by God:

“Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come. Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?”

John, 7:34-36

And thus Jesus took his closest two apostles and first went to Tarsus, stayed there for a while, and then journeyed to Ephesus. They settled in Ephesus. Mother Mary also came there afterwards along with the other two closest apostles of Jesus. They lived in Ephesus for a while. Back then, the populace of Ephesus were chiefly conservative pagans. So as to be secure from the pagans' harm, and to avoid being recognized by the merchants coming from Jerusalem, they settled in what is today known as “Pınarbaşı”, also called “Meryem Ana (Mother Mary)”, in Bülbül Mountain.

“And We made the son of Mary and his mother a sign, and We gave them refuge in a high place of stillness and a flowing spring.”

The Quran, 23:50

And Jesus lived there until 54 years of age, then passed away there and was buried there.

There is no testimony in the Gospel saying, “Jesus was crucified.” Jesus never said as a testimony or hadith, “They will crucify me.” In the Quran the following testimonies point out how Jesus was *not* crucified:

“...and for their saying, We slew the Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, the messenger of God—though they did not slay him; nor did they crucify him, but it appeared so unto them. Those who differ concerning him are in doubt thereof. They have no knowledge of it, but follow only conjecture; they slew him not for certain.”

The Quran, 4:155-157

Testimony is taken through angelic information, it is revelation. Words of the prophets are hadiths. Things told by people other than the prophets, that is no testimony or hadith. The Gospel was first written down two centuries after Jesus through accounts. Despite all these, these books are still valid. The Quran is the last Holy Book and did not cancel out what came before.

And these books suffered no changes after the Quran:

“And in their footsteps, We sent Jesus son of Mary, confirming the Torah that had come before him, and We gave him the Gospel, wherein is a guidance and a light, confirming the Torah that had come before him, as a guidance and an exhortation to the reverent. Let the people of the Gospel judge by what God has sent down therein. Whosoever judges not by that which God has sent down—it is they who are iniquitous. And We have sent down unto thee the Book in truth, confirming the Book that came before it, and as a protector over it. So judge between them in accordance with what God has sent down, and follow not their caprices away from the truth that has come unto thee. For each among you We have appointed a law and a way. And had God willed, He would have made you one community, but [He willed otherwise], that He might try you in that which He has given you. So vie with one another in good deeds. Unto God shall be your return all together, and He will inform you of that wherein you differ.”

The Quran, 5:46-48

One has to be careful about these points while reading The Gospel and the Torah. It is known that 54 Gospels had been written until 325 AD. The words of persons are invalid. What was later written into the Gospel as, “They crucified Jesus, they did so and such...” are all lies, and not testimonies! Anyone who claims such a thing becomes an idolater, for testimony only comes to prophets.

Those who make claims, saying, “Jesus’s body was crucified, not his soul,” are the djinnic with no relation to religion. As it is seen in the testimonies below, the cross Jesus mentions are the signs we have just explained. In the sentence, “Take up your cross and follow me,” there is another meaning, which is, “Leave all your belongings and resign yourselves.”

“Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.”

Matthew, 16:24

“And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.”

Luke, 9:23

Moreover, back then criminals were not nailed to cross, but were tied to a wooden cross. *“They crowned him with a crown of thorns...”* This was also made up two centuries after Jesus. And it is believed that Friday the 13th is an unlucky, inauspicious day, as he was *“crucified that day”*. This is also pure superstition.

Another event, *the Last Supper of the Lord*. Jesus served them a loaf of bread and a tankard of grape juice. He pointed to the loaf and said, “Bread is your flesh and bone body, and grape juice is your blood. These are your material bodies, you are not actually these, as these are stone and earth and water. Your substance and essence is Him.” Because the meaning was lost on those who came later, these were thought to be articles of religion, and so became ceremonized, ritualized. It was anyone’s game to add something, and so the modern understanding came to be.

“Your flesh is earth, your blood is water”, as we have said. Earth is alive, and so is water. For instance, when a man dies, shave him before burying him, wait for three days, and you will see that his beard has grown back. What follows is that the earth and water body does not die. Can earth or water die? Who is it that dies? You? You do not die, for you are consciousness. Can consciousness die? The body-of-consciousness forms in the Meta-Matter according to the conditions there. When you are severed from the body, you will be severed from your life on earth and find yourself in another life, which is the actual birth. We bury the earth and water body in earth... Its aliveness continues. You bury earth in earth. He who you think is *dead* is actually *born*, for he came from the Over-Matter, covered himself in stone and earth, formed his foundation here, and passed on to the new life. The way he formed the foundation is the way he will live in those realms eternally. The foundation he cannot change again. Cement is mixed with sand, made into grout, becomes concrete, and after it is frozen, cement does not return to its former state. Also forms consciousness.

The substance of what you eat and drink is stone and earth and water, and the substance of your flesh-bone body is also stone and earth and water. Deceived by taste, you eat with relish. And when they change states and come out of the back, you are disgusted. You do not even know what you eat and drink. Learn these first and hear these well: stone is your bones, earth is your flesh, water is your blood. Never limit Jesus with such simple stuff.

As Jesus *died before death* at the age of 33, it can be said that he left our earth when he was 33. The number 33 has a lot of meanings:

First is that all humans become 33 years of age in the body-of-consciousness.

Second is that the period of development in human ends at 33, and then the body begins to exhaust. Some savants of medicine said 20 is the age when the development ends, some said 25; the truth is -examine well and you shall see-, 33.

33 is the age of transformation, and the most beautiful age of youth.

33 also has many more meanings about Earth and the system. God willing, we will write them in other books.

*Life needs body, body needs Life,
Do not think these are twin brothers.
You suppose you are a body of bone and flesh,
While they are stone and earth, and none other.*

*They filter stone and earth, and make it chemistry;
One day they laugh, and revolt away the other.
You suppose being a body of bone and flesh,
So they crush that, for that's how chemistry is done.*

It is also said, "Jesus is the son of God, as he was born without a father." The first adam was also born without a father. So who is *his* father? Adam was, according to you, also born without a mother. Did it happen through an *abra-cadabra*? *There are no abra-cadabras in the system.* Everything is by an order, and everything is knowledge. In the material realm there are the laws of physics. These laws are in turn the laws of that Power. Every formation and deformation is bound to a law, and there is no stepping out of it. Neither being born is by your desire nor is dying by your will. There is nothing that belongs to you. Things you think are yours are stone-earth-water given shape. One comes here naked and alone, and leaves here naked and alone.

It is also said that "*Jesus sacrificed himself so that humans could be saved.*" How come a power who created all, the owner of what is below and above, had to sacrifice his son so that humanity could be saved? Is he not powerful enough to save humanity that he sacrifices his son? If he lacks such a power, how come he is a god?

They say, "Adam sinned but Jesus did not. Yea, Adam was in paradise, had he not sinned we would be in paradise today." Jesus never approached a woman, and did not marry. People who did not marry back then were deemed "*without sin*". When you look at it from this point of view, indeed Jesus was without sin, correct. Yet it is not becoming to limit Jesus with this. Change these understandings already. Childhood is over. You are to grow and become grown-ups. "Sir, we are already grown-up..." You know who is also grown-up? Giraffes. Not your bodies, but your minds shall be grown-up! Oh, had you had a break from all the eating and drinking you could pause to think and find your minds...

Firstly, paradise is a realm among the realms of the Meta-Matter. It is impossible to be born or give birth there. What is the sin of Adam, by the way? It is said that God said, "Treat yourself, just don't eat that fruit." And what fruit is that? Tell us so that we may avoid it... The testimony in the Quran says:

“We said, O Adam, dwell thou and thy wife in the Garden and eat freely thereof, wheresoever you will. But approach not this tree, lest you be among the wrongdoers.”

2:35

The meaning here is not understood. The tree means *the human race*. As humans are multiplied from females, the Holy Books likened women to *trees*. The fruit in question here signifies the female genital. The Holy Books refer to women as *eve*, without making distinction whether they received guidance or not. Adam, to preserve the stock, must not know the women who have not received guidance. When Adam touches women who have not received guidance and not Eve near him, he eats the forbidden fruit. Had the first adam not eaten the forbidden fruit, there would not be *perfectioning*. Besides, had he never eaten that fruit, how would you come into being? Every step made by adam, including his approaching the forbidden fruit, was programmed in the eternal system. For this reason, contrary to popular belief, the first adam did not sin.

Not only that, supposedly *God* commanded *Adam*, “Do not do it!”, and Adam did it just because. First of all, can there be restrictions in heaven? Secondly, what kind of a god is he that no one bends to his will? For example, if you build a car, you may command it any way you like, use it any way you like. Can a car disobey? How come those created by god oppose their creator? We must leave these sterile understandings behind, learn the knowledge of the truths and act accordingly.

Testimonies written in the Holy Books relate meanings through metaphors, as if there is a dialogue in play. There is no other way, hear you well! The first adam only knew the letter “A”, how and what could he communicate? You judge the testimonies as if adam lived in this age. Those before you judged the same testimonies as if adam lived in their own age. And you also accept their falsehoods. This is how you fell into the understanding of our day. Everyone must live their own time; and you, with respect to your understanding, must live your own.

Chapter V: Human

*I clothed myself in stone and earth
And let myself be known as Cafer.
Dimmed out from evil eyes,
I was known in hearts.*

Why does the woman produce eggs and the man produces sperms even though they eat and drink the same thing? Imagine a fruit tree, for example: a tree is something single, and so is a flower. Normally, in order to produce fruit, a tree takes pollen from itself and from other trees. However, in some flowers of trees both male and female pollen are produced. The selfsame flower has both male and female pollen—how is this possible? A single tree, the same earth, the same water, yet two different formations in a single flower...

Look at Earth, look at the planets—each different. Look at humans; male and female, different, yet form a balance when united... Can all these be called *coincidence*? If it were for coincidences, there would only be males for a time, and what a coincidence that would have been! Notice how in each era men and women are in equilibrium. Kill this virus of coincidence in your brain already! You cannot understand the system otherwise.

We talked about the *Seven Centers*. Knowledge is broadcasted to these centers from the Seven; which is similar to how it is the brain that guides the body, and every organ receives orders from the brain. Take a tree, for instance, all shapes come into being from the root, and the tree takes all the vitamins from the root. Similarly, the Seven Centered Kōmbe is also a body, and the brain of this body is located in the Seven. It is the Seven that controls all the centers. However, the Seven was also formed afterwards... The particles composing the Seven were in different states before and had composed other formations, and when the Seven completes its formation, they will compose yet other formations. In order to understand the universe better, we need to familiarize ourselves with the *Seven Unity*.

Worthy sages of the past said, “Every formation happens through influences coming from the Signs,” which is correct. But influence is broadcasted to Signs from the *Centers*.

Knowledge given to sages of the past were understood and explained by the conditions of the time. To this day, the limit was the Signs. Everything bids for its time, nothing happens before it is time. Since the cosmos is infinite, knowledge is also infinite. Claiming, “All that there is, I have explained; there is nothing more,” would contradict the testimony below:

Say, “If the sea were ink for the Words of my Lord, the sea would be exhausted before the Words of my Lord were exhausted, even if We brought the like thereof to replenish it.”

Knowledge broadcasted from the Seven (i.e. the mother-center) reaches to the First Center. It encompasses everything in the Kōmbe, including us. Anything that will transpire anywhere—all are organized in the Seven. It is the power of the power you call *God*, or *Allah*, and nothing separate. Performing collisions and colliding its way through, knowledge broadcasted from the Seven arrives on Earth. As a result of these collisions, different creatures are formed.

Let us look at Earth... There is an uninterrupted influence coming on Earth. The same influence does not come again. Had it been so, the same things would transpire on Earth, the mind would remain at the same level, and there would not be novelties. Our body is a device. Knowledge broadcasted from the Seven and meanings formed by life on neighboring galaxies are picked up by the antenna of the brain, and spread around by the device of the tongue. Meanwhile, our meta-material consciousness is formed. Like a fridge, so to say. It is also a device. Electricity comes from outside, and turns it on; we put water in the fridge and it freezes the water, and returns it as ice. Is anything taken from the structure of the fridge? No. The fridge running on external electricity only causes the water -also received from outside-, to freeze.

There are countless types of waves broadcasted from the Seven. Even in the most advanced planets, there is not a single adam who can process them all. Waves processed by the people of the blue planet are but sand grains in the vast desert. The human brain is what picks up and processes the waves.

You may say, “Science has discovered very important waves. Through them we can watch, via the device of television or otherwise, a person in some other place on Earth, even from where we sit; with the device of telephone we can talk to people in different countries.” What science has discovered is only a part of the countless waves reflected on Earth. There are countless other waves like these. Waves have only been partially discovered, and these you cannot use without devices. Today, most humans have no idea how these devices that have become a part of our lives actually work.

Human brain has the capacity to process all the waves. It is equipped with both the receptor and the transmitter. It is impossible for humans to travel the intergalactic expanse by machines or devices, yet seeing other visible realms from where one sits, or even traveling there and back, is possible; for what is seen is in reach. It is high time this happened, for the greatest power in the material universe which we inhabit is the one programmed and generated by the human brain.

Yet your present state is very corrupted. Countless influences come on the blue planet we inhabit, yet you cannot receive and process them, since your brain receptors are turned off. Parasites of fanaticism, vainglory and selfishness infest your brains. Instead of progressing, you seek everything in electronics and go around in circles. Human (mind) is the most supreme being in the cosmos, yet human is also the most ignorant being in the cosmos.

Prophets, friends of God and saints succeeded in processing many waves science has not even managed to detect as of today. The receptors in your hands cannot process sound waves and visual waves without a transmitter. On the other hand, the human

brain has a system equipped with both the receptor and the transmitter. If you understand these and use the brain's receptor, you can process many waves without any devices. You can even communicate with beings in other galaxies from where you sit. You may be thinking, "Those realms are far away, how can our eyes see those beings in those realms?"

What science today fails to note is this: It is said that the greatest speed is that of light. What you call *light speed* is the *speed of heat*, and can be categorized under the speed I mentioned above as the *speed of color*. Color has a speed many times greater than sunheat. In fact, the speed of color is the highest degree of what you call *light speed*.

Dear readers, aside from the speed of color, which is the highest point of speed, there is *vision*. This *vision* transcends the phenomenon you call *time and space*. What scientists call *light speed* and I call the *speed of color* is within the phenomenon of *time and space*. In vision, speed is out of question. Speed can be talked about only in the context of time and space.

For example, when we look, we can instantly see a galaxy billions of light years away from earth. Is this vision not instantaneous? Mark how in the context of vision we do not talk of time, but of the *instant*.

According to scientists, we can see a galaxy -for instance- by its light reaching us. Here too they did the math by the speed of light.

"The true form of a galaxy we see is different from what we see when we look at it, as it takes billions of light years for light to reach us, and the galaxy changes in the meantime. Therefore, as the reflection of a galaxy's light on us depends on time, we see the galaxy's former state. For instance, when we look at a galaxy five billion light years away, we see the galaxy in the state it had been five billion years ago. A visible galaxy may even have disappeared already." All these are what say savants. But a great misconception is the case here. If we take a powerful telescope and look at a galaxy 10 billion light years away, the telescope magnifies the view and it allows us to see the galaxy in further detail. The question is, does the telescope bring us the light emanating from the galaxy, or does it take us to the traveling light? Did the galaxy change in shape when we looked at it with the telescope? —No! Then how is it that we see the galaxy bigger and more detailed, but with no change to be discerned? However, according to scientists who say, "We can see the galaxy when the light coming out of it travels to our eyes," the same galaxy would have to have discernible changes when looked at with different telescopes.

If vision is dependent on light in motion, it is also dependent on distance. If it is dependent on distance, it is also dependent on time. What is dependent on time, changes. Since telescopes serve to change distance, the different states of the galaxy in different times would have to be observable. And yet, it is not the case here. In short, scientists who say, "Vision depends on the distance between the observer and the object," are in one dire misconception, since the truth is the exact opposite.

Vision is not dependent on the traveling light, therefore it is not dependent on the distance between the observer and the object. Vision happens in the *instant*, it is

outside time. The visual does not arrive at the viewer, but the eye is instantly at the seen object.

The visual of a thing and the state of a thing always coincide, the state of the observed object and the visual of it do not differ in the context of time.

The most important point yet to be discovered is this: In galactic systems, various veils envelop each galaxy, and never let heat out. If these veils let light out, great chaos breaks loose among all galaxies.

“If light does not reach us, then what are those that we see?” What you see is the gleam of that galaxy. However, that gleam does not travel to the eye, but the eye travels to it. Moreover, the eye does not actually travel, but sees in the *instant*.

Scientists took the heat radiating from the Sun to be *light*. But heat and light are different things. What we see is gleam. The solar system is also enveloped by three veils and does not let out the heat radiating from the Sun completely. What we call *heat* is matter, vitamin. Gleam is visual. Furthermore, one can tell whether a system is alive by its gleam. As savants deducted things by the conditions of our own solar system and reached conclusions about other systems in that line, these were not understood.

It is a grave misconception to say, “The current visual of a galaxy is different from the current state it’s in”. You may say, “We look through a telescope”. Even with a telescope, is the eye that looks not material?

Influence broadcasted from the Seven cannot be seen by any telescope, no matter how magnified. We can look at the internal organs of someone with a roentgen device. *X-rays* radiated by roentgen are thick, and damage the organs. Influences coming from the Seven are much finer, and there is no object that they cannot penetrate. The thinner the rays, the less damage they inflict. This influence coming from the Seven is like the speed of color. The source of the influences coming from the Signs is also the Seven. Indeed, the external influence received by sperm after forming comes only from this direction.

We explained how Earth, the Sun and the galaxy were created. Then we explained how air, earth and water took their current shapes after the inner collisions of Earth.

“Then We shall recount unto them with knowledge, for We were never absent.”

Quran 7:7

The navel of Earth is made up by core-fire. During the formation, the number of the core-fire and the inner circles is four in total, five in the Sun, six in the galactical center, three in the planets. These are extremely important—The beginning is six. The Quran says, “*We created in 6 days.*” This period is not by the standard calculation of days. What you call “day” is relative. There is no fact such as *day* before God. Time is by your understanding.

And indeed We created the heavens and the earth and whatsoever is between them in six days, and no fatigue touched Us.

Quran 50:38

In Earth, air-earth-water changes into three states. For example, food coming out of earth are formed after three inverse collisions, with the fourth collision. That is to say, earth and water, which compose the food we eat, change states four times with the last inverse collision. After they enter the stomach, they collide with gastric acid and turn into blood and move around the body, i.e. they assume the fifth state, and the material we call *blood* takes a tour to the brain, and so they pass there through performing the sixth collision. They are subsequently used for the formation of flesh, nails, hair, electricity and muscle power. They do not collide with each other in the brain, rather, they collide with the cells in the brain and perform swirling.

After the circulatory system of the child in the mother's womb is complete, with blood beginning to pass from artery into vein, electricity begins to be generated in the brain and this continues as long as the brain is supplied with blood. Movement begins with this first electricity.

All cells are connected with each other. After atoms enter the brain cells as blood, they are separated and change states. After this change, blood is still blood, yet the atoms in it are transformed. Then these atoms are spread all around the body. Every atom then gets stuck in the place it belongs to. Until they are completely separated, these atoms recirculate with blood. Veins act as pipes. Moreover, as atoms escape through veins, they change yet again while passing into a cell. For instance, the blood coming to a finger passes into the nail area and forms nail, having already been prepared before. These phases are all collisions. These collisions generate the body heat aside from the base temperature of 37 degrees. Consequently, from earth to cell six collisions and six states come into being in total.

In the mother's womb, with nutrients coming in, the human body begins to swell like a balloon. The body shape is completed in four months. The child is fed by the mother via the navel. Air is in a different state in veins, because air coming to the child from the mother is different. The child lives with this air. When four months old, once these nutrients coming from the mother successfully enter the veins for the first time, air coming from the mother pushes them. Blood collides on encountering brain cells and are swirled. This here is the sixth collision. Thus blood circulation begins. The first electricity is generated when blood starts to collide in brain cells. Thus in six phases (six days) a realm is created. This aliveness is the life formed by the fusion of AEW and heat. So the movement of the child begins.

After four months, the child completes his standard movements, and takes in blood and air through the connection in the mother. When the child is born, the connection is cut. And when the connection is cut, the child must breathe by itself. But the windpipe in the maw is slightly stuck together. This is why newborns are spanked, the spank sends a shock throughout the body, and with this shock, the maw part of the windpipe is opened, and the newborn begins to breathe. Otherwise, the newborn may die, since in weak newborns the maw does not unstuck itself.

Cells in the human brain are in groups. There are millions of circuits in the brain and each cell-group is tied to a certain circuit. Now, atoms composing the cell groups which form eggs dropping into the mother's womb are programmed by various circuits as they pass through the brain. Afterwards, all records from the mother, the father, the grandfather, the grandmother; even from the first adam to our day that are passed on are uploaded in these cell-groups making up the gamete. The upload, starting from the brain, is completed in three days during which cell-groups pass through the spines and end up in the sack.

The secret of adam lies in the gamete. Namely, the past of adam and how adam came to be, these are recorded in gametes.

Atoms are composed of roughly 300.000 coils of energetic data, and they emanate energetic data. As blood passes through the brain, past lives of the mother and the father are uploaded to the atoms of gametes. That is, one of the coiled energetic data in the atoms is programmed. Consequently, data belonging to the mother and the father become manifest in the child as actions.

Data coming from the Seven are also uploaded to the atoms of the gametes. But the influence coming from the Seven (i.e. data broadcast) programs the future life of the child. Think how sometimes you experience what you have dreamt before. "Dejavu," you say, baffled.

Indeed, knowledge coming from the Seven is a data broadcast. As it is in the program, there happens a shift to the future in sleep, and you see. Had these data not been recorded in you, you would not see such things in dreams.

The human eye is like a camera, what is seen is recorded. Even secret thoughts are recorded. The entire life is recorded, without losing a jot. For instance, you look at someone you have never seen before, you meet him. After some time, you know it when you see the same person. Whatever this person has said is in your memory. If it was not for this mechanism forming the body-of-consciousness in your brain, how would you know this man? Or when you look at a tree, you learn what kind of a tree it is, and eat its fruit. A long time passes by, and you remember the taste of the fruit when you see it again. But when you look at a fruit you have never tasted before, you cannot know how it tastes, since there is no record in the consciousness.

Whatever one does or sees, all is recorded in the body-of-consciousness. When one thinks about his past life, he can watch it in the depths of the brain. Had there not been a forming body-of-consciousness, how could one watch them as if actually seeing them? Our material body is a composition of unconscious particles, formed by tinier particles of earth and water atoms. What we have seen in the past and see now; have heard, smelled and tasted, these form the consciousness. When we think about the past, these images and data recorded in our soul-body reappear in our brain. Actually, these records neither return to nor reflect on our material brain. For the spirit is our substance. By ourselves we search the records within ourselves, speak or think. Had this consciousness not been forming, everything we saw would seem as if it was seen by us for the first time.

The soul-body records the entire life, yet does not record what it does not know or has not seen. Aside from the past, how one will live until death is also recorded in it. This too is in the brain program.

Essentially, the reason why believers of reincarnation think souls come and go many times on Earth is that in humans there are past records of their lineage. From our day to the first adam, all the past of the family tree is recorded in each human being. When people are induced in sleep, they can enter these records present in themselves. For instance, if it is a man who is induced to sleep, records of his grandfather and great-grandfather; and if it is a woman, any record of past grandmothers from her mother's side are accessible. This life recorded in genes can then be told by them as if it is theirs. Furthermore, in some humans circuits tied to such records are very sensitive. They may enter these records without being induced to sleep. Such persons think that they have lived before in another identity. Owing to these records, as in the case with dreams, humans may recognize the environment they perceive. Moreover, they may perceive lives not only of their family tree, but lives of other people that they have recorded by seeing or hearing. Any record may be perceived in the brain, those of close friends and neighbors for instance, like the life of a fictional hero imagined in the mind.

Let us touch upon some points that lead to the misconception of reincarnation in some people. When, for example, a man lusts after a stranger, this event has an effect on the forming gamete, and the child brought forth by that gamete may be a girl resembling that stranger. If a woman does the same thing, the child born by that woman may resemble the man she lusted after. If a man loves his wife and has not taken interest in another woman, the child resembles the mother or someone else in the family. The same applies for women. All in all, these resemblances have nothing to do with reincarnation. Aside from these situations, the child looks like the parent who ejaculated the first. The details may be expounded in another book.

They taste not death therein, save the first death. And He will shield them from the punishment of Hellfire.

Quran 44:56

Till, when death comes to one of them, he says, "My Lord! Return me, that haply I may work righteousness with regard to that which I left." Nay, indeed these are words that he speaks. And behind them is a barrier till the Day they are resurrected.

Quran 23:99-100

The human brain is a device brought forth to know the gist of being, to open the doors of eternal and infinite knowledge. Had we been using the money spent on archeology to fund brain research, by now we would have been able to watch every data and lives of the past recorded in the brain. And even from where we sit... Indeed, a special device can be developed and connected to hair follicles; reaching certain parts of the brain, it would enable us to watch past records on a screen. I know that

this will confuse you. Nonetheless, it is possible. Do you think that the past simply passes away? Had you put the necessary work into it and made progress on the brain, you would reach the essence and watch all the past without devices, seeing it by and for yourselves.

Furthermore, if the brain is explored, a special device may be used to watch the lives of suspects to detect criminals and pass definitive judgments. That way, the unjust punishment of criminals is prevented. Although, no one would commit any crimes at that point.

Gametes of the mother and the father are fused in the womb, and after this fusion they mix. This is also a collision. It assumes a state resembling blood. In the meanwhile, influence coming from stars outside the Signs shape the temperament as per the angle of the planets. The moment the first influence comes, the body shape, beauty or ugliness, height; moreover, what the mother and the father has been thinking about -especially in the last three days-, are sealed—imprinting and recording the image like a photo. So human begins to form by this image program.

“I breathed from my spirit into Adam,”

Paraphrase of the Quran, 32:9.

The spirit never disappears. The soul-body image of those whose connection with the material are severed as a child does not remain in the image of their childhood body, but it takes the shape of a 33 years old human body.

We can describe it as follows: Balloons (airbag) placed in steering wheels of cars are instantly swelled in the moment of crash by the compressed, hidden air. Now, those whose connection with the material is severed as a child suddenly find themselves in the Meta-Matter as a 33 years old. But as they lack knowledge and experience they are called *children* there too. In the Meta-Matter, infancy or adulthood is not by the body but by the mind. Those who are severed from the Matter in childhood are taught by various friends of God.

Saying, “We have a spirit in our material body, and that is why we have consciousness (soul-brain),” and believing that spirit forms in the material body through the brain, is a delusion. From the moment the body begins to form, the (eternal) spirit which is over-material mind starts to (individually) gain consciousness, and to know good and evil. On earth it is by the brain that the hand moves. Without the brain's order, the hand does not move. It is not so in the Meta-Matter. The hand moves by itself. If this was not so, the Prophet (PBUH) wouldn't have said, *“Standing before Judgment your hands and feet will witness. (Kutub al-Sittah, Hadith 5071.)”*

The soul-body does not form, consciousness does. Consciousness is formed by our thoughts, what we see and hear, and with contemplation and reasoning. The brain is a device whose substance is stone and earth. How perfect you are when your flesh and bone body begins to fall apart is how you will remain eternally—for you are your consciousness and knowledge!

The *Tomb*, the *Realm of the Grave*, and the *Barzakh* [The isthmus between life and hereafter, according to Ibn Arabi.] are not understood, and they are confused. The *Tomb* means our body of earth and stone and water, and we are living in the tomb right now. Examine it well, is the body not earth and water? When you say, "I died," you find yourself in the soul-body, this earthen body begins to dissolve, and thus you exit the tomb. This earthen body does not die when it dissolves, it keeps on living... They take earth and bury it in earth, then think they buried *you* in earth. Let them dig a few years later and see if *you* are there. Your flesh is dissolved into earth, continuing its aliveness as earth; your bones remain, which are but stone.

According to what some Muslims say, you rest in the tomb to wake up in the *Gathering* (Al-Mahshar). These claims are the misconception of people who have no idea about themselves or religion. If it was so, there would not be suffering in the transitory dimensions leading to the Gathering, called the *Grave*. Mind you, Muhammed (PBUH) said, "The heaviest torment is the torment of the grave." Do not believe in everything you hear!

If you could not gain your freedom while living on earth, your body-of-consciousness traps you in the Barzakh, called *the Realm of the Grave*, in realms of hardship and trouble named *Munkar and Nakir (The Denied and The Denier)*. To be clear, what traps you is what you were attached to, what you liked back on earth; money, property, women, children, fame, etc. You feel great pain because they are taken away from you. Not only do these torment you, but they also entrap you in your body-of-consciousness.

Barzakh can be likened to a school, there are friends of God raising those in Barzakh. If you could not overcome yourself, yet had faith on earth, observed the prayers recommended by the prophets, were beneficial to those around, and straightened your nature, your shortcomings are mended there. However, if your faith was not through your state but with the tongue, if you did the opposite of what you said with the tongue, no matter how many rituals you performed on earth, you cannot save yourself there. If you could not take in the necessary fundamentals back on earth, you cannot escape the realm named the *Gathering*, and remain in the *seven-one*. According to the life you had on earth, you live in one of those terrible dimensions. Those realms are all referred to as *Hell*. It has seven centers, and it is boundless and infinite.

The first entrance to Hell is the galactic center's twin forming in the Meta-Matter, and all the suns are on a journey towards the galactic center.

In fact, the beginning of Hell is the entrance to the First Kömbe Center. Hell forms by changing states up until the Seven. Considering that the First Kömbe Center will devour nearly one trillion galaxies, our galaxy center, though it collects the essences of all the suns, would seem like a spark when compared to the actual Hell. Do not mistake it that the Seven Heavens (the Kömbe) will become Hell. Do not fall into the folly of calling the Sun or the galaxies Hell! Heaven and Hell cannot be limited, not even to the Seven Heavens. As the dimensions of Heaven are infinite, the dimensions of Hell are infinite.

Meta-material realms are fundamentally Heaven or Hell. When a material body begins to fall apart, how free will the consciousness belonging to that material body be, and in what kind of a dimension, depends on the foundation it has received. The material body forms and lives by the conditions of the Matter. As for *you*, as a meta-material consciousness, in the meta-material dimension, you form and live by the conditions of the Meta-Matter. For instance, a fabricated bolt 10 mm. thick cannot be matched by a 20 mm. wide nut, as it is too slack, and cannot be matched by a 5 mm. wide nut, as it is too tight. A nut made for the bolt must be used, so that it fits. Meta-material life and conditions are similar. The way you raised and taught yourself defines the life and the dimension you shall pass into. The people of Heaven live their eternal lives in the dimension of Heaven, ever relishing on new delights. Likewise, the torment of the people of Hell ever continues increasingly.

Therein they shall abide: the punishment shall not be lightened for them, nor shall they be granted respite.

Quran 2:162

In the Meta-Matter there are two contrary realms, each of seven dimensions. And each dimension in turn encompasses innumerable realms. Those who have Perfected will pass into the seven-dimensioned realms of Heaven. You see billions of galaxies looking up to the sky from earth, and it is like so in there. Those realms have beings too. Charming creatures live there. They know but good and beauty. Only order prevails in their condition, there are no contraries there as in here. With the knowledge, experience, and meta-material power we acquire by the contraries we live through on Earth, we will be the owners and rulers of meta-material realms. All the beauties you have seen, all the earthly delights you took on Earth are also there, in the meta-material, and unimaginable beauty and delights on top of these. It was told of by the ancients before: houris, ghilmans, vildans, etc. The beauty of the man and woman there is beyond telling.

If one has managed to pass into the realms told of as *Heaven*, one even sees and knows one's close relations, and can talk with them. Transportation is instantaneous in the Meta-Matter. Understand this well: meta-material beings do not have the power and knowledge of adam, as they have not passed through the Matter. Meta-material beings can not wrap their minds around the power and knowledge of Adam, and do not disobey Adam. A monotonous life is out of question in the Meta-Matter.

Humans take record in the body-of-consciousness too. You recite prayers for the dead and send them, and perform various rituals in their name. If this was not the case, as some people suggest, Muhammed (PBUH) would not have advised us to do these.

In the name of someone who has passed to the realm of the hereafter, a person living on earth can perform hajj and give alms, and send various good deeds to them, and that someone may thus be saved from torment. To explain, what a person on earth does with his flesh and bone body forms his body-of-consciousness. When this person is giving consciousness to his spirit, if he thinks about the one in the hereafter at the same time, a connection with his brain and the consciousness of the one whom he is thinking about is established, and he charges that consciousness with the Light

called *good deeds*, as if he is charging his own consciousness. That is why Muhammed (PBUH) said, *“Pray for the dead, do good in their name. (Kutub al-Sittah, On salah, Hadith 3059, 3064, 3066, 3081.)”* This is also what is meant by, *“Leave a good child behind when you die.”*

A person living on earth may cleanse the person or persons from sin in the hereafter if he or she wants to.

An example: Suppose you are abroad for work.

Your mom, dad, and relatives are staying in the homeland. You send them money from the country you are in, you save them from troubles even though you cannot see them there—likewise.

Another example: You donate a brick to the building of a school, mosque, fountain, hospital, etc. Prayers of people who are benefited by these buildings, as long as the building stands, helps you with extra-material power according to the amount of bricks you donated. The reverse also applies, let us try and understand these well!

Nothing that you do is erased, be it right or wrong. If your deeds were erased, neither Heaven nor Hell would be experienced. Indeed, someone who does not know what he is doing is like a madman, and cannot know what gives pain and what gives pleasure. You will experience beauties and delights in Heaven, and if you have no record of beauty or ugliness you cannot compare them, you cannot say, “I had tasted such and such a delight, yet this is even better.” Life of earth is made of contraries, but Heaven and Hell are each a single structure. You *will* live in either of these in the Meta-Matter. Experience is uninterruptedly recorded in Heaven and Hell also.

Atoms compose gametes of the mother and the father. Gametes of the mother and the father that will bring forth the child are separated into subatomic particles in the womb, mix with each other with the guidance of the incoming influence, and form new atoms again. These atoms, in turn, compose the first brain cells of the child. In the first four months, the body is completed with all its organs. After four months, the actual aliveness (movement) begins. Indeed, air and earth and water are already alive, and not dead...

As per angles formed by the planets, billions of influences are formed in a second. Many important traits of human such as intellect, mind, and intuition are sealed between three to four months, according to what orb is in which sign. However, these traits are already recorded in the spirit which forms the gametes beforehand. If savants of medicine knew about these subjects, many mental diseases would be curable.

Humans record what they hear, learn, experience; and demand from the computer of the body-of-consciousness data recorded beforehand for a new, unknown phenomenon. These data instantly appear in the brain cell with the speed of color. New and old records are compared and a result is achieved. If a similar phenomenon has not been recorded before, this time this new phenomenon is learned through an occasion, and its properties are recorded. Now, consciousness expands in this way. There are thousands of circuits in the brain that establish connection with the body-

of-consciousness. The head of the body-of-consciousness is the same with the material body in shape.

If an aberration happens at the moment when movement begins, according to the angle in that particular moment, the *data recording channel* between the body-of-consciousness and the flesh and bone body shuts down. The body-of-consciousness cannot record data as the brain does. So, if connection ceases to function because of this aberration, it never functions again. Consequently, this child becomes *mad* by your understanding.

When the circuit which establishes the connection between recorded data and the brain is turned off, this person is like a child who is one or two years old. Because he acts like he is seeing everything for the first time, he does not know what he does. Having contempt for such persons and treating them badly is inhumane. No one becomes like this by their own will.

A second example: If in the moment of formation a big aberration happens because of the Moon's influence, this person cannot sleep and is angry during the full moon; this condition continues until the full moon ends.

Let us take another person. Say that he is stressed. While normally a calm man, he increasingly becomes enraged, breaking everyone's hearts, attacking others for trifles, beating them up, or murdering them. This condition is a manifestation of a powerful, negative influence taken from an orb in that moment. That influence goes away when the negative angle made by the orb in question is unmade after a certain time. This one finally calms down, and regrets what he has done.

Another example: Suppose an aberration in the angle of Mercury happens during the brain's moment of formation. In this case, when this person is, say, 20 years of age, he may start acting strange if a powerful angle happens connected to that of Mercury's during the moment of formation. In this case, this person becomes what is commonly known as *mad*. Actually, the angular aberration of Mercury during the moment of formation is at play here. Until Mercury completes its course around the Sun, this person is mad by your account. He is taken to a doctor, given medicine, but to no avail.

Yet another example: Suppose the negative angle of Uranus resulted in an aberration in the moment of creation. With relation to the planet which mainly influences a person, when this person is 30 years old (this may also happen in younger or older ages), the opposite of the angle made by the planet in question during the moment of birth occurs. He is thus driven mad until Uranus completes its course. In other words, this person has become mad until the day he dies.

If doctors knew about such knowledge, they would advise these persons to be kept under observation until this condition went away.

There are many causes to such illnesses, I have written in a rough sense. These phenomena have thousands of types: and certain ones even affect whole populations. They are continuously seen even in ordinary humans, but these are only short-lived parasites. One gets ecstatic for no particular reason and one gets furious for no

particular reason, and one cannot tell exactly why. These are regularly seen in everyday life.

Atoms, which make up all the cells of the body, are programmed in the brain. After passing through the brain, each atom knows where to go. Atoms that are to create the gamete form cells when they arrive at the gamete area. External factors, such as climatic conditions, have an effect in the programming of gamete atoms.

This gamete cell constantly gives birth. Cells are the cumulative group of atoms' data. Cells let suitable atoms inside, reprogram them, and multiply with excess atoms leaving the cell—in a way, they split. This is how they give birth. A poplar tree has no seed, but when a branch is cut and sown, the sown branch also grows into a tree. Cells multiply similarly.

Gametes reproducing in the father, as you know, resemble a pin. The mother's gametes are the centers inside the egg. Three types of gametes form in the mother and the father. I call the first type *sergeant*, and the other two types, *soldier*. If the father's gamete entering the egg is a sergeant, it takes hold of a soldier-center of the mother and swirls it inwardly. As the center's middle part remains inside, a girl is conceived. If not a sergeant but a soldier gamete of the father's enter, a sergeant-center of the mother takes hold of it and swirls it. As the middle part is a soldier that came from the father, a boy is conceived. This is because the brain is the first to form from the middle part.

The swirling inside the egg during the creation of a child is similar to the encounter of *cılgı* and *köseği*, and their swirling one another during the creation of a galaxy.

And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

Genesis 2:22

Mentioned in the testimony above, *Eve's creation from Adam's rib* happens by a sergeant gamete's passing through man's spine and creating a girl by swirling a soldier-center inside woman's egg.

He was created from a fluid, ejected, emerging from between the backbone and the ribs.

The Quran 86:6-7 [Saheeh International translation]

As the testimony above clearly states, the male gamete is implied by the taken *rib bone*. Similarly, sergeant-centers inside woman's egg bring forth man. Moreover, the type of egg that lays in the womb decides what kind of sperm will enter. For instance, if a sergeant-egg lays in the womb, not a sergeant but a soldier-sperm enters, and they fuse. Even this happens through the program in the gametes. Therefore, a

soldier-sperm among the ejaculated sperm inside the womb is called by a sergeant-egg. [Note: Because a soldier-sperm enters the egg, the latter is referred to as the sergeant-egg. In fact, it is a sergeant-center that calls the soldier-sperm.] What happens is that a broadcast transmitted from the mother's egg is received by the father's sperm. Programming of the sperm and the egg to form the child, so that they may assemble, happens in the brain of the mother and the father.

According to scientists, everything forms in the cell. This approach is not fitting, because atoms composing a cell are programmed as they pass through the brain. Therefore, the entire program of the cell is completed in the brain. The various structures inside the cell called *gene*, *DNA*, etc. are states that are already done and over with. It is not right to limit our heads inside a cell, and be imprisoned there. Saying, "Everything forms here," misleads savants. Instead of exploring further regions, you willingly keep shutting yourselves off in a cell.

Science must not turn to cells, it must turn to the brain which programs them.

Dear readers, gametes passing through a male's brain program are not identical. It is the same case with woman. Yet gametes produced by both sides are like bolt and nut. The sperm that is suitable for the gamete-centers in either one of the eggs, is called by the egg, and this program is assuredly programmed by the over-mind power. It is never coincidental.

Notice how in each era there is a balance in forming of males and females. Had this not been the case, there would only be woman or man for one era. There are seven billion people on the planet. Notice how they are not identical. If a thousand of the seven billion were identical, there would be confusion. None could tell who was whose wife or husband of this one thousand, or a crime committed by them would prove unsolvable. Can such a thing be called coincidence?

As atoms pass through the brain's core, data in atoms are programmed by the brain code, which compose cells and form the body-structure. Energetic data in atoms keeps the brain and the body in order, and enables the continuation of species by forming the gamete.

Formations we call "cells" are made up by atoms assembling after they are programmed in the brain's or the core's code. Look at the pictures of a person, a different figure in infancy, a different one in youth, a different one in old age... If the energetic coil in atoms were not programmed by the brain, cells would remain the same, and the figure would be in old age as it was in infancy. That being said, there is another important point to aging, we shall write it when the time comes.

If you want your child to look like a certain person, keep away from sin, abstain from sex, and fast for 90 days. During this time, think about your child looking like that person while looking at a photo of that person three times a day. If you initiate intercourse after doing these, the child born from that intercourse will look a lot like that person. These have been tried. With this method, atoms composing the gamete are programmed to your will as they pass through the brain. The secret of this process is copying by the camera of the eye. In reincarnation, this event is explained as the soul *entering another body*. However, it is just as possible for a child to look like a

person who is alive and well. This is yet another proof that this belief of theirs is not correct. A single soul cannot sustain two bodies or more at the same time.

Each cell that is formed does the job it is programmed to do. Cell splitting is their way of giving birth. In fact, there is a chief-atom in each firstly-formed cell. The first atom passing through the brain, i.e. the atom that is programmed the first, is given heavier data. That atom becomes the chief-atom. Following atoms gather around the chief atom and the cell is formed.

With the increase of atoms in a completed cell, excess atoms create a second group of atoms. The cell where this atom group comes into being splits, and a new cell is born. Whatever atoms are programmed for in the brain, they form that structure. So an atom programmed for hair cannot form a nail.

Each cell resembles a factory: A factory chief is usually a manager with a diploma. This person is responsible for production and order in the factory. Workers vary in their level of knowledge: some are helpers, some are apprentices, some are experts, some are managers, etc. When a second factory is going to be established, new workers are hired, and another chief is assigned. Such is the way atoms come together to compose a cell, and the way that cell later splits.

We can think of societies as cells, too. A cell composed by the president, the prime minister, ministers, officers and the people. We may also take the solar system as a cell. Just so, a galaxy can also be taken as a cell. Examples may be multiplied. What follows is that a structure that would count as an organ in a lower system counts as a tissue in a super-system, and counts as a cell in a superior system, and counts as an atom in a yet superior one.

If formation of cells happened not by a program but by chance, we would not be talking about genes. In the formation of beings both *base programmatic data* and the data in *genes* are pivotal. Had there not been base programmatic data, offsprings would be identical to their progenitors. Humans would be like each other, for example.

Without any external interventions, everything moves on a perfect order. Savants only discover these. Whoever declares creation is not by a plan or a program, let us see them form one single cell. They cannot, as they would be unable to program energetic data in atoms. No experiment to date produced something alive from lifeless matter.

Pasteur's works that resolved many problems about fermentation and contagious diseases are commonly known. Pasteur also did investigations on whether tiny beings spontaneously generated. You know that even the tiniest bacteria does not emerge from sterilized water. I would like to draw your attention to what Pasteur said after an experiment about the subject in 1864:

"The theory of spontaneous generation will never recover from the deadly blow of this simple experiment."

In our day, people accept scientists' views without thinking or understanding. For example, Jacques L. Monod, the Nobel laureate, claimed on the basis of the theory of evolution that, "The whole cosmos and all living beings were results of chance and blind luck. (See his 1970 book, *Chance and Necessity*)"

Dear readers, even a simple house is planned and designed beforehand. Has any house appeared by coincidence? Calling *coincidence* to points unknown would be cheeky. Rules of physics apply in the material universe, there is no stepping out of it. Examine the coming and going well. At the basis of every creation there lies a plan.

Knowledge was being given to some Western savants of faith (of the book) until the end of 1950's, and it was halted in 1950's; for the West chose to sell knowledge, the common property of humanity, over sharing it with brother societies. What is more, lies were mixed into science. And the worst, they did not use science to help humanity—they used it to make bombs. They thought everything was the work of sheer coincidence and the blue planet was without an owner.

In recent centuries, so-called theologians have concluded questions they could not answer by saying, "Angels did it." In the same way, certain savants put a period of *coincidence* where they get stuck, and fall short of giving satisfying answers to questions that keep humans wondering. A true "savant" does not condition himself, or defend another's theory with blind zeal. Knowledge of humanity is like a tree, ever-growing. It does not go backward, it moves forward. Be sage or savant, a progresser of knowledge is not fanatical. Fanaticism leads one to falsehood. What old sages have discovered are the seeds of science. A tree has to grow out of that seed and that seed should bear fruit. He who misinforms people out of his enmity for the religious will be eventually laughed at. The same applies for religious people... Animosity against unbelievers keeps one away from God's knowledge.

An atom taking part in any sort of formation means that one energetic data of that atom is spent. In another formation, one of the remaining particles of the same atom is programmed. In this way, atoms can be programmed until all of their energetic data particles are spent. The same particle cannot be programmed twice. Mark how a tomato seed programs the atoms it attracts to itself, and subsequently tomato cells are programmed according to this program. As you know, water takes the shape of the container it is in—it is not the container which takes the shape of water. It is a similar case with atoms. They are informed as per the program of the seed, and transform. A cell never forms without a program. First the image is set, and then this image forms the cell.

If energetic data were not constantly spent in atoms, and had atoms been uniform structures, any creature to form would live so long as these atoms did. Therefore it is false to claim atoms do not die. We have written how atoms' lifespan is spent. Everything in the Matter is a composite state of these atoms. Therefore it is subatomic particles that compose the substance of matter. When the rotation of these particles is sped up by the brain to their own axis, their movements differ; unable to stand still in their regular place, they move left and right. These movements of theirs constitute the visible material of the body.

Let us give an example to illustrate this better: When we drop a drop of shampoo in a bathtub and turn the water on, the pressured flow of water from above causes

changes in the drop of shampoo, and the shampoo swells and multiplies as a mass of foam. From a drop of shampoo almost a cubic meter of foam is produced. Notice how inside the foam there are air bubbles. Air bubbles are covered with the thinned out coil of shampoo. Similarly, rotational speeds of subatomic energetic data particles making up atoms differ as they pass through the brain, and they form extremely varied states. As the material of the body is for the most part composite water atoms, three fourths of our body is water. For this reason, we can also call our body, *water bubble*. In short, even in our body all is but airy fancy, a balloon. The truth is the meanings created by fancies. These meanings, in turn, create an eternal structure.

You know the watermills of old, water coming from above rotates the mill below or at the side. This results in a swirling. Rotation of the mill by water rotates the millstone, so the watermill begins to work, and grinds grain into flour.

Examine your body well—how does it differ from a lifeless mill? The human body is a composition of air-earth-water atoms. The body is not alive, actually, it is animated. True life is the Power that accelerates the particles of atoms making up the body, turning them in various ways. In terms of aliveness, the mechanism in the body resembles the mechanism in a watermill. When water rushes on the millwheel from above, the millwheel turns. Then the wheel rotates the millstone, and the millstone grinds grain. So flour is produced with a lifeless mill mechanism.

And the power we call *electricity* is generated by the rotation of used atom particles by a lifeless mechanism. These particles cannot be seen by the eye. However, the power they create when they flow together can be so great that it may burn the mechanism that generated them in the first place. There are no atoms in electricity, but there are particles that have left atoms. However, these particles are without a program. And we conduct these particles.

To explain: Electricity is a simple power. Nonetheless, an electric refrigerator cools, a stove heats, a lamp illuminates. We program electricity with these devices. There is no ice, or fire, or light in electricity. While electricity cannot create these formations, the devices cannot create these formations without electricity. Therefore, what is in question here is a lifeless mechanism animated by a power called *electricity*, and different formations coming into being.

And what animates the body mechanism is over-material Power. The brain, which is the control center of the body, feeds on atoms entering the body from outside, and organizes that the other needs of the body are satisfied. Meanwhile, all activities of the body are recorded in the gamete produced by -again- itself. Hence the continuation of the line is made possible. The record of all activities in the Meta-Matter, on the other hand, creates the body-of-consciousness at the same time. So, with the conduction of the Over-Matter, meanings created by the activities of the material body -knowledge we acquire, our thoughts, fears, to name a few- form our meta-material body-of-consciousness.

Consciousness never dies. Until reaching four months in the womb a human is not lifeless but unanimated. If it was lifeless then, the fetus would not grow before it had four months. Therefore, what happens after four months is not life, but movement. With death, the movement of the body stops. The state of a lifeless body is like the

state of a fetus in the first four months. That is to say, there is no one dying here. The event called *death* is when the body stops moving and begins to dissolve, which means that the connection between the material body and the Meta-Matter is severed. So the foundation of consciousness is completed.

Nothing is lost in the material universe, not a gram is subtracted or added, nor does it perish. It transforms, continues its life. In short, the Matter is in a state of constant change. What prevails is the Mind, whose heaviness or lightness is out of question. What is meant with the *body-of-consciousness* is the *soul-body acquiring consciousness*.

The system in the body is the proof that life continues uninterruptedly in the Meta-Matter. It is a great misconception to believe that consciousness exits the body with death, since consciousness does not form in the material body. Each body lives in the realm in which it came into being. Transformation of matter into energy does not mean that it leaves the Matter. If it was so, this material planet we see would slowly exhaust. This view is also against the laws of physics. Therefore, material body forms in the Matter and lives in the Matter. Meta-material body, in turn, forms in the Meta-Matter and lives in the Meta-Matter. Energy, which is the essence of the Matter, can take any shape, but a body formed in the Meta-Matter cannot transfigure or corrupt until eternity.

Meta-material realms are extra-material realms. We can name realms outside the material, *image-realms*. That is, when we look at a person with our camera of the eye, we record the shape of that person's material body as an image in our mind. This recorded image is neither material nor energy. After all, not even a particle can be taken out of that person's body when we record his image in our consciousness. It's only that the visible shape is recorded in the invisible side.

Neither in over-material, nor in material, nor in meta-material realm is there death or ceasing to be. To die and to cease is what our material eye sees. That which *is* can never, never, slip into non-existence. There is change: what *is* transforms from one state into another, and life continues. There is transformation: every second and every minute, each being is in change as per its volume. Even our body is changing every second.

People still question the existence of other societies of adams in the universe. However, by now they should have made contact with the societies of adams in other systems. But first the *egg of the solar system* must be hatched.

O mankind! Truly We created you from a male and a female, and We made you peoples and tribes that you may come to know one another...

The Quran, 49:13

The first meaning of this testimony is now manifested on Earth. The second meaning will manifest in the galaxy and the adam of the blue planet will meet other societies of adams in other solar systems. Data-loaded broadcasts are almost come to our solar system from the Seven. This broadcast will affect the human brain and progress it one

phase further. Without this aid you cannot see and travel to other systems. Furthermore, with a certain work of the brain, the extraordinary states shown by all prophets will manifest in us. An extraordinary system of life will thus begin.

Inhabitants of the solar system in front of ours, called *Iben*, and a neighboring system, called *Lueg*, managed to leave this primitive way of life on our planet centuries ago, and went outside of their system. As of now, by knowing other solar systems, they are taught in the school of galaxy. And you train people to kill under the name of *military*, your technology is built on bombs, you are yet to overcome your brains. You still mess with each other. You cannot even see the djinn among you, and suffer their deceptions.

Do not think we are the only adam. Inhabitants of our galaxy's other solar systems have flesh and bone bodies like us, as they were brought forth from the same raw material of *cılgı* and *köseği*. For example, there are some who travel to our planet, coming from a solar system formed 40.000 years before us. By *travel*, I do not mean the sort done by the material body. People among you who have met them before will know, the normal brain cannot see these. Those among you who have met adams of other systems do not tell what they have seen, that ignorant people around them do not make fun of them. But do not fancy these guests being UFOs, those are the deception of those among you.

We are neither the first or the last of adams. Only in the galaxy we inhabit, trillions of adams live. I leave you to imagine other galaxies... Societies of adams living in the Seven-Centers are different in shape, but same in essence.

The Galactic Community of the Seven-Centers (the *Kömbe*) counts as a galaxy when compared to a higher dimension. Lifeforms in countless centers can be known by seeing, not by telling. Still, if I should give some examples:

In the solar system two solar systems ahead of ours, the adam there eats once every three days. One of the things they eat is very similar to rice. It does not leave residue in the body. They are far more beautiful in figure than us, and their bodies smell exquisitely. Each body gives out a different perfume. They do not have negative words. Namely, they do not know or use derogatory words. At this point they have overcome everything, anyway. Their planet is wider in diameter. As for their population, it is half of Earth's current one. Their means of transportation is not cars or planes, but something else. In our time people have a materialistic view, so they refuse such reports without giving it a thought. As humanity, we have not cared about our brain very much.

For example, a certain galaxy's material is only color. People there are created from color. This color is kind of a matter. In our galaxy and planet there is not a like specimen. As we eat the essence of earth, they eat the essence of color. After a certain training, they overcome their brain structure, and become free in the galaxy. Every figure emanates a different color. They know each other by change of colors. I only recount the galaxies that I can. There are countless lifeforms, and it is not possible for me to tell you about them all.

We humans live as a blind consciousness, imprison our minds in hearsay words; move, think, and decide according to what the manifest eye sees. Because the misgivings of djinns living in our solar system is mixed in our thoughts, causing anxiety, we lead lives in obsession with the material. We are beset with the notion, “We know it all.” And were those endless galaxies, countless solar systems brought forth to be toys?

There are billions of solar systems in our galaxy. Think of the galactic center as a chicken and the solar systems as eggs... As you know, the egg is balanced at a certain temperature and the chick starts to form. If there is a deviation of one or two degrees in the level of temperature, the chick does not hatch. The egg is addled, and thrown away to the trash. So, if we, a solar system among billions of others, were addled and thrown away to the trash, not a thing would change in the galaxy, nor would anyone notice. A leaf falls from a tree, and who cares? A cell dies in a body, who hears it? You are seven billion humans among countless societies of adams. What do you think you are? “Where did we come from, why are we here, where will we go?” The one who finds answers to these questions and works accordingly is saved, and gains freedom.

We are imprisoned in the solar system, unable to break out; for this is also possible by knowledge. However, there are two paths in knowledge, and in the last century, scientists worked in one direction, not following the other. That is why they are stuck in the material. Fish are imprisoned in the sea; we in air and flesh and bone bodies.

*Fish in the water,
And you in the air,
You think fish are jailed,
And aren't you so there?*

*Cafer knows of these,
He sees air inside.
Left selfness aside,
Walks free in the realm.*

Is it by your will to come here and leave? Is it that you choose your hair color, eye color, height, beauty, ugliness to be so? Who asked you if you wanted to be a man or a woman? Does your body grow old by your permission? If it is *your* body, stop growing old, stop the growth of your hair or nails. So, you cannot control your body—and you were free? Not even your body is yours. —To whom does it belong? —Who are you? Consider these well, seek, find yourself!

Now to the formation of plant, animal, and human on Earth. The first to form was plant, it began on the mountains; the second is animal; the third is human. The main point here is to tell human's formation.

Heat plays a very important role in formation. So, when the beginning of life is in question, we must not overlook the fact that the balance of planets, the heat radiating from the Sun [Note: Surface Collision had receded from 5 to 4,99, and more heat

radiated from the Sun.], the temperature of waters, the temperature of the planet's surface, the temperature of earth, and most importantly the creamy earth on the surface are deciding factors.

During the formation of Earth, while waters recirculated from the atmosphere to the ground, a special type of earth formed by the third collision, which is earth's essence, slowly settled on the ground. Then waters spread around this special type of earth left and right, a part of this earth got in the oceans, settled on the plate, etc. Thus a creamy layer, which is earth's essence, covered everywhere on Earth.

Plant formed in a single phase. Consequently, no changes happened in plants from the formation to date. Compared with animals, very few species of plants have become extinct.

Animal formed in three phases. Animals formed in the first phase had abnormal skeletons. Animals formed in the second phase had rather normal skeletons. Animals formed in the third phase are animals as we know them. The reason why the ones formed in the first two phases became extinct was the change of conditions by time. The extinct animals were wildly different. There were ones that lived both on earth and in the sea. The species whose fossilized skeletons are found today belong to animals formed in the first and the second stages of the third phase. Natural conditions becoming unfavorable for them, many animals on earth and in sea were extinct by the age of Noah.

The bringing forth of the first adam and the birth of Jesus are very similar in formation. If you understand how Adam was brought into being, you will have a grasp on how Mother Mary became pregnant with Jesus.

Who was the first human? Animal and human come into being by the mating of a male and a female. So, where did the first male and female come from? Science hasn't found the answer to this question yet. Science can go as far back as the age of the Pharaoh; it examines discovered fossils and traces left by people who lived three or five thousand years ago, and then it is stuck. In theology, the dominant view is that the first human was created by a miracle of angels. Albeit these angels have names, they themselves are invisible—which is to say, religious circles end the discussion when they are stuck by putting angels forward. Science, on the other hand, does not progress without proof. How do we break out of this?... Actually, both sides are right. So where lies the fault?

Before getting into detail about the formation of the first human, let us make this clear: The first species of animal to be created was the worm, the last species of animal to be created was the monkey. The formation of animal happened phase by phase and it ended in the monkey. Human simply did not change from the monkey. Each living being has a distinct skeletal form and it is impossible for this to change over time. Had it been otherwise, human would also change, and another species would come into being. The lapse of time from the appearance of the first human is nearing three million centuries.

The formations happening in the Sun were decisive in launching various phases in the formation of life. Because natural conditions on Earth, especially climatic

conditions, are dependent on the Sun. For this reason, thousands of human generations perished and new human generations came into being.

Adam was perfected in three phases.

The Psalms, the Torah, and the Quran tell about the first adam and the multiplying of his generations.

Let us look at the Quran, the last Holy Book:

What ails you that you do not hope for God with dignity, seeing that He has created you in stages?

71:13-14

...Who made beautiful all that He created, and Who began the creation of man from clay. Then He made his seed from a draught of base fluid. Then He fashioned him, and breathed into him of His Spirit...

32:7-9

And [remember] when thy Lord said unto the angels, "Behold! I am creating a human being from dried clay, made of molded mud; so when I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating."

15:28-29

When I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating."

38:72

It is *corpus* that was created from unbaked mud,—from earth; human was created from water,—from gamete; and spirit was breathed into Adam. Mark how the testimony does not say, "*I created Adam*," it says, "*I breathed from my spirit into him*."

The first animal and the first human that were brought forth multiplied from the female.

Man does not give birth. It is female who gives birth. Naturally, this was also the case for the first humans. Therefore, the first man was born from a female. But can a female become pregnant without a male? —Yes, she can. This event can still be observed in some animals if you pay attention. In order to understand how a female can become pregnant without a male, let us take a look at the formation of animal. Animals who multiply from eggs, for example...

The question is *what was it that laid the first egg?* Let us try to explain how the first egg came into being by shedding light on the unknown sides of a commonly seen, similar formation.

Most of us know that humans continuously shed skin. As this happens slowly, it goes unnoticed. Actually, the shed skin is also alive. We call that shed skin, *filth*.

Let us take a dirty person who hasn't washed in a long while. As this one does not keep himself clean, the shed skin in the outer surface of the body begins to heap up. When he moves, the tight part of his underwear rubs against his body. This rubbing creates a certain heat in the heap of skin called *filth*. As you know, a human body is 37 degrees in temperature. Body heat from inside and the heat generated by the friction outside cause lice eggs to form.

The rubbing of the tight part continuously rotates energetic particles of atoms to the direction of friction. This rotation causes eggs to form. Like the heat given by a hatching hen, incubation of eggs starts with the heat given by bodily temperature. After a certain period, the eggs hatch and female lice come out. These female lice then lay other eggs. Therefore, in a body without any lice or lice eggs, firstly lice eggs and then female lice from these eggs come into being. These female lice then lay eggs, although there are no males on the body. The lice that come out of these eggs are either male or female.

People think everyone who has lice has caught them from outside, despite the fact that lice do not necessarily infest a body from outside. Lice can form in a place without any louse, in a body where the conditions are suitable for lice formation. Indeed, all beings until the first adam, like lice forming on human body, had come into being without males.

Lice feed on blood. Whatever a human eats is what lice eat, because what one eats and drinks turns into blood, and all vitamins that are taken mix into blood. Shed skin that you call *dead* is filth or dead only by your standards. You call lice *filthy* too. Indeed, what is filthy begets filth, for each creature begets its own.

At that time, creamy earth being all around the planet, AEW changed into its fourth state radiating from the Sun, reflecting on Earth's soil and mixing with the cream, the heat of earth, and the friction of the Sun in the state of rising and falling, raining rain water mixing with creamy earth, these formed the first eggs. The fact that heat and earth differed from region to region caused variations in eggs.

The knowledge broadcast coming from the *mother-galaxy* [Note: The Mother-Galaxy is the Seventh Central Structure.] struck on the group of Signs, first reflected on planets, formed angles corresponding to the rotation of planets, and then reflected on the creamy earth as *image*. Therefore, as a camera engraves images of objects on a film roll, images of vertebrate animals were engraved in the creamy layer of earth. The only difference between an object and its image seen in photographs is the aliveness in the object. Images reflecting on the creamy earth were programmed by the knowledge broadcast coming from the Seven. Seeds of plants formed when the same broadcasts gave them shape. The temperature and the *creamy earth* were different in Plant. All these happened not by coincidence, but by a certain program.

Let us examine a fruit seed so as to better understand how the Seven engraved images in creamy earth: In this fruit seed, the shape of a tree is recorded. But this shape is only a lifeless program, which begins to unfold as it takes in earth and water. Similarly, the broadcast coming from the mother-galaxy is the program of eggs engraved in earth, forming according to their region.

Rotational speeds of subatomic particles coming from the Sun (photons) are much higher than earth and water atoms. This rotation of theirs creates the state we call *heat* or *fire*. Therefore, sunheat accelerates the speeds of the upper particles emanated by earth and water atoms in fusion. So these particles get faster, and so they change states. Consequently, the formation they form differs from earth and water in appearance. Furthermore, since they turn according to the inner axis, they do not scatter around, and turn where they are. Fruit and vegetable atoms formed by these rotating particles make up the bone and flesh of our body.

Let us give an example concerning the rotation of subatomic particles: When an aspirator is turned on, its rotor starts rotating around an axis. As the speed increases, the rotor becomes invisible. As the speed increases even further, the rotor seems as if it is rotating slightly backwards. If the speed is increased even further, the rotor seems like it is not moving. Since these atomic particles rotate at various speeds, they seem to the eye in various shapes such as flesh, bone, etc.

The incoming knowledge broadcast programs the bodily shape of each creature. By this program, atoms compose cells, cells compose organs, and organs compose bodies.

Creamy earth was very delicate and altogether different. It had various particles belonging to earth mixed inside. When the raining rain fused with earth, data inside the knowledge broadcast's program were uploaded to atoms attracted to the place where the image-program was engraved in. So *the first living beings* began to form.

Cells came into being by the assembly of atoms conducted corresponding to the engraved program. Hence the shape of the created living being began to swell in the creamy earth. Corpus having so completed its formation in creamy earth rose from earth, as pointed out by the Quran:

“And God made you grow forth from the earth like plants.”

71:17

Atoms in earth and water are manifold, and their data is *energetic data*. These data bring forth beings according to their image-programs. For instance, if we plant a tomato seed, a tomato comes into being. And yet, that is no peculiarity of atoms that make up the tomato. Cells are composed by the data-collective of atoms. Therefore, cells also emanate energetic data. The point here is that the program inside the tomato seed does not conform to the cell, but the cell conforms to the program in the seed. That is why a tomato seed yields tomatoes. If we plant a pepper seed next to the same tomato, it yields pepper and seems in a different state than tomato. The

seeming difference between them, although they drink the same water in the same soil, is due to their program. In short, data in atoms compose cells corresponding to the program in the seed; namely atoms are accelerated as per the program in the seed and conducted for cell formation.

Everything comes into being by two contraries. The formation of a child in the womb is very similar to the forming of a galaxy. Nothing forms out of the single, without two contraries. We all are born, all we die, orderly. Is this in our hands? What this means is that we are all part of a certain system and are *One*.

It is not right to say, "Everything was created from a single cell." Everything is created *uniquely*, by their image-program. Notice how each one of the seven billion people are different from each other. Human, animal and plant, separately they came into being by energetic particles in atoms passing one by one through image-codes, and formed cells, being thus programmed. Even beings with common features are different from each other.

Since everything formed after special and *unique* codes were engraved on earth by *One Single Holistic Mind*, by the assembly of subatomic energetic particles, again the product of that *One and Holistic Mind*, in line with the special and *unique* codes engraved in earth, the Holy Books say, "Everything came into being from the single."

A human has one single brain. As thousands of thoughts come into being from one single brain, countless meanings come into being from the *Holistic, One, Single Mind*. The Single Holistic Mind is omnipresent; it is boundless and infinite. All organisms and realms are programmed in this holistic mind before they are brought into being.

This *holistic mind* was called the *Spirit of God*, namely the *total spirit* by the ancients. Nothing is separate from this total spirit. Everything was and is formed from the total spirit. Image-programs prepared in the total spirit unfold in the Matter. The ones who cannot see the order in the Matter, who cannot make sense of formations, they believe that everything happened by blind chance. However, as a contractor builds a house by a plan drawn by an architect, each being forms and is led in line with a certain program.

Now, every human who drops into the mother's womb forms with a completed base program. The data you call "genes" encompass all activities of the brain that forms the gamete which, in turn, forms the fetus. Records of all past are transferred to each fetus to form in this way. Therefore, in each human the life of his lineage which has transpired from the first adam to our day is recorded.

Gaea is the *corpus* that God raised from earth in the first phase of formation; the women born by these in the second phase are *human*. By virtue of a special influence women received in the third phase, *adam* was brought into being. The Quran relates these third phases with the testimony:

...Who made beautiful all that He created, and Who began the creation of man from clay. Then He made his seed from a draught of base fluid. Then He fashioned him, and breathed into him of His Spirit...

32:7-9

Normally, the earth of our planet is baked. If earth as we know it had not been baked, it would spoil and stink. Earth does not stink, but the human body, three days after you name it *dead*, begins to spoil and stink. This is because the human body is formed by the first inverse state of earth's essence. In fact, the human body is the composite state of earth and water atoms, it does not die, it disfigures, earth returns to earth, water returns to water, and their aliveness continues.

As what we eat is also made up by gathered energetic particles of various atoms, we actually eat atoms under the name of "vitamin."

Therefore the material human body is the atoms it consumes. The parts necessary for the body are extracted in the stomach and the things unnecessary for the body are discarded through feces, returning to earth. What we eat with relish is what we discard with disgust. In truth, because it assumes another shape when it comes out, we take disgust without thinking, due to our conditioning.

Now, let us increase our knowledge of male and female gametes. With this purpose, let us take a look once more at how a child forms in the womb.

Women and men eat the same food, drink the same water, yet sperm and egg form differently. If cells formed directly, namely without the arrangement of energetic particles of atoms by the brain code; woman and male cells would not be different, but be the same. With one type of cell, only males or females would multiply. There would not be two contraries.

Another example to make eggs better understood: Let us take two apricot seeds from the same tree and plant them side by side. You will see how the two trees growing from the seeds of the same tree are different, even though they grow on the same soil, in the same natural and climatic conditions, by drinking the same water. The reason for this is not known, as the program in the seed is invisible. Indeed, savants have discovered the shape of atoms, but cannot see that these atoms are made up of roughly 300.000 coiled energetic particles.

The end of the 21st Century science is here. The gifts of technology you use today are the products of the last scientific advancements. Since the path forward is insurmountable, the science of the manifest is at its limits. After this point begins *discovery* and *vision*, called the *science of the Latent*. Had savants had not advanced in a single path as they set out and merged these two ways together, your level of science and livelihood would be a thousand years more advanced, and you would live at a level that your minds cannot comprehend now.

As it is stated in the Quran, adam and eve were brought forth step by step:

“...He has created you in stages.”

71:14

The formation of *gaea* also happened within a process. The *corpus* that formed in the first phase of this process had missing brain cells. What I call *gaea* is the *corpus* that formed in the second phase, she was perfect. The ones that formed in the third phase were again *corpus*, but they were like the ones that formed in the first phase.

The ones that were brought forth in the first phase (those who rose from earth) are women, the ones that were born by those who were brought forth in the second phase (those who rose from the earth, *gaea*) are, again, women. But women who were born had a more perfect program from their progenitors (*gaea*). These happened in long periods. It was women who first multiplied on Earth. Women were brought forth in four groups and in four regions, during the same process. Therefore not one but many *gaea* formed in each region. Today, the conditions of the times when *gaea* formed do not exist.

But how did women continue their lines without males? As I have stated before, one of the three centers in the egg produced by women is the *sergeant* center. I call it so for the lack of a better name, mind you... I named the other two, *soldier*. There are two types of soldier centers. More precisely, a part of the soldier centers are empty. It is the same in males, but their data is different, we have written it above. So, let us simply call the empty type of soldier centers, *null soldiers*.

A sergeant sperm of man cannot fuse with a sergeant center in the egg of a woman. Man's sergeant sperm takes hold of woman's non-empty soldier-center, and begins to swirl it. The sergeant-center of the man is outside; the soldier-egg-center of the woman is inside. This swirling brings forth a female. As the outside is from man and inside is from woman, the fetus is female, for the brain begins to form from the middle (that is, from inside). If a non-empty soldier-sperm of the father enters the egg, the man's soldier sperm is swirled by one of the sergeant-centers of the woman's egg. In this case, as the man's sperm is in the middle, the child is a boy.

Notice how in our time doctors pick and inject male sperm into woman's egg. The child becomes a girl or boy at preference. What doctors do not know is the variance of centers inside a woman's egg. If the sperm that is let inside the egg is a *sergeant*, it fuses with the soldier-center inside the egg and swirls it inwardly, and the child becomes a girl. If the sperm is a *soldier*, this time the sperm is swirled inwardly by a sergeant-center inside the egg, and the child becomes a boy. Remember this well: among the sperm ejaculated in the womb, the woman's egg calls in the sperm that will be appropriate to the sex that is going to form. The proof of this is how population ratios of women and men on the planet are continuously kept in balance with new births. To preserve this balance, pregnancy must happen by natural means.

If everyone wants a boy, due to the absence or lack of girls, the boys in the region turn to homosexuality. The same happens in an excess of girls. Having a preference in the child's sex is ignorance.

There was a crucial difference between the eggs of the first women and the eggs women have now. At that period, soldier-egg-centers that are empty in our day were not empty; they had the quality of the male-sergeant-sperm. As each one of the three centers in eggs was like this, it swirled one of the soldier-centers in eggs and formed a female fetus. In this way, women became pregnant by themselves and gave birth only to females. At that period, sergeant-egg-centers were not involved in the breeding process. And since women became pregnant by themselves, periodical bleedings did not occur in women.

After a certain period, just as the influence coming from the Seventh Kömbe Center engraved the image of gaea on earth in the beginning of being, similarly, a second incoming influence guided the energetic data of atoms passing through women's brain cells, and in one of the three types of egg-centers to be formed, it brought about an important change. With this broadcast, a new process had begun. The incoming broadcast also affected animal. Until this broadcast had influence, animal also had the female sex only. They impregnated themselves too, like women, and continued their line and multiplied. Even today, there are female animals who give birth without a male.

The influenced egg-centers were the ones that had acted as a sergeant-sperm until that point. The incoming influence eliminated the codes belonging to centers of this type in the brain, and differently programmed all subatomic-energetic-data assembled to this type of egg-cells. This happened in an instant. Subsequently, the type of centers that had the qualities of a male's sergeant-sperm assumed the qualities of soldier-sperm. After this influence passed, the brain's circuit responsible for this type of egg-center resumed performing its function again.

So, in those first women, the soldier-sperm that came into being with this special influence had dropped in the sack inside the eggs. However, as this sperm was different from other eggs, it could not escape from the current path. As you know, after eggs stay in the sack for a certain while and mature, they shift to the canals. In the canals there are matured eggs. So, a soldier-sperm, formed inside an egg matured with the incoming influence, was swirled by a sergeant-center inside the same egg. The brain is the first to form and begins to form from the middle; when at the inner part of the swirling there is a sperm, the fetus becomes a boy. So, women engendering themselves had thus become pregnant with their first ever boys. This event happened in all females who had received this influence. This incoming influence here is related in the Quran with the statement:

And [remember] when thy Lord said unto the angels, "Behold! I am creating a human being from dried clay, made of molded mud; so when I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating."

15:28-29

After the influence passed, the type of center turned into soldier-sperm assumed the state of *null center*. As a result, an anomaly happened in the process of pregnancy in women. The influence left a mark on the brain code, to which the circuit responsible for the changed type of center was connected. Empty centers which shift from the

ovary into the tubes inside matured eggs cause the process of pregnancy to start in women, but no center can swirl another. If sperm does not enter the egg for a certain while, matured eggs that have shifted from the tubes into the womb and other materials prepared for the feeding of the fetus get spoiled. So the process of pregnancy is arrested, and the liquids prepared for the fetus are discarded alongside eggs. Women started to experience the condition called *periodical bleeding* after the moment that special influence arrived. Accumulated materials are emptied from the womb normally between three to nine days, and the womb is ready for a new formation.

Formation of eggs, their engendering, and entrance into the womb do not happen by coincidence. It is connected with other organs. For instance, before a woman is pregnant and gives birth she does not lactate; it only happens after birth. It can be concluded that there is no place for coincidences in pregnancy. All organs are in communication in this system.

But why does the sergeant-center swirl a soldier-sperm or a sergeant-sperm swirls a soldier-center in the egg? Why are null-soldiers not swirled? Eggs that are matured in the sack shift to the canals. And the maturation of eggs depends on the order of atoms' passage through the mechanism which programs their energetic particles. This mechanism, in the same way, also programs subatomic particles which form egg-centers in the order of their types. Corresponding to this order, in normal conditions, null-centers are readied after the other two types of egg-centers. The same is the case in man, sperms which are not null are the first to mature in the sack.

The soldier-egg-centers and soldier-sperms we call *null* are not actually empty. If a null-soldier-sperm is swirled by a sergeant-egg-center the fetus becomes a male, and if a null-egg-center is swirled by a sergeant-sperm the fetus becomes a female. However, the person that will form will be sterile, and the reproduction mechanism does not function in that person. This happens very rarely. Normally, null-sperms and null-egg-centers are excluded from the process of pregnancy. Men and women we call "sterile" form from such egg-centers and sperms. For this reason, may call null-egg-centers, *sterile center*, and null-sperms, *sterile sperm*.

But how does it occur that a null-egg-center or sperm, albeit rarely, is swirled? Atoms making up null centers and sperms normally pass through the mechanism which programs energetic data after atoms that make up the other two types. If during the formation of egg or sperm the mother or the father is affected by external influences, encounters acts that leave various states of shock, or goes through a shock, the order of types are swapped at that instant. An anomaly experienced at one instant may cause the null types to get forward in line at that instant. The swirling of these causes the child that is born (be it boy or girl) to become sterile.

A house is built according to a plan drawn by an engineer. If during the planning something is left out or a mistake is made, this lack or fault shows when the building is complete. In such a case it would be wrong to find fault in the contractor, because the fault is in the plan drawn by the engineer. The contractor only built the building according to the plan. In this regard, it is wrong to blame a sterile person. What causes sterility is the brain that programmed the gamete, which has formed the sterile fetus.

In addition, the cause of hereditary diseases are the abnormalities in the brains in which gametes are programmed. Genes come from the grandfather, the great-grandfather. It is medically very difficult to cure hereditary diseases afterwards, if not impossible. For, during its formation, data that are going to form a circuit responsible for hereditary diseases are transmitted to the brain of the fetus. These data are transmitted to the gamete by a special circuit in the brain, which forms gametes. Such circuits are additional ones that are turned on due to various reasons in a certain while, and are not present in healthy brains. Now, we can stop the transmission of hereditary diseases to children by finding such circuits in the brain and canceling them out. In the same way, to save a person from a hereditary disease, the circuit in which atoms that compose the cell groups responsible for the disease are programmed must be found, and be canceled out.

Other than genes, the fetus is also formed by basic data. What brings a human into being is the data the male and the female have recorded in their gametes. For this reason, especially before pregnancy, couples must be careful as to what they do, see, hear, say, and think. Also, caution is necessary in the first four months of pregnancy. If a state of shock is experienced in this period for whatever reason, it may result in a disorderly scrambling of data, and the child that will be born becomes abnormal. For instance, such a shock may result in homosexuality, since the brain code starts to form in this phase.

Aside from these, if adversities happen during the moment the mother's and the father's gametes are swirling, this causes disorder in the child's brain cells starting to form.

What all this means is, a god sitting above does not take a quill in hand and write the adversities you experience. And who causes these adversities? —Us! If we are pointing fingers here, we must first point it to ourselves and our way of life. For example, you marry a close relative you share blood ties with, the children are born disabled, and you say, "God created so." You took no heed to the warning of medicine, but heeded to your own habits, customs, traditions. Such are the commandments in religion. If you do not believe in the warning of prophets, do not live by the Books, you live a miserable life in the Meta-Matter. And there, to whom you will nag, "God is to blame, he made me so"?

When a sperm and an egg-center are swirling in the egg, if another sperm and another egg-center also swirl, two humans come into being and these become twins. Triplets and quadruplets are formed in the same way. [Note: The event of swirling, that is, the sperm and the egg-center surrounding each other and fusing, happens inside the woman's egg. According to the type of egg and sperm, either a sperm swirls an egg-center, or an egg-center swirls a sperm. There are tens of centers in eggs, so if two swirls happen twins are formed, three swirls produce triplets, and four swirls produce quadruplets.]

Let us get into more detail. Atoms of cell groups forming a gamete are programmed one by one as they pass through the brain code. Each atom has a different energetic data from the other. Atoms of the cell groups that form the next gamete are, in the same way, programmed one by one with different energetic data. Because the

energetic data emanated by atoms depend on the moment of passage through the brain code, the difference in gametes also depend on the time elapsed between their forming. For instance, gametes that drop into the sack the same day, -as the atoms forming them have passed through the brain code in approximate times- are very similar in program. Since eggs laying in the sacks also have approximate times of formation, when man and woman have intercourse, gametes that are close in features join in the formation. The same applies for woman.

Very rarely, two joined sperms or egg-centers may take part in a swirling. If the swirled ones are joined, the child has two heads with a single body; if both those that are swirling and the swirled ones are joined, the child has two joined heads and bodies. Corresponding to the state of sperms and egg-centers that take part in a swirling, other formations may be observed.

With the influence that resulted in the first men's birth, self-impregnation stopped in women, and subsequently women who became pregnant without men became extinct in a short time. Women's impregnation by men began when the first males who reached adolescence had intercourse with adult women. After this event, breeding also turned to normal in animal.

It is known that breeding without a male still happens in some animals. The reason for this is their brain programs. As duality cannot pass into unity here, some animal give birth to male, some to female; without males.

Notice how there is also a progression here, and no idling or a regress. Now, the reason for progression is that the influence coming from the Seven always differentiates. Pay attention, isn't what you call "everything" in change every second? The creation of Allah, God, Krishna, Tao, Jehovah encompasses the wholeness of this system of becoming. In older times, savants and prophets who saw or understood these truths told what they knew in parables, by the understanding and the level of knowledge of the time. "There is a God, Krishna, Allah in heavens who does everything," was what people understood, who turned to such a false belief. In truth, the *holistic system* was given a name in the Holy Books, that it could be told... Those who cannot get past beyond the given name think that God is a separate individual.

The Seventh Center is the topmost center. Because influences that bring forth formation come from there and arrange the human brain, again at the topmost place of the body, and program subatomic energetic particles one by one through the brain code, it was said, "God is above." Which resulted in the misconception that God is *right above* as a separate person. This misconception still runs in religious circles, in ones who profess, "I believe," and among people who still haven't got the memo about the latest scientific truths.

Is it not the brain that controls the body? Your movement, acts you perform, your thoughts, are they not subject to your mind (i.e. your brain program)? Whatever you do, is it not by the command of the brain?... And from where does the brain get its orders? As it is the brain that controls the body, it is the knowledge broadcast from the Seventh Center that forms the brain.

It is said, “Man shall pass into the hereafter, and there answer to God.” But what does this mean? Your each movement, each thought, and knowledge you learn, all these make up your consciousness. However you have raised yourself by means of this atomic body, however your character has formed through rights and wrongs, and however you have left this atomic body, that is how you will remain. You shall see these in the Meta-Matter, see that there is no god in the sky. What you did, how you lived, in that state you will live in the Meta-Matter, eternally. No matter your belief, your rights and wrongs you do according to your life in the atomic world unceasingly and indestructibly creates you.

No one can call anyone else to account in the Meta-Matter. Why? What you have done is what you have become, that’s why. So you shall account to yourself. Live in a state of evil and you shall see this, all struggle and cries. It will not be possible no further to reestablish connection with the dissolved body atomic, that you may set yourself right. You will say, “I did and I was done for.” It isn’t that a god will rise before you as a king and call you to account for your deeds, as you understand it. Seeing your Lord in the hereafter means *seeing and understanding this system and order*.

No one can save himself there by simply saying, “Allah, God, Om, Tao, Jehovah.” No one will say to you, “You talked of Allah and the Prophet back on earth, it sufficed that you mentioned them, go right in.” These thoughts are make-believe. Be it that you have lived in a state of good or evil on earth, that state you have lived on earth continues exactly as it is there. No one is shown favors there.

Nothing can be understood without its contrary, nothing comes into being from nothing, and what *is* never perishes. *Coming into being from nothing* means that which was in a different state before unfolding in the next phase. People who saw a formation, as they could not see its former phases, said, “It came into being from nothing,” and the posterity misunderstood it. The testimonies concerning this subject are for the ones at that level and understanding. A man says, for instance, “I look at the Gospel,” or, “I look at the Quran, it says *so-and-so* here, and *such-and-such* there, it does not hold up.” But some testimonies are only understood by those who have progressed. For each understanding, there is a testimony which speaks to it. Some testimonies may not speak to you, yet when you make brain progress you understand them, and wonder at this. As names mislead people, I try not to bring forth new concepts or names. To tell about gametes, I gave names to types of gametes such as “sergeant” and “soldier.” If we confuse these names with actual sergeants or soldiers, we fall into error. Does not everything precede its name? It follows that simply dwelling on the name drives one to error.

What you call “everything” is an image from the infinite power, and not separate from it. To tell about it, this power was called by another name by each society by their language, “Jehovah, God, Nirvana, Tao, Allah...” Verily, at the same time, this power has no name and has names countless and infinite.

Name implies personality; you are still dwelling on names, you just cannot overcome them. So you thought this power was god (it is not). Separate from us, sitting on heavens above, rod in hand, crown on head, and presiding all over us as a king. When he is in his ire he moves his finger and the ground trembles, etc. It is high time we saved ourselves from this limited understanding, dated since centuries; high time we

took advantage of modern knowledge and learned who we are, learned the knowledge of where did we come from, why are we here, where will we go, and teach ourselves accordingly.

We are not here to play ball games, nor are we here to boast to each other. Everything we strive to own is only shaped earth and stone. This includes our bodies. I call those over their forty to think... You tasted delight and pain, had happy days, sad days. Turn to look behind, was it not like it was dreamt for five minutes? What remains of all those relished delights?

They say scientists have discovered about a hundred types of atoms. It is only what they could discover... What we explain does not contradict science. Think for instance that you look into the distance, and see five kilometers away. I look with binoculars, and see a hundred kilometers away. Atoms are basically in three types, being air, earth, and water. But each of the types continuously diversifies in itself by threes.

The formation of living beings shows variance according to different elements. Air moves, water moves, earth moves, fire moves. There is nothing that does not move, but all needs an aid to move.

Therefore the aliveness of everything is the rotation of composite particles of atoms in their own axis, which make up everything. Their movement is, in turn, their flow corresponding to the rotational direction.

Let us take a look at the formation of fly-type animals. For example, cut a watermelon in half and leave it in the kitchen for three to five days, and shut the door and windows that nothing enters. Tiny white flies will form. This is because vitamins which your eye cannot see emanate from a watermelon, and this happens about the time the watermelon or a fruit begins to rot. This emanating vitamin collides with the current temperature of the air and heat particles that entered the room before. This way, tiny white flies form, and begin to eat the emanated vitamin. Throw that fruit out and they die. Why? Since they were created out of that fruit, they cannot eat anything but. They fly because core-fire is missing in their structure. Since they form in that fruit's moment of spoilage, you regard them as filthy animals, and they disturb you.

The view that *“all the universe came into being from a single point (particle) and its substance can be reduced to the hydrogen atom”* does not correspond to the truth; because nothing is created without two contraries. What we call *köseği* is a single structure, but it has the type of fire hidden inside. And the structure we call *cılgı* has the elements of air-earth-water hidden inside. These two contraries encounter and swirl each other, and after the swirling is done they escape from each other, and during their escape they collide and form what we see now; suns, worlds, planets, the living on them, and still they are forming.

You call all being reduced to one hydrogen atom (*initial*) *singularity*. But singularity (namely oneness) is the force that brings forth all the cosmos and has nothing to do with a hydrogen atom. What you call a “hydrogen atom” is a matter that was later formed and will transform into another state after a certain time. Inside the Kömbe Center we are in, and even outside of the galaxy, thousands of atoms form and

deform. Once you attain the holistic mind you see that all the cosmos (the Over-Matter, the Matter, the Meta-Matter) are one single mind, and are sprung from that mind. But even the Mind is a Trait of God.

We look at a human and think he is a flesh and bone body, yet these are earth and water and stone... The substance of the body is flesh and bone, whose substance in turn is the essence of earth. All that you eat is of earth and water. Examine your body: your hair grows, and your nails, your flesh abounds, you grow fat—all these are earth. It follows that we each sustain ourselves by eating our own body.

You think, and say, “I possess mind,” and where do these thoughts of yours come from? You have a soul-body, how did this form? And if you say, “There is no soul,” look at the chestnut. Even chestnut is covered, and has three layers from inside. And so is an apple, three to its essence. The skin, the flesh, the core. Even milk is so. The most valuable part of milk is the butter inside that cannot be seen. After churning it changes states, and butter comes out. Such is a human. When you name someone *dead*, that someone finds himself in the meta-material realm as a spirit who has gained consciousness.

The structure we call the “cell” makes up bodies, and our bodies are a fancy. One who receives all knowledge broadcasts from the Seven with the device of the brain and spreads it around by tongue becomes a universal human, which is only possible by overcoming the material brain. Human is not a beastly being, a mere flesh and bone body. Some misunderstandings, and some people who misguided these misunderstandings caused you to be deceived, saying, “*You shall be dust when you die*,” and a certain part of humanity drifted into chaos because of this. People who say, “I shall be dust anyway,” can completely disregard natural laws (Tr.: Ahlak, Ar.: Akhlaq) and display many a state of evil to live well-off on the earth.

No being is created without a purpose. Nothing that is created ever perishes, but transforms, and continues living in a different dimension. Furthermore, we are intertwined with the realm called the Meta-Matter. For instance, you can see an atom by magnifying it with a microscope. The ones who live in the realm called the *Meta-Matter* can see you by contracting you. This contraction is a thinning-out. It's because you are rough matter... Their bodies-of-consciousness are outside matter and energy. Therefore, they see you by thinning you out. The Over-Matter, the Matter, the Meta-Matter, these are not severed or separate. The dimensions wherein they exist are boundless, intertwined realms.

The seed of a tree carries the program of the tree in it. In what shape the tree will turn out depends on this program. Because when the seed is sown, it grows according to its program inside. Air-earth-water atoms come from outside, and after they pass through this program, the shape of the tree gradually becomes apparent. A tree that is formed is not the same with any other tree. For example, if there are a thousand apple trees in a garden, a thorough examination will reveal how each is in some way distinct in shape and form, although all are apple trees. This is due to the fact that energetic data varies from atom to atom, and that in the seed there is a hidden program of the shape. Each human, animal, and plant created on earth are all subject to this distinction. The exact copy of a creature is not created again in the material realm we inhabit. Therefore all beings are *one* and infinitely precious.

Killing or torturing a being is an act of gross ignorance, for no creature comes again as an exact another. No one can achieve this, for no atom can emanate the same energetic data twice. Atoms forming the formations in the Matter spend one energetic data in each formation they are used in. As the next one that is emanated will be different from the previous one, no being that is killed forms again exactly as it was.

Nothing has an exact double in the cosmos. Every unit is unique. And at the same time, all units are connected and make up the *holistic one*.

Examine all creation, they are never exactly the same. They always differ in some way. Everything in the cosmos was created *uniquely* as per their own image-program. For example, you manufacture a line of cars. You set up the pattern beforehand. Although these cars you build are the same model, their chassis numbers are not the same. Even you distinguish between things without noticing. In nature, each creature is also different, and when a formation deforms, an exact double of it never comes, nor is it created. Let us understand these well.

We have explained above the beginning of the formation of Earth's atmosphere. As AEW continued its compression in the atmosphere, the atmosphere pressed toward the earth and left out tinder. With this pressure, once the collision receded from 4,00 to 3,99, air became the first to form and the atmosphere trapped the air. When the collision receded to 3,50, water began to form. Receding by one below 3,00, it formed earth as we know it. AEW reaching its third state formed the space between the atmosphere and earth. First the atmosphere, and then the surface formed. The atmosphere has also been fed afterwards, that is, as fire slowly shifted inward through the atmosphere, it collided with the element of AEW. As AEW was trapped, it could not escape out of the atmosphere.

The state of earth which formed between 4,00 and 3,00 was different. Because firstly, air was different in its moment of formation. Secondly, water was different in its moment of formation. Thirdly, fire had not assumed the state of fire, and it was something like a ray. During the recirculation of air and water, the former state of earth present at that time accumulated on the surface, and thus created the cream of earth. The thickness of this creamy earth was three meters wide and below it laid baked earth. If you could look on the surface of earth back then, you would only see earth, water and air. Such was the state of earth before the formation of beings.

At that moment there were no cells. Cells formed after the core of beings formed. Cells were brought forth by image (core) programs engraved in unbaked earth. Aren't cells the composite of atoms? Who assembled these atoms, that cells could be brought forth? You are going to build a car, for example. The parts of this car are manufactured in different factories, and they are gathered and assembled in some place. Engraving of the image-programs by the broadcasts emanating from the Seven in creamy earth as it had been back then, rains raining and mixing into creamy earth, the collection of various atoms mixed in earth by the program of each image, and some other factors, all these commenced in forming the first cells. Given due attention, it will be seen that each cell has a different code. Examples would be nails, hair, bones, etc. Therefore, every being is brought forth by its own core-program.

Plant formed firstly, then formed animal, which is according to the continuous changes in the broadcasted influence, time, and conditions. A good example is how a

chicken forms at 22 degrees, while a human has a bodily temperature of 37 degrees, showing this difference. So, there was the image-program at the beginning, not the cell. Cells formed as per the image-program, and made it possible for images to come to life.

Let us give an example from the plant: The fact that poplar trees have incomplete seeds (i.e. the fact that poplar seeds were not fully assembled) shows this. According to the order of seed formation by the broadcast coming from the Seven, first the ones with seeds and, towards the end, the ones with fruit assumed the complete state of assembly. And the variety of trees came to be. Notice how trees, even if they do not have seeds, form their own kind with their roots, but the condition we call *sucker* results from it.

The movement of trees is a state of recirculation happening where they stand without budging. The thousands of types of trees were not generated by a single tree. Every tree generated its own kind again through the vein (root). It is even observed today. Transformation of one tree into another one happens only by grafting. New kinds do not form from where they stand through transitional forms. For example, in order to turn a tree bearing fruit into another tree bearing another fruit, a scion taken from a different tree is grafted on that tree. Trees do not graft themselves from where they stand, grafting is done by human. Trees that cannot be grafted are also observed.

Another reason for the variety of trees are factors such as the difference of sunheat and variance of earth through regions. Formation first began from fruitless trees. The wave broadcast formed different core-codes until the fruit tree. Even in trees, contrary to what the theory of evolution conjectures, transitional forms are never the case. However, with reference to the image-program, the example of *apprenticeship-assistance-mastery* may be given for the order of formation in the coming forth of trees.

The first animal was abnormal. It lived both on sea and on land. During the initial formation, the development of animal bodies used to keep on going incessantly. It is because transformation (that is, the end of development and passage into the process of aging) did not happen in the first animals. The fact that the bones constituting their skeleton were very soft and that they swelled like balloons would eventually bring them to a point where they could not walk. Subsequently, they would die where they could not move anymore. These were the first animals, bigger than dinosaurs.

The second animal formed like the first animal, its body developed continuously, but its skeletal structure was sturdier than the first.

Because the program of transformation became active in the third animal, species of the third animal were smaller than the animals of the first two phases. Each of the three phases of animal came into being in three stages. Therefore, the formation of animals was completed in nine stages. In each stage, innumerable species came into being. Species of dinosaurs came into being in the first stage of the third phase of animal. Development and transformation, namely the order of aging, was completed in the first stage of the third phase of animal.

After the first stage of the third animal, corpus came into being. It was female and took shape directly in the creamy earth, and inside an egg, like others. The image-

code attracted atoms in the creamy earth, programmed subatomic particles one by one, reorganized atoms, and sent them to their respective places corresponding to the program of the body-shape. For instance, atoms that were to make up a nail arrived at the nail part and assembled the nail cell. Excess atoms coming to completed cells form new cells. Cells split in this way. First the brain began to form, and then the other organs were completed.

Corpus of the first phase did not live. Corpus of the second phase came into being in the same way. But, differently from the first, their brain cells were more orderly. This difference made it possible for the corpus of the second phase to live. The ones of the first phase appeared once and died without giving birth. The ones of the second phase gave birth only once. So was human brought forth out of gamete, she was perfect. After corpus giving birth and human, adam came into being in the third phase. How *adam* came into being in a process, in three phases, is related in the Surah As-Sajdah (Ar.: Prostration):

“Who made beautiful all that He created, and Who began the creation of man from clay. Then He made his seed from a draught of base fluid. Then He fashioned him, and breathed into him of His Spirit...”

The Quran, 32:7-9

Adam and the secret of genesis have not been understood. It was said *adam*, and people thought a single human was created in a single region. Corpus came into being on the earth's land in four regions, and human's genesis was complete in one thousand central-centuries, namely 300.000 years. The fact that the four regions were different caused the four groups of corpus to have different physical appearances.

The multiplication of humans in separate regions gave way to diversity. But this does not mean that *there are different adams on Earth*. For example, *tree* is the general name of many types of trees. In the Holy Books, *adam* is used in a similar way. Note how when it is said *human*, all humans are implied. The testimony says *human*, but you translate it as *humans*, in plural, and that is why it is not understood correctly. The Holy Books use the singular word instead of the plural in some cases. Therefore, the concept of *adam* includes all races.

Sadly, misconceptions of people of past centuries still affect the human of our time. The tale goes, one single man and one single woman was created, and all humans descended from them, namely from incest. These are inventions of sterile minds. For starters, is God so feeble that instead of creating many women and men, He marries brother and sister? Secondly, it is observed in our day how children from the union of blood relations are physically or mentally ill.

As conditions were convenient in four separate continents, humankind multiplied in all four continents. As these were all one kind, they were all called *adam*. Not that humanity was multiplied from one man who somehow happened to exist. This is

what is meant by Gabriel's collecting earth around the world. Not that Gabriel mixed all these earth and kneaded meatballs. These are metaphors.

About peoples being created in different regions the Quran says:

"...We made you peoples and tribes that you may come to know one another..."

49:13

The claim today is that human changed from the monkey. Leave those issues, that strife already! Both human and monkey bodies are composed of air-earth-water atoms. However, by looking at the physical body, it cannot be concluded that "*human is monkey*." To believe in such groundless claims sterilizes the human brain. What matters here is not the physical shape but the thinking brain. What species of monkey has the ability to think in its brain? What matters is the thinking brain. It is not possible for physical body shape to change through natural factors, and for the mind to form. Each one of the living came into being through its own code. For a living being to change into another kind of living being is never possible. To judge by the external appearance is one great folly. What matters is not the similarity in appearance, but the image-code that brings forth the species.

The human body adapts to external factors by the region it inhabits. Leave a newborn naked in a cold region, and his body will take the necessary measures. Those who come after him then begin to have hairier bodies. Clothe him and protect the body against nature, and his body begins to have less hair. An example is how the bodies of our black brothers in Africa are not covered with hair. However, no species transform into another by such external measures, namely this does not cause evolution. Therefore, the claim that "*first we were monkey and then we became human*" is an invention of a sterile reasoning.

What follows is that human did not become monkey through transitional forms, and monkey did not become human through transitional forms. The reason why you confuse these is that you do not know the secret of genesis. Examine it very well and you will see that each monkey generates its own species. Such is the case in other animal, plant, and human. For example, if you had torn the flesh of all humans from their skeleton, you would see how the seven billions skeletons are in the same structure. Differences are in their sizes, but the basic structure is always there. It is the same in animal and plant with different codes. Differences in figure is due to the flesh they are covered with due to their program.

No matter the differences in figure or color, human also has the same essence. Our difference with animal is in our faculty of thinking (mind). Indeed, will in animals is dependent on a fixed program. Our being human is not because of the body structure, but because of the mind. The word *human* signifies both the body and the mind. Human is the mind, not the body... Each being, as it forms, continuously multiplies from the big towards the small, while the mind develops from small to big. We must leave sterile debates aside and turn to our brains. Renouncing primitive thoughts such as "*We descended from monkey/donkey/bear*," we will become *one* and

overcome our brains. A man says, "I descended from monkey." Let him. Will we become so just because he said so? Do you not see how each being is a different species? And human has all these, the character of all cosmos.

Plant is a different group, animal is a different group, and human is a different group. Plant has one, animal has two, human has three faculties. Human has all the faculties of plant and animal alike. The faculty exclusive to human is not embodied in plant and animal.

What distinguishes human is contemplation and willpower. Which animal has the ability to talk, to understand words produced by talking, to question and answer as in human? All these laid aside, there are powers and faculties even higher, so high that the current human mind could not understand. A human without contemplation, namely thinking and judgment, is animal. For animal has no contemplation.

Moreover, all the beings that initially form did not spring from a single cell, but from images engraved in creamy earth. Cells formed after atoms passed through the codes of these images. The first formation multiplied from the female, and came out of egg. After human, the cat family formed: tiger, cat, etc. These species formed before, but they were different, not suitable for human life. After the cat family, species of dog and wolf formed, followed by others.

When you observe the animal, you will see that cat is the closest to human. Species of cat show very similar traits to human. They clean after eating, always clean their bodies by themselves, do not stink, pee after digging the soil and then bury the piss. The cleanest animal is the species of cat.

And where are they trained for this? Suppose the mother cat taught it... No... The mother cat teaches the kitten to hunt. For example, adopt a kitten, raise it; you see that these states unfold by themselves. It follows that traits of cats come from their base program. Other animals will demonstrate traits as per their species. Train a monkey today, and however much you like, still it will not even take toilet training in. Such are its other traits.

Mark how animals' meals change from species to species. Some eat meat and not grass, and some eat grass and not meat. A certain part eats both meat and grass. For instance, however hard you force a cow, you cannot bring it to eat meat. It would sooner starve to death than eat it. But there is nothing human does not eat or drink.

For instance, there are such people among us that they have fixed opinions. They believe in what they have heard and were conditioned to. Bring the truth and serve it to them, they would knowingly refuse. They absolutely require you to accept their conditioning. This trait comes from trees. Agriculturalists will know that willow and poplar trees cannot be grafted with the scion of a fruit tree. This kind of people here bear the trait of the kind of tree that cannot be grafted.

Fruit trees can be grafted. Such are beneficial and fruitful people, very similar to a fruit tree. Prove them what they had previously known or believed is wrong, and they instantly turn to the truth, erasing any conditioning. Among humans there are some who keep themselves clean and some who loathe any cleaning; some who have their

wits about and some who are deceiving like the fox. Point is, human has all the traits of all plant and animal.

Note that not every bipedal is human. Some are scorpion and some are snake. If you do not harm an actual snake or scorpion they do not touch you, yet two-legged snake and scorpions, without being provoked, hiss and sting with words; and think evil of others.

Dog dislikes dog, growls at another dog, and is jealous of its food against others. Dog carries any leftovers away, buries it because of selfishness, not wanting to share. Aren't two-legged dogs just so?

Monkeys do not stand still, and jump from branch to branch. Aren't two-legged monkeys just so? They turn from their given word, do not come to their rendez-vous' at time or are late.

The worst are the ones like the chameleon. Hypocrite means someone acting a part, but these play a thousand parts. One who knows oneself runs away from these. Everyone knows very well what they are. Check yourself, on which level do you live? Are you animal, human, or ADAM?

It was taught to us that fire was discovered by rubbing pieces of wood. However, fire was known to humanity in every epoch since the first adam, as lightning caused fires in forests. People before Enoch are the forefathers of the race we call *Ancient Greeks*, their knowledge went far beyond than today's knowledge. They had multiplied the letter "A" from the left and obtained letters and words accordingly. While you fly by planes today, they flew in a different way. They judged Earth from above. They lived on the big island where the first adam was created. That island then disappeared.

Before Noah, there were forerunners of technology. You shape materials, earth-stone-water like your bodies, and keep calling it *New discovery! Technology!* Their technology was the mind's power. Afterwards, proud with their supremacy, they began to persecute humans living in other continents and among them. That is, just like you are now, they became *urbane* and *civilized*. They were hypocritical, they broke the natural laws and were destroyed. The chosen and the protected among them remained. These happened thousands of centuries before Noah's Flood.

The people of Noah were a different people. Noah's Flood is an event of yesterday, the beginning of the *end times*, which is the last epoch of Earth. Noah's Flood is a process of roughly about a hundred central-centuries. During this process, the freezing in the poles was completed roughly 12.000 years before.

People living during the era of Noah were in groups on different continents. Where Noah lived was the triangle between Africa and Asia. When the flood came, those who boarded the ark took some species of animals along with their own animals. Otherwise, you do the math on how gigantic a ship it would have to be to take all animal on earth inside.

"And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

Genesis 6:15

Besides, if it was so, each species on earth would be found in every region. Given some attention, it can be seen that fauna of the Americas bears a different character. It isn't that Noah came and housed animals there. Neither mind or common sense accepts this. If you say, "Angels did it," it is your understanding of abra-cadabra. No Holy Book accepts any abra-cadabras. Everything is brought forth on a system, it is holistic.

When Noah's Flood happened, glaciers on the poles melted with the Sun's discarding a circle, and waters covered many regions on earth. Today, be it Christian circles, or Muslim ones, or others, they think that life multiplied again after Noah. As they do not read the Quran, and whoever reads it reads by recital, they fail to understand and the result is one grand myth.

When the people of Noah were destroyed, twenty-one families boarded on with Noah and were saved. Meanwhile, there were people living on other regions and continents. The event of Noah was made an example for them. They were also damaged by the flood. Here, because events that happened predating, contemporary to, and after Noah have been narrated through generations, all of the catastrophes that took place in a long process were understood as a single one.

In the era of Noah some of those inhabiting South America lived on the mountains. After the event of Noah, peoples living in the Americas did not perish altogether. The ones sheltered on the mountains in South America were able to save their lives during the flood. Not that the natives of our day went from Asia to America after Noah. That simply contradicts reason.

After the flood, the generations of Noah multiplied in the region of Mesopotamia. Today, all of Europe, citizens of the USA excepting the natives, a part of Arabs including the Turks, and Jews are descendants of the three sons of Noah and are generations of adam who formed in the first region. People living in some parts of the USA and Europe are descendants of Sham, one of the three sons of Noah. The rest of the Europeans are descendants of Ham. The others are descendants of Japheth, the third son, and all are kin and brothers.

Historians say the Turks came from Central Asia. Worthy ones, racism and contesting nobility also happened in the past. So lies were mixed into actual history.

Turks are descendants of Ishmael son of Abraham, and some of them are descendants of Isaac. Turks did not come from Central Asia, on the contrary, they went to Central Asia, to Mongolia and China. The Chinese were multiplied from the adam of the second region. The generation of Ishmael took roots in Hejaz and spread from Mesopotamia to Mongolia. If you examine Turkic republics, most inhabitants of regions close to China and Mongolia have epicanthic folds; and are semi-mixed. The reason is that the generation of Ishmael mingled with the adam inhabiting the Far East. Turkic tribes started to return to their ancestral lands after Genghis Khan. David, Moses, and Jesus are descendants of Isaac, brother to Ishmael. Their father is Abraham and their forefather is Noah.

As for the Arabs... Soldiers of the Pharaoh were drowned in the seas, but what happened to the nation of the pharaoh? Indeed, some Arabs can trace their lineage back to people among the pharaoh's nation who believed in Moses.

Muslims offer sacrifices to God as necessitated by their belief. Ritual of sacrifice in the Quran goes back to Abraham. Therefore, sacrificial offerings are not only a ritual of Muslims, but also of Moslems and Nazarenes who, for this reason, used to offer sacrifices before. Some Nazarenes in Europe still practice this ritual.

And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

Exodus 5:3

And he shall kill the bullock before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Leviticus 1:5

Besides, animals *are* already slaughtered for the sustenance of humans. Today, there are some who oppose to sacrificial offerings yet watch the Spanish as they slowly torture bulls to their deaths in arenas with joy, and some who turn a blind eye to this barbarity. And it is proudly declared that this barbarity is a part of European culture.

In fact, the point of sacrificial offerings is also lost on Muslims. To offer sacrifice is to kill your selfness, to not hold what you have and what is created dear in your heart, to renounce everything for God. The life of earth is passing. What you have here, what you bind your heart to, that is become your idol. When you leave the earth, you feel great agony for also leaving things you were bound to. You come naked and go naked, is there anything that belongs to you that you get the sense of ownership...

Wealth of the people of old were animals, and their trade was mostly based on them. Therefore, they sacrificed their most valuable animal. By time, sacrificing animals became a tradition. Yet whatever your most valuable belonging is, that you must sacrifice. If you have a Mercedes, you have to sell it and use it for charity in the name of God. If you do this, you offer the actual sacrifice. One has to be ready to give up that which is most dear, or the truth of sacrifice cannot be lived. Abraham, even though the most dear being on earth for him was his son, was ready to sacrifice him, even him, to God:

You will never attain piety till you spend from that which you love. And whatever you spend, truly God knows it.

The Quran 3:92

The miser, the spiteful and the vainglorious may never enter Heaven. If a human has faith, this human can never save money and become rich in today's conditions; for around the world there are children, youth, women, old people who die of hunger. No person of faith can hoard belongings and wealth knowing that humans die of hunger. Compassion denies a Muslim to stand by while there are people in need. This compassion was the reason why prophets and people of faith of old did not make fortune, and let go, giving what they have to those who needed it, and only left knowledge behind. Therefore the rich cannot go to heaven, for you have to be a miser to become one. Many will oppose this, however, it is not my judgment, but of the Holy Books. Opposers of this judgment fit articles of religion as it befits them, rather than fitting themselves to the articles of religion.

Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Matthew 19:21-24

Dear friends, let us consider the meaning of this testimony very well. What does it mean that it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter heaven? Again, I do not say this, the Gospel does. And let us take a look at the Quran:

[As for] those who hoard gold and silver and spend it not in the way of God, give them glad tidings of painful punishment.

9:34

Nay, but it is a churning fire, ripping away the scalp, calling to those who turned back and fled, who amassed and hoarded.

70:15-18

There are other testimonies concerning this subject in the Quran. Muhammed (PBUH) had given all the wealth of his wife Khadijah to the needy, and their wickers were all that remained. Abu Bakr also had donated his entire possessions until only his shirt on his back had remained. Indeed, all of the Companions gave their entire possession away after these testimonies were revealed, and they never hoarded any belongings again.

“Well, I do hoard some belongings, it’s for my kids... What will happen to them if I die?” Here, an unbeliever professing “I believe”! He puts trust in money and property, and not in God; and he trusts his children to money and property, and not to God. Yet you were saying, “God gives everyone his daily bread”? It is true that God does... A person of faith may sin, but may not lie. If your kids are clever they will make money and property. If not, they will become spendthrifts and lose it all, no matter how much you leave behind. And their wrongdoings are then recorded to your body-of-consciousness in the otherworld. A true person of faith does not leave property or wealth behind, but leaves knowledge behind. People who have no knowledge have a life of ordeal both on earth and the hereafter, and fail to save themselves. If you say, “I’m Muslim, I’m Nazarene, I’m Mosaic,” yet do not lead a life like Jesus, Moses or Muhammed, there they will cut off that tongue. Wandering around Barzakh and the Realm of the Grave, I saw that such hypocrites suffered the greatest torment.

People lead their lives thinking, “It is necessary that I secure my future.” He who thinks so is ignorant. Is it that the life of earth has a future?... “What will be my end, then?” —You will die, that’s what! Are you going to secure immortality? Future is the life beyond death, and that is what you must secure.

While in so-called civilized societies no one would give out his trash for free, in peoples who are belittled as *primitive* there is mutual aid, a sharing spirit, and a warm love. What level of civilization is this that relations among neighbors are all but destroyed, love for one’s mother is squeezed in a single day and is forgotten for the rest of the year... In the country-side, or in *backwards* places as you call it, there is patience for poverty—cut the incomes of the *civilized* by half and watch them turn to looting and rebellion. How come is this civilization?

The point humanity has arrived at today is the point of money-worship. Someone takes it away, and he kills the taker. For money friendships are broken, people murdered, women sold, parents slayed, forests massacred, wild animals killed. Even justice in societies depends on the economy. It seems laws of the land are now serving the money-policy. What makes you any different from idolaters? From the first adam to our time many eras have passed, but the abundance of this era is unprecedented. In the previous centuries people would suffer due to lack of food and clothing. Despite this, the single most thankless and the most selfish is, again, the human of this century.

So the god and idol of all the world’s humanity, believer and unbeliever alike, has become money. They say, “We trust in God, Jehovah, Allah,” but they trust in money. Curse God and they remain silent, but take their money and they attack or promptly sue you. What love of God, what trust in God is this? They are become hypocrites. They suppose the presumption created in their fancy is Allah, God, Jehovah. This presumption here is their idol. They beg, pray to their presumption; and when their wishes do not happen, they do not trust him.

What leads humans to falsehood is avarice. “But nothing happens without money” —a word injected by the iblis inside your brains. Adam has no bondage to money. If one is adam, one does not concern oneself with money. When one arrives at the point we talk of, one says, “What business do I have with money?” To get what one wants, one uses the mind’s power and it is granted. You say, “I have faith in God, it is in God that I trust,” and you wish for the providence of money and property when things go south. This is not faith, this is hypocrisy.

You parcel out the land of Earth and sell it. You claim water and sell it. These are common properties of humanity. Everyone was born by a mother, there are no martians around. Every human who is born has a right to a land that can sustain, free of charge. Who gave land to sellers of land? People who seized land through oppression. It is good that the air and the Sun was not given to you, you would be selling them too. You would let the poor without air, and do away with them.

Even the understanding of godhead and idolatry of the past ages had not reached the extremes of our day. The way they sacrificed humans to idols in past epochs, today they slay and kill humans for money, sell women on the streets for money, drive children to homosexuality for money. Anyone with money is regarded as divine, and people serve them like servants. Every moral vice and evil is unflinchingly committed for money. The way things are, money is superior to humans. Even governments are slaves to money, under the name of *politics* they ruse and bamboozle to snatch money from other societies. Economy and only economy... Humanity worships one idol, and it is money. Indeed, the *antichrist* said to appear in the end times is *money*.

Worthy ones, whether we eat ribs or onions during our time on earth, days pass by. What we eat and drink is for the sustenance of the body. Let us not waste our lives for passing pleasures.

His god is money, he is blind with love.

For money he points the gun at his pal.

He was animal, and snuck in human skin.

Lay earth on these.

The hand of the money-lover, sleight of,

Believe not. Faith never enters his chest.

Human would never hurt his friend for money.

It's contagious.

*Money be his faith, money his virtue,
Lost his humanity, and talks too much.
Surely one day he will enter the grave,*

Just see them there.

*What humanity is, seek that in Cafer,
For wounds here eternally do not close.
In the name of Money he acts and trusts,*

He's no muslim.

As for why the antichrist is blind in the right eye...

One who has lost one's humanity for money can never see what is *right*. Such humans are become slaves to the antichrist, they are blind in the “right” eye. That is, they have no share of prudence, mind and mercy. They think, “Let me get my money and live paradise on earth...” Such is the paradise of the antichrist, mind you! Do not think that the antichrist to appear is some human minus a right eye, feeble and cross-legged. The Messenger of God said before, “The front of the antichrist will write infidel, even illiterates will recognize the antichrist,” clearly stating that everyone will recognize the antichrist. Today, does not everyone, even the illiterate, recognize money right away on seeing it? Surely God knows the best.

For one to put an eye on everything on earth and then demand paradise in the hereafter is futile. Fill a glass with water and air leaves, empty the water and in air fills. Both cannot occupy the same place. Such is the case, either the earthly paradise or the eternal heaven in the hereafter... You must choose one. “Not at all, become rich, give alms and be saved!” —These are words of the iblis. Had it been so, Jesus would be rich, Muhammed (PBUH) and his companions would be rich. Indeed, Muhammed (PBUH) would have said, “O ye believers, be rich, give alms to people, and be saved.” Is there such an hadith? It is said, “Work”... You should work enough for earthly necessities, enough for sleep and rest, and work for knowledge and ritual for the remainder. If your money exceeds your needs, you should give out the excess to widows, orphans, as alms. Whoever does this is a person of faith. As for the rest, they know who they are...

Besides, it is said that, “God gives riches to whom He wants to, and knowledge to who wants it,” “Knowledge from the crib to the grave,” deaf ears were turned to these sayings. If the path of riches is blocked for you, you cannot become rich. And what do you do then if you have to be rich? You take to lies and trickery. Children, belongings, property, these distance one from God. Busying yourself with them, you fall behind from the remembrance of God.

Yes, this tree does not yield fruits anymore, it shall be pruned, grafted, that it may yield fruits again. One does not come to this world to play ball games, dance, listen to music and be antichrist.

What “Allah, Jehovah, God, Krishna” means has not been understood. Christian societies seated a man above heavens and fancy him something of a magician—he will do abra-cadabra and save humanity. Muslim societies, in turn, fancy god as another individual, in air and everywhere. It is almost as if they compete in misunderstanding God. Instead of seeking God left and right, in thin air, we must seek God in our own essence.

The cosmos is one single power, infinite, boundless, without interior or exterior, and we are partial powers who are not separate from That power. We move by the program of the holistic power. The single most superior power in the cosmos is human. We must know it, and we must find it.

Do not take your invention as god.

Do not trust in what comes and goes.

Neither begrudge burden nor rejoice in enjoyment.

Everything is from the Truth, so beat not your chest in vain.

Stinginess is selfness, it is the head of the virus.

Pride is fire, it is hellstone.

Burning in Hell is work for the know-it-all.

Good nature, knowledge, wisdom; the base on which the five pillars stand.

Cafer says, creating is the work of God,

And knowing yourself is the beginning of knowledge.

If you do not see here the work that is done,

Weeps from your eye eternally will not dry.

Chapter VI: Adam

*I am to Adam
Grandfather
And grandson*

The “golden age” of Earth happened before the era of Noah, for the mind's power was enabled in them. They did everything through the mind's power. Animal did not touch human until the dissipation of that period.

To give an example of the thought's power, people who know karate can break ten or fifteen bricks stacked on top of each other by using thought's power, albeit unknowingly. It is thought that it is the arm or flesh and bone or muscular power that breaks bricks. In fact, a practitioner of karate, through long work, readies the willpower in the brain. Mark how when a karate-man is going to break stacked bricks, he first creates a balance in the brain. At that moment, he erases all thoughts in the brain and thinks only about the breaking of the bricks. Just when at that brief instant, the arm rises and falls within a second and the bricks are broken. The crowd cheers, shouting “bravo!” etc. Here, at that brief instant, the karate-man uses just a tiny part of thought's power. That power which is descended and raised momentarily may be seen as a blue light. Even though it is felled and raised with that blue light, the arm is disabled. With the development of a special camera, that blue light can be photographed. If there happens a minute shift in the balance, the arm is broken, and not the bricks. In fact, a person with greater muscular power could break only three bricks, and the fourth would break his arm. Not so the karate-man, who can create balance in the brain. But this point is unknown to both the karate-man and the crowd. Also, a karate-man putting on a show has pride in the depths of the brain. If the same karate-man erases his pride, he can cut through a stone one meter thick like it was butter. In our day we cut stones with tools. Perhaps we think we do it with tools. Is it really the tool that cuts the stone? We will talk about this in detail in our next book.

To give another examples from thought's power:

A man does illegal work, gets caught during the customs check and thinks that he is down on his luck. What actually happens is that because the smuggler is focused on the stuff he is smuggling, a certain wave emanates from his brain. If one of the customs officers has no problems in his mind and is thinking only about his duty, he picks up the wave emanating from the smuggler's brain and stops only him among hundreds of others. He searches and finds the illegal stuff. Neither the officer nor the smuggler knows about this. An example is how in European customs the officers follow incoming passengers closely from the side. They stop whoever is acting excited. Sometimes something illegal turns up, more oftenly, nothing, since some incoming passengers are excited to see the country they are visiting, or that they are going to see their close ones.

Whatever people are thinking about, their thoughts must come into being sooner or later. The movies made by Americans for instance... Scripts are drafted and movies are made about the future of all of America; such as America being buried underwater, or meteors striking... Audiences perceive these events in the movies as if they are real or they are going to happen. What this means is that the events in the movies are approved by watching brains. Events that are approved in the thoughts of millions inevitably happen. The USA will go through these scenarios approved by brains, without fail. They advanced in technology, yet sadly remained bereft of thought's power. The universities of the USA have, sadly, failed to see the truths about this.

Here is the difference between the adam before the era of Noah and us—they used their mind's power, while we use tools made from stone and earth (metals). Compared to theirs, our modern civilization and its technology seems much too primitive. What's more, we hurt humans and nature more than they used to in their last periods. We destroy nature, which is not going to be allowed anymore.

As you know, the Industrial Revolution started around the 1800s. That is, the antichrist broke the last ring of the chains he was bound to. Certain states developed in industry and accelerated the march of technology. While on the one hand they gained wealth, on the other hand they suffocated the atmosphere and the environment, and looted their way through. Meanwhile, almost all the states of Earth, more or less, took part in this destruction. It is said that poor countries will eventually become rich when they complete industrialization and live wealthy lives.

Back in 1995, I told people around me that Earth was headed to a disaster, that if things kept going like this Earth had a hundred or a hundred and fifty years left at most, that the atmosphere and the poles would be ruined within this period... Nobody believed me. They explained to me how industry and technological progress was oh so important for the world. To me they said, "You are against industry and technology."

Today, issues like global warming which concern all humanity are about to take their place on the world's agenda. This is why harmless alternative technologies are getting more and more attention. Nevertheless, as aware circles know, the problem is not being unable to develop harmless alternative energy, it is that certain states force the usage of current technology for economic gains, despite the fact that these technologies lead the earth towards disaster and are harmful for the environment.

Today all the world's humanity knows what politics is. Making politics is to manufacture lies and not a single soul can deny this fact in our day. Lie comes from the iblis. The leader of a society is like a father to the society. Does a father lie to his children?

If you say, "We have human rights! We made laws and we live how we want to live! We destroy nature and violate every natural law and be a bad example to all, and so corrupt them all..." Indeed it's about how it went... These would not count as animal laws, let alone human laws. Even animal has an order, even they do not step out of their order.

Here is an example:

In Europe, in the lands you call *civilized*, someone happens to be a psychopath. He rapes three or five kids, and then kills them. This psychopath is then defended by lawyers... The case is obvious, what is there to defend? This psychopath arrives at the court all smiles—in the jail he is fed, sheltered in all luxury. A psychologist arrives, “This one suffers from psychological illnesses,” says he, “he should be fine later on.” The man is then set free after some years. The same man, again, rapes and murders a little boy or a girl. Again he is arrested. It is said, “His psychology is still recovering.” I’ll tell you who is psychologically ill, it is the psychologist who treats him. Judges at the court know they should do, they would use punishment, yet the laws were made in such a way that they are laws to protect psychopaths... The judge is helpless, for people who make these laws have the same illness with that psychopath. They make such laws so that they can protect their fellows. Can such a psychopath be called *human*? Is it that everyone with two legs is human?

Given that these psychopaths have rights, what about the little children who are violated? Their families are left desolate, what about their human rights? Why are you not giving psychopaths the punishment that they deserve? The falsehood of laws gives way to unrest among societies, and other psychopaths are encouraged too. And yet, each living being who is created has a base program, which you cannot change. A matter that has turned into iron, can you change it into a tree? Is this possible? What illness was cured by psychologists to date? Advice is given to a person going through a passing illness... Advice or no, this person recovers after that condition passes.

Laws have been made under the name of “human rights”. Today, it is said that humans are treated as equals. When it does not quite work out for them, the equality is gone. Indeed, the opinion of equality is but a big folly. No? Look around, what two humans are equal? Each being is different in temperament. Even in the cosmos, one cannot find or see two equal beings. If you do not regard humans as equals, and see that each is made to be in different aspects, you see that a second human with the same aspects can never be again; therefore each human is precious, and pricelessly so. Here, if we judge everything through this view, our sadness turns into happiness.

Also, there is a talk of “women’s rights.” What women’s rights? Be they little or mature, women are mothers. Work and toil all your life and still you will fall short of paying mothers’ due. Their due is paid by knowing how precious they are, understanding them well, and treating them like humans. Apart from that, to see them with rights or not beneath the shadow of law, to give them rights just because the law commands so—this is primitivity. The true judge is conscience, mind. As everyone is regarded as equals today, people are led to falsehood.

Everything has closed in on the end. Right is shown as wrong, wrong is shown as right. It is not the eye that sees, it is the brain. The eye is a piece of flesh, and the brain? It is also a piece of flesh. Isn’t what you call a “piece of flesh” only earth and water? Can earth or water hear, think? Never. Who is the beholder? Here is where you must think well. What you call “my body”, isn’t it a device which is designed entirely consciously? There is nothing that moves unconsciously in the cosmos. The rule of the *Single-mind* reigns in the cosmos. And how do contraries come into being? What about good and bad, beautiful and ugly, angel, satan, etc.

There has to be two contraries, you cannot perfect otherwise, and your consciousness of personality does not form. You fight through contraries, your consciousness of

personality forms, and all contrariness is removed. How are they removed? You look, only to see that nothing was created faultily on earth. Since everything comes into being from the Mind, you see that the fault lies in your understanding... When you reach the essence, you understand that all things are attributes of the mastermind. That's when you cannot get angry with anyone. Here begins the love for everything. This is the true love, called *love of God*.

All the things we call "cosmos," every living being, all that moves, derive their power from one single Power. Nothing is separate from this Power. What the prophets tried to explain is this power.

To understand this Power, let us take machines that work with electricity for example. A laundry machine does the laundry, and it is made in a separate factory; a refrigerator refrigerates, and it is made in a separate factory; an oven produces fire; a lamp produces light, illuminates streets at night; a television produces images, etc. And what powers them? A single power called electricity. And can we see this power? No, we cannot. What this means is that the manifest eye cannot see it all. We know that power when it touches us. When we pull the lever down, electricity is cut, and machinery wired to electricity halt, since all are powered by a single power called "electricity" and perform the ability inherent in them. However, without them, this power does not manifest itself.

And how is it possible that this power produces fire here and ice there? The power is one... how can a simple power transform into something else wherever it goes?

Let us touch upon the secret of fate here... Mark how people are born by different mothers. As figures of humans differ, so do their faculties. One does for what one was made to be. That is, bodies and brains have been organized according to that. For example, a refrigerator produces ice and not fire. Is there any ice in electricity? No. But the refrigerator, powered by electricity, produces ice, because refrigerators are manufactured to produce ice. The same goes for human. One does not decide on one's physical structure or abilities. It is the will of the power who brought forth that one who decides. For this reason, it is cruel to force someone to perform a task outside one's ability. A human cannot step out of this ability and character. The partial mind is what one demonstrates towards what one was brought into being for.

Tell someone, "What you do is what God makes you do," and the answer is, "No, I do it by my partial will. I thought and acted on my thought." Of course you are the one to act. But where do your thoughts come from, ever thought of that?

The human body is a device. Just like a refrigerator, oven, lamp... One does not come on earth by one's own will. One's figure, being male or female, aging, death—what work one is going to do, one's abilities, and everything pertaining to these are flawlessly assembled in the mother's womb. Who assembles it? The power that made us be... Every act performed by one's device of the body forms one's meta-material personality, consciousness. How? Through the organization and wisdom of the over-material holistic mind.

Consciousness reflecting from the holistic mind forms our personal meta-material consciousness through the material body. When the material body that stands in between is removed, we are left alone with our personality. Our body is the composite

state of earth-air-water atoms, and when this composite state decomposes and begins to mix into earth and water, the body is dead. That is, the material body returns to its substance. And what happens to our consciousness? It has formed our personality in the meta-material realm. One thinks oneself to be a material body before it dissolves, and when it no longer stands in between, one understands that one came into being from the Over-Matter (from the Overmind). Hence what was once earth returns to earth, and dictated by the testimony in the Quran, “*I have breathed from My Spirit into Adam (Paraphrase of 38:72)*”, what came from God returns to God. Now, if you call our meta-material body, which is consciousness, *astral, holographic body, or energy, the thinnest part of matter, photon*, you make God out to be energy (that is, material), which is a great folly.

We come from the single structure called the *Over-Matter*, and clothe ourselves in earth and stone in this material realm. In the material realm we have a certain time, during which we perfect ourselves, and we unfold in realms contrary to this one. Two contraries are also the case in those realms. Either we begin a new life in the realms called Heaven, and if we do not teach ourselves in the world, if we do not perfect, and gain our freedom, a new life begins for us in the realm which is the contrary of heaven, called *Hell*, where life of torment lasts forever.

Therein they shall abide: the punishment shall not be lightened for them, nor shall they be granted respite.

The Quran, 2:162

So, suffering torment is eternal in hell. So, the word “death” is fictional, because perishing is never in question. What you see in this realm turns from one state into another, and continues its being in that state. There is no death, there is transformation.

Examine closely the birth of human, the formation of animal and plant. Their bodies are stone-earth-water. They are programmed through data-loaded broadcasts coming from the Center. Life happens with the unity of stone-earth-water. Since meanings that are created from material life form in the Meta-Matter, they continue their beings in their states in the Meta-Matter. And did they come into being out of nothing? Only, things that *were* united, and formed a new meaning. Or did they become *not* while they *were*?

Not a single thing is brought into being from nothing, and what is brought into being never perishes.

There is absolutely a virtue that brings forth, that intervenes. What *is* turns into another state and continues its life thus. Everything turns from one state into another and so life continues. Therefore, there is nothing that actually dies. Not a particle is lost in the universe.

This planet also has a given time. When its lifespan runs out, the particles composing it dissolve, change into another state, and continue its being conforming to that state.

And where remains their substance? From where did it come, where did it go? Those who have reached the essence will know; it set out from its substance, it returned to its substance. Who is the one that departs, who is that one's substance? Where did it go and then returned to its substance? *There are not two* that they should part and then unite, hear this well! Nothing springs from nothing. God is above creating and being created.

*The Partial Mind the seed
The Absolute Mind the tree
The First Intellect the fruit
All one mind*

O wanderer, O lover!

Contemplate these very well. The First Intellect (Ar.: Al-Aql Al-Awwal, also called the Supreme Pen) is also a concept. It is not separate from the whole. The Mind is also a Title of God. By virtue of that Title we appear in this realm. *"I breathed from my spirit into him. (Paraphrase of the Quran, 39:72)"* Not that there is any creator or created. The testimony, *"...it is being created,"* in the Noble Quran is to show the way, it is a metaphor. We are not separate from God. It does not mean that we are also God. We are, as I have explained above, beings from God's Attribute of the Mind. That is, we in being seem from that one Attribute of God. We are not the whole. Neither are we separate from the whole. In all the living there exists God's power. Yet the difference of the power in human is that it may unfold endlessly if needs be, because human is the vicegerent of God. Otherwise, none of the living may describe God. As for the reason... As I have mentioned above, we are from an attribute of God which is His Attribute of the Mind. And in God there are boundless and infinite attributes and traits. You can only describe God from the Attribute of Mind insofar as it is opened out to you. No human can neither give Power or Light to another human. People we call the Perfect Human (Al-Insan Al-Kamil) or friends of God can, through a glance (Nazar) or knowledge, become a means to unfold God's power in the one before them by the degree of their resignation.

Whoever you are, if you could not free yourself from idolatry here, no more can you free yourself in the hereafter. God's speech in the testimony means, *"I shaped his body from mud. I breathed from My Spirit in him."* Notice how it says, *"I created his body,"* but not *"I created his spirit."* In the light of these testimonies we have to understand well who we are.

As we have said, what comes into being later, perishes again. Biological body is made up from the composition of earth-water-air atoms. When it is said that the body is "dead", earth and water atoms decompose and mix into water and earth. Once earth and water, now a body, turned into flesh and bone, took us on a ride around this world we call the material realm, and when it's given time was complete it decayed and returned to its former state. In that case, can we say, "We are this body"? Therefore we are God's Spirit. Our existence from the everbefore shows that we will exist until eternity. Which means that our body created afterwards is but our corporality.

We, in the process of passing from the Over-Matter to the Meta-Matter, by means of this biological body, give consciousness to our meta-material soul, namely perfect it;

and thus acquire the experiences needed by our meta-material soul in the stages that it will live until eternity, after the decomposition of the biological body, which is earth and water. We are God's spirit, we are not separate from God. Think of a tree, for instance, it was a seed. Then, the body and branches came to be. Then formed the fruit. We are the fruit, namely the First Intellect. Now, let us try to understand here very well. What have we said? We came from God, we are God's spirit, yet we are not God. Seed, body, leaves and fruit... we said we are the fruit. Can the fruit say, "I am the tree"? Fruit is one thing, leaf is another, body is another. Yet all are together in one tree, namely in one body. Neither is the fruit separate from the tree nor is the tree distinct from the fruit. It is idolatry when we say, "God is something in part, and we are something apart," because selfness gets in between. What should we say? We should say, "We are from God." What says the testimony?

"...Truly we are God's, and unto Him we return."

The Quran, 2:156.

As it is clear from this meaning, we are God's spirit, yet not God. Neither are we separate from God. Our individuality is oneness, our wholeness is unity. Such is God's oneness and unity. Whoever thinks outside of this descends into idolatry. This is the first meaning of the testimony, *"I breathed from my Life into him."*

Alem var olmadan önce Gülleri açmadan gonca Buraya gelmeden önce Esra-i Himan'da idim Dört meleği orda gördüm Sur'u üfledim yürüdüm Ademe üflenen ruhu Esra-i Himan'da gördüm

Meleklerin secdeye dalışın Şeytanın cahil kalışın Ademin halife oluşun Esra-i Himan'da gördüm Allah bilmek istedi kendin Kendinden var etti kendin Bilmek istersen sen kendin Esra-i Himan'dan geldin Cahiller duyunca tanlar Nerden geldi bilmez bunlar Cafer der; sanma bilen yok Bunu Hak dostları anlar

*Before there was the realm
Before the roses bloomed
Before arriving here
I was in the Esrahiman*

*The four angels I saw
Blew the last trump, walked, caught
The spirit blown in Adam
It was in the Esrahiman*

*How the angels bowed down
Satan left ignorant
Adam become vicar
I've seen in the Esrahiman*

*God to know his own self
Brought forth his self from's self*

*To know yourself yourself
You came from the Esrahiman*

*This the unwise decries
Knows not from where these comes
Don't think there's none who knows
Gets this the friends of Truth.*

Plant, human, animal... When we look at all these, we cannot see their essence and their program. Our flesh and bone body, which is stone-earth-water, decomposes once more when its term is complete, and assumes the form of earth. Once it was earth, and then it returned to earth. But this earth has become different, if minutely—it is not what it once had been. Body-of-consciousness, in turn, is formed by one's life on earth. To return to one's substance is to find oneself in the meta-material body-of-consciousness after the material body decomposes (that is, when it gets out of the way).

To the general understanding, the sensory organs are ear, nose, eye, tongue and skin. It is not right to limit human with these organs. What you call "mind" is the group of words created by the letters ranging from "A" to "Z" —it is merely a taste of the mind. The true retainer of mind is the one who has opened the five senses completely. In closed minds, the five senses are not opened. One has to overcome knowledge one has copied, and turn to the brain. Thus the brain and therefore the five senses begin to open. For example, when the sense of smell is opened, the scent of flowers on other continents may be sensed. What's more, if the sense of smell is opened completely, even the scent of flowers on the nearest solar system may be sensed. One who has opened the brain can communicate through brains without using the tongue.

The child who comes to earth from the mother's womb begins to grow. Meanwhile, everything that he sees, hears, speaks, thinks, all these are recorded in the body-of-consciousness. At first, thought does not form. For instance, he eats a fruit, and records its taste. When he sees the same fruit, he recognizes it and knows the taste. Why? Because he ate it before, and recorded its taste. When he comes across a new object, he does not recognize it. Why? There is no record. The computer of the spirit is checked, and no match is found as there is no record to match. He then learns about the new object, records it in his computer. And he learns conventional knowledge at school, recording them too. In adolescence, his bond with his family is severed, "I can lead my own life," says he. But, only what he has recorded to date is known to him. Our man here is a robot. He looks around; what everyone does, what everyone values, he duly copies them. Since he cannot develop and overcome his brain, he will be unable to put forth new knowledge.

If one overcomes the brain, one reaches the holistic mind. This is the computer of the cosmos. Only then one finds answers to all one's questions. Answers for every question are there for this one.

Going even further, this time there remains no questions for one to ask. The one who understands the universal program knows everything...

Going even further, this time one sees. Here is the knowledge of Esrahiman; opened out to no one to date.

Worthy ones, the meaning of the hadith of Muhammed (PBUH), “Salah is the Ascension (Al-Miraj) of the faithful,” have I experienced by the leave of God. From the first adam to Muhammed (PBUH), I followed the trail of all prophets. In the end I reached Muhammed (PBUH). Here was the Rank of Essence (Ar.: Dhat).

*Before the beloved did go Cafer,
His bread did eat Cafer, he was gusted,
In one life his essence did know Cafer,
His own face did that moment see Cafer.*

*The beloved's face of light did see Cafer,
Blinded he his eye manifest that moment.
Bless his heart he did, received from the cup,
What the Envoy gave, that is what he says.*

Worthy ones, these are not my achievements. God willed so in His eternal word. God does what He wills.

*I have always been one
I will always be one
Would I not know I?*

*Truth does what Truth wills
Cannot be put into question
Did you not say so?*

For instance, a person, after adolescence, did not do the work that would transcend his material brain. Let's say that he graduated from university, and became a doctor. This person knows only what his lecturers taught at the university. He teaches what his lecturers knew. If he is subject to his material eye, he believes what he sees with the material eye, he does not believe in what he does not see. His eye is not subjected to his brain, but his brain is subjected to his eye. He lives without knowing of universal secrets. Suppose he comes across a person who has united with universal secrets, one who has made brain progress. He has never heard of the knowledge this person has to tell... Here he falls into denial, refuses. He thinks that he knows it all, for he has a diploma—no further than that, he is the smartest. Our man here is also a robot.

He looks at the universe, sees billions of galaxies, each with billions of worlds inside, yet he cannot see them as the eye falls short of it. Therefore he concludes they are there for no particular reason, that no adam is there but here on earth. Him the greatest and the blue planet... Then he looks around: sees animal, plant, human. A tripartite system... Time and again questions arise— “Where did I come from, who am

I?” He supposes the flesh and bone body to be himself, since he opened his eyes in this flesh and bone, namely earth and stone body. And yet, in this body there are organs and an electric-like structure of seven types, which he cannot see. As to how these work, he has no clue.

Charm of the adoration shown to him takes over, his family and his friends value him much, he thinks, when it is not him but the money he makes who is valued. Years go by, now he owns everything that is material, but in the depths of his brain there are hidden questions. He just cannot be satisfied: “Who am I? Why is it that people are born and die?” And such questions demand answers. Yet the knowledge of the work that would lead him to answers, that he does not have. These knowledge are only in the Holy Books and what the prophets said. He has heard of them, but has not read them. He thinks them to be tales of old, he takes the word of others. Therefore he looks at animals, sees the monkey, “Well, monkey walks both on two feet and on all fours... It has hands and feet just like I do... Well, I got it... We were monkeys before, we changed by time and became so. My ancestors were monkey, therefore, animal...” So he deduces, and leads his life accordingly. So, our man goes backwards instead of forward.

Today, it is taught to students until they graduate from university that monkey, through transitional forms, changed into human. The one who accepts this teaching, when he graduates, believes himself to be a part of a lineage descending from monkey to human via evolution. However, it is impossible for monkey to become human through evolution. Be that as it may, we can talk about an instance of evolution here. Which is, a human walks into a primary school and walks out of the university as a monkey. Thus this person, with the knowledge received through education, goes through evolution in the brain.

After the evolution this person goes through, he looks at a bear. He sees that bear walks on four legs, yet once in a while it stands upright. Moreover, bear is hairier than monkey... “So monkey used to be bear... Through walking on two legs and four legs alternately, it changed by time, and thus became monkey. I get it now, my ancestors were bear long before they were monkey...” So he deduces, and keeps this secret hidden. He has a secret now... He knows where he came from, namely his substance. While some others might say, “We multiplied from monkey,” he thinks to himself, “These ones are yet to attain the secret.” When another says, “We multiplied from adam, we are human,” he retorts, “Nay, we multiplied from animal,” believing adam in the religion to be a mythological lie.

And when Our signs are recited unto them they say, “We have heard already. Had we willed, we could have said the like of this. This is naught but fables of those of old.”

The Quran, 8:31

Despite this, when he is called an *animal* he is quick to anger, bursting, “Why do you call me animal?” Decide already if you are an animal or human! He has already

decided by claiming descent from animal. "I'm a bear," he says, and continues living as a bear.

*Comes from where and goes where does not understand, animal.
One who finds one's adamhood, universal human.
Whoever looks at animal and thinks the essence is in monkey,
Nevermind those two legs, that one's no human.*

*God spread his Light, the receiver of guidance did receive.
These be the guides, knowers of one's self.
Does not seek it in animal who finds the essence in adam,
Thinks he is monkey who is electrified by animal.*

*Cafer is the ur-adam, the great guider;
The Perfect Human is the reader and writer of one's self,
Keep your distance, monkey is the one scorning adam,
Read and wrote in vain who wanders in the jungle.*

Never think that I judge people who say, "We multiplied from monkey," it's the way things must be. The professor who put forward this view has actually done service, and did the right thing, for everything comes into being from two contraries. So are views. Had that professor hadn't put forward this view, its contrary would never oppose it. And it could not be researched how accurate his claims are. Even in the novelties you discover in technology, there is a part of this view. The thesis asserted by the professor is false, but his service is right. You must understand these well. Know that I, as Cafer, see nothing wrong with the universe or the world. Everything is in its right place. If you see something wrong and disorderly in them, it is because of the disorder in your brain. Look at nature, is there anything wrong with it, anything missing? Such is the system. The wrong lies in your understanding.

No one has the right to meddle with anyone else. *Like doth quit like, and measure still for measure.* Still you do not understand? Give flowers to someone, and he also gives you flowers. Slap someone in the face, and you get slapped in return. Some might say, "I am animal," some might say, "I am adam." No one is responsible for anyone else. No one has the right to impose his own view on another. No tyranny, everyone has the right to think freely. After all, in the realm you shall pass into, the truth will be seen by all. I, as Cafer Abdullah, am human; I came from adam. I have seen the Meta-Matter. I do not write my opinions here, I write what I have seen.

"Why does no one have the right to meddle with others' affairs?" Imagine a fruit tree; body, leaves and fruits. You cannot argue a leaf as to why it is not a fruit. You cannot change it even if you do. For a fruit to form, there needs to be body and leaves. Those leaves shelter the fruit from the Sun, the wind, the rain. Whoever works out the system comes to an end with questions, and objects to nothing.

As for our aftermath, Earth's and the Sun's... That the navel of Earth turns inside like a whirlpool, that it filters and collects core-fire, that various states of core-fire is present in every structure in Earth and that there is gravity on Earth for this reason, these we have explained above. Gravity has nothing to do with Earth's rotation on its own axis. The same object may weigh differently at different points on Earth. The reason for this is that the core-fire turning inside the navel affects those points differently. Actually, there are other details about gravity, such as the fact that it varies between moving and unmoving beings...

Earth's core is bound to the Sun, so we said. Since the navel of the Sun also turns in the same manner, elements rising from the explosions on the Sun [i.e. From the surface collision, or the latest collisions on the Sun's outer circle] eject tens of thousands of kilometers away from the Sun, and return back to its surface. Due to the rotation of core-fire and others inside the Sun there happens an attraction; therefore, exploding and traveling masses are pulled back on the surface. Otherwise, masses fifty times bigger than Earth could spread around the Sun and travel without returning to the Sun—as there is no force to stop them; nothing like Earth's air (friction), for instance.

Let me explain the pull of the Sun by an example: An object which weighs a million kilograms on Earth would weigh one kilogram if it was on the Sun, because the pull is according to the speed of inner rotation and the volume of core-fire. If such a pull had not come into being, masses fifty times bigger than Earth -or even bigger than that-launched with the intensity of surface explosions and pulled again and again to the surface would do even more damage on the surface upon falling, and you would see this destruction on looking with a telescope.

When the purification inside Earth's core is completed and the core stops turning, it will then increase in volume. Earth's core is mixed with AEW, therefore it curtains (that is, weakens) the pull between the cores of the Sun and Earth. At the same time, Earth resists the pull of the Sun through the swirling of its core. The swirling inside Earth and the pull of the Sun weakened by the curtain of AEW are balanced exactly at the distance between Earth and the Sun. While suns draw curves toward the galactic center while turning around it, Earth does not get closer to the Sun while turning around it. The distance between the Sun and Earth does not change. However, when AEW is purged from Earth's core, the swirling will have stopped, and the curtain will have been uncurtained. This will in turn cause both the balance to break and Earth's core to be pulled by the Sun's core, its mother.

So the fire constituting Earth's heart will have stopped when it completes its inner purification and volume. Consequently, gravity will also have ceased. Since the inward swirling will be no more by then, the density will start to unloose. Unfastened, Earth's land will begin to crack. The biggest earthquake will happen at this moment. Mountains will fall over like cardboard toys. Because Earth's land will crack on all sides, the gleam of the outer fire coming out of cracks will burst waters out. Mountains will tumble into these cracks and dilation will continue, since core-fire will continue to expand.

None can avert it. On a day when the sky churns with [great] churning, and the mountains move with [great] motion;

The Quran, 52:8-10

The weight of water and earth will disappear with the pull, and they will spread around like plucked feathers of chicken spread and scatter. Once the core-fire shows itself, all these will melt in an instant, evaporate, and assume an invisible form. The core-fire will expand to the Sun. Transformed into a nebula the core-fire will continue to expand, and in the meanwhile it will destroy other planets, melting them instantly right where they are; for no matter can brace the heat of core-fire. If there was air between planets it could block the heat of core-fire reaching to the planets, but there isn't.

If from the navel of Earth or the Sun a football sized core-fire shifted above Earth, it would leave no being alive on Earth; would burn, scorch the earth, evaporate and destroy waters, shatter the atmosphere. If the fire shaking on the Sun's surface (that is, the broadcast emanating from the mass created by the collision, which is forty or fifty times bigger than Earth) shifted above Earth, it would cause a disarray in the electric cellular system of human and animal brains, and human and animal would attack each other, having lost their minds. In fact, there are such broadcasts formed by the Sun that you would descend into denial if we explained them.

A careful research will show how prophets, friends of God, savants and sages were assaulted by those who could not digest what they explained, were sentenced to death, and denounced as mad, accused by claims such as "being surrounded by djinns, dreaming, hallucinating." Today, we experience a lot of knowledge which were once a dream. For instance, people made fun of the sage who talked of flying carpets back then. "He is dreaming," they said. The words taken to be dreams made their way to our day in the form of tales. Today we fly in planes with floors covered by carpet. How is the carpet in planes any different than any other carpet? The sage of the time could only tell so much for the lack of examples to give.

Back to our subject... With the core-fire; Earth, turned into a nebula, will expand toward the Sun and cover the Sun over. Since the purification in the Sun will still be in process by then, this nebula will fail to penetrate into the center, but it will stop the solidification on the Sun's surface. This is the event called the Resurrection of Earth.

While these are happening, we and those who came before shall watch these events. The Resurrection of Earth will be seen by every human who came and went. As says the testimony:

Say, "Our Lord will gather us together; then He will decide between us with truth; and He is the Arbiter, the Knower."

The Quran, 34:26

But the Resurrection of Earth will be watched with the soul-bodies. For there will be no humans on Earth while it destroys itself and rolls up towards the Sun.

That Day We shall roll up the sky like the rolling of scrolls for writings. As We began the first creation, so shall We bring it back—a promise binding upon Us. Surely We shall do it.

The Quran, 21:104

Therefore the Resurrection will not destroy humans. During the event of Resurrection (that is, during Earth's tearing itself apart) there will not be any living on Earth. Earth is nearing the closing time, no point in hiding these; it is high time it was announced. Do not think, however, that these will take place in a few years. The end of life on Earth will happen after the passage to the element of air.

The collision inside the navel proceeds with the elements of air and earth. The circles are receded to two. Toward the first, [i.e. the recession of collisions around the level of 1,00.] earthquakes will cease and volcanoes will stop bursting lava. After a while, the event of Earth's self destruction will begin, called *the Resurrection*. The exhaustion of these elements and the tearing of the atmosphere -thanks to your super technology- will change the state of waters; and even if there is a cloud there will be no rain...

The first loss of water will begin in Australia, then in the continent of America and finally in Asia. Firstly plant, then animal, and lastly human will perish. The last human will be seen in Asia. And don't you think that you can purify and drink ocean waters, the decay will be in water's vitamin. You still do not exactly know what water is.

"Scientists said so, scientists said such..." —Some years pass by and then what do you hear? "Now they say it is not *so-and-such* but it is *such-and-so*..." Mark what was said a few centuries ago are generally false according to modern science.

The invisible crust of the solar system's meta-material twin [Note: The meta-material twin of the ecliptic plane.] where soul-bodies step on will be rolled up along with the nebulous state of Earth, thus approaching the meta-material twin of the Sun. The Sun will continue its journey to the galactic center together with the nebula that encircles it.

In the meanwhile, there will be silence in all humans. If you have not taken the proper precautions back on earth, did not cover your bodies with the seventh state of Light which has no core-fire in its mixture, you will begin to burn. This is not the burning caused by fire as you know it. Imagine walking under the Sun in 50 degrees and that there is no shade... It will be as one sweats and swelters in the heat. As 50 degrees of sunheat does not melt or destroy your earthen bodies here, fire will not melt your body-of-consciousness there. If your body-of-consciousness has covered itself with the seventh state, as if sheltering yourself beneath a shade on earth, you

will not be affected by the heat. Fire in Meta-Matter is extra-material fire, twin to material fire. Understand this here well.

The formation mentioned above is outside Earth's time. When a plane is on the approach, for example, the hostess announces, "Buckle your seatbelts," and there is a great hush. Everyone prays with a feeling mixed with fear, hoping that the plane lands safely, and then there is a general stir once again. Likewise, after the Sun completes the third circle and passes into the second, once again there will be resurgence and stirring. Here, this is the meaning of *Raphael the Angel blowing the horn for the second time*. Thereafter the Sun will enter a new state. Only, this change will not happen in an instant, but in a long period. Billions of years it will take. Indeed this is a change, a new formation. A change of system, to be more precise. Not that Raphael will grab a trumpet or a french horn and go *doot*. Good ones, these were described to the understanding of the ancients, they are similes. How could you know what angels are having never seen them? The angelic structure is never the way you imagine.

Let us proceed with our example in the world. The plane lands, everyone unfastens their seatbelts. After passing through the airport check, each person takes a ride according to their destination. Each person separately sets off to their destination. Similarly, when the passage to the new formation begins, all humans who have passed from Earth will be together. Where each will go will begin to unfold according to the work he or she did on earth. And therefore the escape from that place will begin, because the second state of the Sun will also begin to slowly exhaust. When the Sun passes to the first circle, core-fire will begin to expand and get closer and closer to the galactic center. It is already on its journey toward the center. Here, the expansion of the Sun and its entrance to the center will take three thousand years (not in earth-years). Time will be on the verge of stopping. The escape from here to the dimension of heaven is determined by one's level of faith on earth. The process of escaping will be complete after three thousand years.

But do not think that everyone's escape will take 3000 years. The first ones to escape will be the ones who did not care for material while living on earth, who distanced the heart from earthly delights and pleasures, whose lives were dedicated only to the meta-material. In a time shorter than a second they will pass into the dimensions called *heaven*. The last ones to escape will have taken 3000 years to do so. Just imagine the vast size of the Sun and the galactic center...

Whoever has not done any work whatever back on earth, who has not believed, who thought that they would become earth after all—as they lack faith, with the appearance of the core-fire in the Sun, the galactic center will drag their bodies to itself along with the Sun and devour them. The saying, "*Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap (Galatians, 6:7)*," will then be understood.

*Wake you my eyes, wake, see that it has dawned.
No more sleep you take, it's the time of grace.
The Denier and the Denied yet await,
Here yourself account, see that it has dawned.*

*Wake you my eyes, wake, see that it has dawned,
 The All-Merciful's clemence, time to see,
 What you mete and dole must then take its toll,
 Here yourself you make, see that it has dawned.*

*Cafer says dawn-time is the Ascension High;
 The rose now in swirl, time to roll is here,
 A hair strand fire's the bridge, how shall one pass,
 Come you mount the light, see that it has dawned.*

The Seven Kömbe Center, in a time beyond understanding, will be rolling up, changing states, and so continue its structure. So, the seven layers of Hell is the meaning-dimension of the Seven Kömbe Center, forming in the Meta-Matter.

Worthy ones, you must break the mold of narrow thought. Indeed, as the dimension *Hell* is continuing its formation even now, it will continue its formation until time unknown. Break free from neverland already. Compared to the scope of Hell, the Sun is not even a spark of fire. Even the galactic center is but the fire of a lighter compared to Hell. Hear this well.

These are the last warnings for you. What comes afterwards is your problem. You cannot say, "We did not know these back when we were on earth." Let everyone act as they wish. No one has the right to meddle with others' affairs. After all, the life of earth is all too short. Believer on unbeliever alike shall see this is so. This is the law, what is fated. Each spike of grain ends in harvest. There the wheat is separated from the chaff.

Everything that is harmful to humans is sin, and everything beneficial to humans is a good deed. For example, it is a sin to transgress human rights. Yet people think human rights are limited to money and belongings, despite the fact that they are so trivial. The actual transgression of human rights is backbiting, slander. Slander is one of the seven grave sins.

For example, someone is slandering another, and you listen. "He did this, she did that..." The same lie you tell to others, "I heard he did so, I heard she did such..." and then you object, "I did not slander." You did, that you did! Unwittingly you became a partner in slander.

Another example. You looked at a man's wife with lust, or took part in his conjugal right when you had the chance. There is your transgression of human rights.

In a hearing you backed up your relation, bore false witness. There is your transgression of human rights.

Examples abound. Yet you deceive yourself saying, "I transgress no human rights." Money and belongings, those you can return and be freed of any charges. How will you pay for these? Actually you have paid for them. How? By sending the Light that emanates from your rituals called *good deeds* to soul-bodies of people whose rights you have transgressed. If you have no good deeds, this time their sins are absolved

and loaded on your body-of-consciousness. There is a saying in Turkish, “Speak no evil behind another’s back, nor take on another’s sin.” That sin, is this sin. Neither you nor that person know it. No one is treated unjustly. The debt is paid.

As for those who disbelieve, their deeds are like a mirage upon a desert plain which a thirsty man supposes is water, till when he comes upon it, he does not find it to be anything, but finds God there. He will then pay him his reckoning in full, and God is swift in reckoning.

The Quran 24:39

Do not think that everyone who observes rituals goes to the hereafter with their hands full. Most go there with nothing in hand, and do not even know. Until now you have worked for others, work for yourself from now on.

And what can we do? Now that you have learned these, repent starting from this day, and do not do these ever again. These will be erased from you. —How? By repentance. However, repentance is not practiced by saying, “I repent, I repent,” with the tongue. Retreat in a corner, remember the wrongs you have committed until now; regret them, be sad for them, cry for them, resolve to never do them again. If you experience this state by heart, then a circuit in your brain is turned on and it sweeps through the soul-body like a laser beam. If you do not commit those wrongs ever again, you are saved.

“Well this man here says transgression of human rights is never forgiven.” —I do not write from hearsay, I write according to the Quran. That person may not forgive, nonetheless...

“...Indeed, He is the Relenting, the Merciful.”

The Quran, 2:37

So says the testimony. It is said, “In the Gathering, a pair of scales will be set up, and one’s good deeds and sins will be weighed onto him by kilograms, and even by grams...” These were told through examples, by the understanding of the human of the time. The truth is what is written here. How shall the reckoning be, you will see it in the Gathering. Your own troubles will be your worry. Everyone will see the records in each other’s consciousnesses. You will have reckoned to no one but your own self.

Moreover, it is said that “*the greatest sin is to transgress human rights.*” No, it is *idolatry (shirk)*. You can free yourself from idolatry only in the world, and never in the Meta-Matter.

There, no one can help another. Some of you will panic, some of you will rejoice. Everyone goes to a set place according to his or her Rank. The Gathering is the last stop where everyone will see each other. As you come to the world alone and naked, you leave the earth alone and naked. Emotions like love for mother, father, son, daughter, these will have disappeared there. This time you will run away from each other.

After the body-of-consciousness is severed from the flesh and bone body certain emotions disappear, and one sees the truths. About the Gathering there are incredible secrets. One's interior from earthly life turns inside out. If one has lived and cherished evil, ugly things, his body-of-consciousness becomes hideously ugly. This applies for your son, daughter and father too. After seeing the truths, would you like to live with an ugly creature in heaven, even if it is your son, daughter or father?

In the realm of judgment the sense of motherhood, fatherhood, brotherhood, or sisterhood disappears; everyone worries for their own troubles. Meta-material consciousness is formed by each human themselves while living on earth. For instance, as you cannot demand anyone on earth, "Why did you create me ugly?", it will be the same there. Biological body in earthly life forms as necessitated by fate (that is, the *main-program*), but it is passing.

If you and your loved ones have prepared in the way it was told back on earth, you can see and meet each other anytime you want, and move however you like in the realms of Heaven you will go to. In meta-material realms there is no sun, no night, no sleep... The realm you are in (heaven) is colored and lit to your liking. All creatures there are under your command. There, time is stopped and life eternalized. In the Meta-Matter, both the people of Heaven and the people of Hell are subjected to differences of Rank.

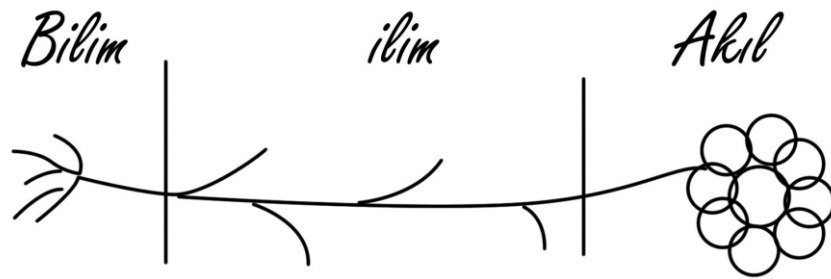
Today, humans are spoiled by the knowledge of the century they are in. Blaming the ancients with primitivity, they fancy themselves smart. However, they haven't even managed to overcome their bodies. They are not aware of the over-cerebral mind. They think they are earthen bodies. All they do is to comfort and adorn the earthen body, and boast with the shape of their bodies. "This part of mine is prettier, this part of mine is more charming, etc." As if these happened by their own wishes. They live unaware of themselves, that is, their consciousnesses.

Beauty or ugliness of the body-of-consciousness forms after the event of birth, when one grows up and begins to understand everything. But our bodily beauty and sex are set after the programming of the brain, before birth. Today they hold beauty pageants. However, beauty and ugliness is something that is outside of one's will. As if it was they who ordered their beauty back in the womb, these ones become spoiled, and shame people of their own sex. True beauty is inner beauty. Beauty of flesh and bone must decay, but inner beauty is eternal.

We all come from the same essence, no one is superior to another. Sense of superiority comes from pride and ignorance. Everyone is created for a duty, and everyone needs each other. Everything is good with human, and precious with human. Ugliness and beauty, poverty and prosperity, these form a balance. Understand these well, and raise yourselves accordingly. If one has become a drunkard, for instance, this is a lesson for you. For example, calling attention to that

drunkard you tell your child, “O my child, stay away from alcohol or you will become so,” hence showing the harmful side of alcohol. Therefore, that state of the drunkard makes a contribution in the bringing up of your child. Not only that, the state of the drunkard should be a cause for thanks on your part, since you could be just so. For this reason you must treat the drunkard mercifully and not contempt him. Do not forget that in this life of earth everyone plays a different part, and it is assigned beforehand.

When we plant a flower seed in soil, this seed gradually grows, firstly a body, then a branch, leaf, and finally it blooms a flower. Humanity is like a tree, the first adam is the seed of this tree, and the prophets are the body and the branches. For this tree, some humans are like a leaf, some flower, and some fruit.



Science, Wisdom, The Mind

The time has come. With the heat of the risen sun of knowledge, this tree will now yield fruit. As you enforce your laws and punish a criminal person who has gone too far -sentence him to a death penalty, for example-, the cosmic or divine law may just as well sentence you to death. In such a case the chosen remains, and finally the tree will have yielded fruit.

Among you are ones with powerful brains, but since you have no knowledge you cannot make use of these brains. Blocking your brains with a fanatical and bigoted understanding, you are descended to a mindset of racism and think that you are separate nations. Nationalism is primitivity itself. The land you call *my country*, is it not the land of Earth? You use the Sun commonly, you use the air commonly, and why have you divided the land?

Earth is the country of every earthborn. Due to the means they acquired, some of you contempt others. You are unable to think that you are a part of the same tree. Now is the time for unity. We are the descendants of the same adam, brothers and sisters.

Using everything liberally, you have gone to the extremes. For your benefit and personal gains, you commit every inhuman evil. In a way unheard of in any age but of Lot, you legally marry man to man. And in churches too... Priests who say, “We believe in the Holy Book; Gospel, Torah and Psalms,” do the opposite of what the testimonies written in these books say:

If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

Leviticus, 20:13

Through television you roll the red carpet for homos and encourage children to sodomy and lesbianism. And only because Money your god commands thus! Movie stars make pretensions under the name of *role*. Acting in movies (i.e. lying) is the most popular and admired trade, and you watch them with pleasure. Actors and actresses are worn like crowns, whoever has acted well (i.e. convincingly told lies) is given an award. Because people take these ones as examples for themselves, they also have become actors, hypocrites. Earnesty has gone haywire, everyone has taken on acting to each other. By turning the world's youth into musicoholics and footbaloholics, they are made into masses no good for humanity. True scientists are effectively eliminated, dull-brained persons of wicked nature are charged with being state leaders. Have you ever considered who has infiltrated among those who rule you?

Who rules you, after all? You only see their photographs, and vote for a man's photograph. The man wins the election, I wonder if you know the true colors of your chosen candidates? And some sport their true colors, and say, "I am a homo!" Here, it is clear that there is ill-will in the laws that create this environment.

And what are we going to do with homosexuals? What needs to be done is written in the Holy Books. The Quran commands:

As for those of your women who commit an indecency, call four witnesses among you to bear witness against them. And if they bear witness, then confine them to their houses until death takes them, or until God appoints for them another way. And if two of those among you are guilty thereof, punish them both; but if they repent and make amends, then let them be. Truly God is Relenting, Merciful.

4:15-16

Everyone prepares their own end. This is a law unknown to you... Do not think that someone sitting above presides over you by abra-cadabra or that this person will punish you. Work to free yourselves at once from the mindset of abra-cadabra. And learn at this once how to live as human, as adam.

Certain thinkers who shaped universities, without reading or studying the Holy Books, slandered prophets with hearsay knowledge. Supposedly, prophets used religion as morphine to become kings, and to maintain their kingship. Supposedly, they restored the nature of the people of the time to maintain their dictatorship.

Let us tell an old tale, and see who drugs societies and maintain their rule. It is the era of the Pharaoh and Moses... As everyone knows, the strongest realm of the time was that of the Pharaoh, and it ruled over other societies. The prevailing laws of the time were the laws of the Pharaoh's realm. What's more, people of the time would also come together, and assemble; as the United Nation does now. Back then, the headquarters of the united societies was, obviously, in the realm of the Pharaoh; and its laws legally bound other realms too, like the declaration of human rights does today.

Kinsmen of the Pharaoh were utterly precious... If someone from another society killed someone bearing kinship with the Pharaoh, even justly, that society's land would be annexed by the law, and thousands would be killed. But, against the unjust killing of thousands from another society, the Pharaoh could (would) not do anything, since from his palace he could (would) not see the persecution of a distant society. And therefore he could (would) not enforce the laws of the era that related to human rights.

The Pharaoh would lay down maps of every known place at the time and strategize with his counselors. For instance, whichever land had rich ore deposits of gold, silver, lithium, etc. he would have some persons brought from that realm into his own; made them live like kings for a certain time, and then had them beaten up for various excuses and exiled them. These persons would, naturally, become enemies of the Pharaoh, and declare war on him after returning to their land. The Pharaoh would in turn plead to the united societies, "You see! You see! These barbarians have declared war on us, where are human rights?" Haranguing so, he would have those societies by his side, and proceeded to annex that realm. While the soldiers of the united societies handled those barbarians, the Pharaoh would seize the valuable mines of that land, and thus acquire the valuable metals of that land. As you know, the Pharaoh was one sly man. So, as those other societies quixotically waged war on barbarians for years and years, the kinsmen of the Pharaoh enjoyed themselves. Kings of other realms were, naturally, aware of everything. They knew full well that human rights applied only for the people of the Pharaoh, but they acted hypocritically for fear of the Pharaoh.

Wonder it was that all valid knowledge of the time came from the Pharaoh's realm. If a savant, a sage emerged from another society, he would not be accepted. Why? Because of the fact that he was not from the Pharaoh's realm. This is why savants of the Pharaoh, most of whom being sorcerers of ill-intentions, would reject the knowledge coming from other societies. Sorcerers of the Pharaoh would have their made-up and corrupt knowledge accepted by other societies and secure material profit. Those who knew this would, again, remain silent for fear of the Pharaoh.

People in other realms generally did not pay attention to sages and savants emerging among them, since they imitated the Pharaoh's people. Consequently, these savants and sages would go to the Pharaoh's realm, and expect acceptance by the Pharaoh's sorcerers.

The Pharaoh's rule over the earth continued until Moses appeared. In the meanwhile, hundreds and thousands of lives were taken in Bosnia, tens of thousands of women were violated, yet human rights did not apply there. Since the Pharaoh lived far away

he could (would) not see these, could (would) not hear these... Oh, what did we do? Seems like we confused the old and the new. Well, about time we ended this tale here.

Moses grew up in the palace. As he was smarter and upright, he was to take the place of the Pharaoh. Because of a divine warning, Moses refused this. Had the prophets been after kingship, Moses would have accepted being the pharaoh. Although the society of Mecca in which Muhammed (PBUH) lived said to him, "Give up the prophethood and we shall give you the rule of Mecca," he did not accept. And they wanted kingship? Now, persons of dark minds, without reading, without studying, dragged people along with them; it was they themselves who dreamt of dictatorship and kingship, and caused millions of human lives to be brought to an end. And what's left of humans were left behind the knowledge of the time. For instance, in the Soviet Union of old they caused the Russian society to fall into a miserable state. And yet no prophet made a fortune, or left any behind as they died. All of them left knowledge behind, and took their leave from the earth.

Now to another misguidance: figures and icons of Jesus.

Jesus has a lovely face. His beard is very short and its color is slightly touched by red. In height he is taller than Muhammed (PBUH). Moses is a bit shorter than Muhammed (PBUH). The icons and figures you draw look nothing like Jesus. Your drawings are very ugly and engrave a false image in children's minds. These are highly disrespectful for a person like Jesus. Who has seen Jesus and made these figures?

Not only the prophets were not fully understood, but what has been understood until our day is turned upside down. The prophets are divided, and every society claims monopoly on a prophet. Wars of religion were fought, and knowledge was deprived of. "Mine is right," says one, "No, that is false. Mine is right," says another. And other people are confused about who to follow.

Seeing the way of life of those who say, "I am religious," people strayed away from religion. "I am religious," he says with his tongue, yet lives in quite the opposite way in state and in deed. If tongue and state do not conform, it is hypocrisy and its punishment is in the Lower Seven. The punishment of an atheist is in the Lower One, since he is openly speaking and is not being a hypocrite. "I am an atheist," he says, and lives like an atheist. You know what may come from an atheist, but you cannot know what may come from someone who says, "I am religious," and does not live conforming to religion. They are the most dangerous of creatures. Separating the prophets, "Mine is superior," he babbles around. He is a separatist without knowing. For you to understand the prophets, you have to be above them that you may know who they are, and rank them accordingly. Pharaoh is the one who sets the prophets in competition, who ranks them by their superiorities. For only the power that made them be may rank the prophets.

The greatest separatism is to separate the prophets. Each prophet was created in a different character, and each was given a distinct knowledge. However, all their knowledge is ultimately united at one point. Had it not been so, only one prophet and one book would have come. For example, do you begin your schooling from university, or from primary school? Indeed, humans began their primary school with the first adam, and graduated from university with Muhammed (PBUH).

And [remember] when Jesus son of Mary said, "O Children of Israel! Truly I am the Messenger of God unto you, confirming that which came before me in the Torah and bearing glad tidings of a Messenger to come after me whose name is Ahmad..."

The Quran, 61:6

Jesus also described the traits of the prophet that would come after him. This is another miracle of Jesus. Priests and saints of the time became followers of Ahmed as his features fit the description in the Gospel. In the Gospel of our day these testimonies cannot be found, because in around 325, by the order of the ruler, priests picked four among fifty plus Gospels, and decided that these testimonies were not to be included in the Gospels that would be written after that day. The other Gospels in their region were destroyed. At the time of Muhammed (PBUH), Gospels written before 325 were also present in those regions, therefore they were not misguided and followed Muhammed, as the Gospel in their hands had anticipated. A thorough research will uncover original manuscripts of the Gospels that include the testimonies above. Nazarenes who do not follow Muhammed (PBUH) are misguided as they look at the Gospels written after 325. Moreover, in around 325, various figures were imposed on Christians at the end of wars of religion.

Other testimonies were removed from the Gospel by some fanatics, which were replaced with the dogmatic thoughts. Christians who read the Gospel know full well that when Jesus came, a part of those who believed in Moses accepted him as a prophet. However, the majority descended into fanaticism and opposed Jesus, and tried to kill him. Even though Moses said, "The Messiah will come after me, and you shall believe in him," they did not believe in Jesus, saying, "No, you are not the Messiah." They slandered Jesus. They thought that the Messiah would descend from the heavens.

The first apostles who followed Jesus were believers of Moses who read the Torah. Mosaics are also slandered here. It is said, "Mosaics caused Jesus to be hanged." Neither Jesus nor Muhammed (PBUH) waged war against people of the Book. Those who warred against the prophets were fanatical idolaters. They panicked when they saw their gods in decline. They were also the ones who slandered. Those who did not accept Jesus and Muhammed (PBUH) were their own city-folk, their relatives. For a part of them were also fanatical idolaters who got proud and veiled the truth.

When Muhammed (PBUH) came, most Christians, as fanatical Jews did not accept Jesus, did not accept him. The same fanaticism continues today. Many testimonies were removed from the Torah and the Gospel, and replaced by sayings no human reason can accept. This is why there are huge contradictions in these books. Let us give examples.

In the Holy Bible, where Psalms, Torah, Gospel and pages given to other prophets are compiled, it writes:

And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

Exodus 6:20

Look, here it says as if Abraham married with his sister:

And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

Genesis 20:12

And look what Lot's daughters supposedly have done:

Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

Genesis 19:32-36

Worthy ones, those who use alcohol will know that when a man drinks himself into unconsciousness, his male organ simply does not function. Above it writes that Lot laid with his daughters when he lost consciousness from drinking. What sense can be made of this slander, I do not know. Now look at the ecclesiastical decrees that are in the same book:

And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

Leviticus 20:17

And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

Leviticus 20:14

See the contradiction? A father lies with his daughter in one testimony and he who does this is punished with death in another. I do not write these to discredit Mosaics and Nazarenes, but to warn them. Make of it what you will.

Strange it is that believers argue about every subject, yet hush themselves when such slanders are the case. Those who say, "I believe," accept any lie or slander you insert into the book they believe in, for many subjects were tabooed and the books idolized. However, all of the Holy Books speak to human sense. For instance, a hypocrite uses religious subject matters for his interests. In matters that do not work out for him, he invents hadiths. Muslims readily believe in it, for the hypocrite who puts forth the invented hadith accuses whoever it is that does not believe in it with infidelity. Nonetheless, all hadiths that do not conform to the Quran are inventions. Since both testimony and hadith came out from the same mouth, they do not contradict one another.

I present the lines below to the attention of the people of the Book who deny salah:

When Muhammed (PBUH) declared his prophethood, were his companions observing salah? They were not. At the time, was Al-Aqsa Mosque indeed a mosque, or a church? It was a church. Before the Ascension, Muhammed observed two units of salah with other prophets in Jerusalem, and what kind of salah was observed in that church? That salah was the salah Jesus observed. Those who say, "Jesus did not observe salah," are mistaken. The salah Jesus observed was standing and bowing down in prayer only, namely *qiyam* and *ruku*. Therefore, as earth rocks forward and straightens back again, Nazarenes would bow the upper part of their bodies forward twice and straighten back. Salah was declared a precept to Muslims after the Ascension of Muhammed (PBUH). With the addition of prostration into salah, now declared a precept to Muslims, the ritual of salah was made complete. As for the first mosque, it was built in Medina after the Hajirah.

From now on we shall accept the three prophets alongside all the prophets as one. We will practice the rituals Muhammed (PBUH) practiced. Everyone who says, "I am religious," must observe these, including Buddhists and others. If they do not observe these, it is their own problem. No coercion against anyone.

Muhammed (PBUH) is the Sun, Jesus is air, Moses is earth, David is water. As the lack of one of these elements brings about the end of life, denying any one of the four prophets brings about the end of human faith. Not only these four prophets, but all the prophets are like a body. Denying any one of them is like denying an organ in the body. As for those who do not follow this advice, it is their choice. Surely like everyone they will also leave the earth, and see what's what in the Meta-Matter.

*Air-Earth-Water
And the Sun
Without four being one
This life won't budge*

*Jesus, Moses, David,
The Exalted Prophet
All are in the Quran
One life*

*Leave your titles before
Coming to Cafer
Master and apprentice alike
All are one life in Cafer*

As much as it is pointless to divide the Sun we commonly benefit, it is pointless to not accept that the Creative Power, which is Single, is also One. In the same way, all prophets are one.

The Messenger believes in what was sent down to him from his Lord, as do the believers. Each believes in God, His angels, His Books, and His messengers. "We make no distinction between any of His messengers." And they say, "We hear and obey. Thy forgiveness, our Lord! And unto Thee is the journey's end."

The Quran 2:285

Do not say, "He says so and she says such," and mortgage your mind to others. You came to the earth alone, and alone you shall leave. One who cannot rule over himself, how will he rule over those in the realms of heaven... After all, one who has not learned to rule over oneself cannot enter heaven, and stays in the Lower Seven, where the creatures there rule over him: "Those who had a mind went to heaven and the poor sods remained here," they grumble. Infernal creatures have no pity, they know not what good is. I cannot bring myself to write what they do...

*Get whatever you get from the competent,
On earth and in the hereafter peace find.
Any moment they come take you away,
You find a place in the Last Adam's heart.*

*Get from Cafer the knowledge from God's court,
Not in two, but in one time be joined.*

*Be Moses in trade, Jesus in being just,
And Muhammed Mustafa in Judgment.*

Verses in the Holy Books are not understood, because each century has a different testimony. Whichever century it was revealed for, this testimony unfolds in that century. Each century moves on a testimony. Whether you understand it or not, the meaning of the testimony revealed for that century unfolds as a way of life. Therefore it was said, "The testimonies will transpire until the Resurrection." Yet today you look around, and see that the man lives bodily in the 21st Century, but ten or twenty centuries ago cerebrally. He does not maintain a holistic regard for testimonies: when reading a testimony, with no regard for the testimonies above and below, he comments according to the one testimony he has read. However, a true sage should guide people by explaining the testimony of the century they are in.

Not long before, it was thought that the *Seven Heavens* were the planets Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn and Uranus. However, the Seven Heavens told of by prophets is the *Seven Kömbe Center*. All the centers are on the same plane, resembling a plate. When looked from afar, this Seven Heavens seems in the image of a human. The testimony says:

O company of jinn and men, if you are able to pass beyond the regions of the heavens and the earth, then pass, you shall not pass, save by a warrant.

Quran 55:33

And through what power one is able to pass beyond the regions of the heavens? Here, the power told of in the testimony is God's power, the *breathed spirit*. This power will soon manifest itself in humanity, but how many humans will remain in the earth and how many will go, it is in God's knowledge.

In the universities of our day, it is taught that our descent is monkey, that our end is earth, that the earth is the only realm in the universe, that there is no eternal meta-material life. People reason accordingly: "Now, if there is no life beyond death, if what you get away with is what you get away with, if needs be I should steal, rob people, the state, and murder my way into comfort and luxury. After all, we come here but for once and end in dust, why should I be righteous—boy, here is your shot... go wild and the limit is the sky..." and thus turn to a level of life below that of animal. This is why humanity is drifted into chaos and ennui.

Likewise, believers too are drifted into falsehood through sayings of invention. For instance, there is a saying that goes, "A place in the world, and faith in the hereafter." Yet what human needs is faith here on earth, and a place there in the hereafter. Have faith here, so that you may gain a place there. One does not have faith there in the hereafter. There, there are no rituals. Suppose we gave a house to the person who said this, the same person would then say, "But let me also have a car." Alright, he owns a car now, but now he wants a summerhouse. Why? Someone else has it, and so must

he. Let us give that too, but now he wants a plane. Give that, and he demands the Sun. Give that and he requires the galaxies. Is there an end to wants? He says, “I believe,” yet his eyes are set on even what unbelievers have in their hands. However, a believer has to have a different way of life. A believer must be content. Either live like a religious person does, or follow their lead—do not be a hypocrite. Hypocrites are those who will go to the Lower Seven. Faith must not remain in the tongue, it needs to apply to the way of living.

“Who am I? —Where did I come from? —Where will I go? —Why am I here?” If you consider these, seek the underlying reason of what you see, do work of contemplation and remembrance [of God; invocation; repeating God’s Glorious Names; Ar.: *dhikr*] of holistic meaning with full resignation, you begin to overcome your brain after a certain while. Hence the Mind begins to unfold in you, and you begin to see the truths. If the wish for remembrance continues in you, you must not leave it, and continue your practice. As long as you continue remembrance and contemplation without telling what you see and know to anyone the Mind expands in you, and finally you reach the first step of the mastermind. Advancing further, you see and know the substance of everything. No one can know what you know. Suppose another continues in the same way, what that one knows and sees is also different. As your figures and personalities are different, the knowledge that is opened out to each one is also different. Knowledge is boundless and infinite. If knowledge was limited, only one prophet would have come.

In our time, it is not known what remembrance (*dhikr*) is. Remembrance is not observed by yelling, shouting, making faces, trembling, or jumping around. These are acts of superstition, inventions of a later time. Remembrance is reading books, learning knowledge, looking at beautiful things, working, praying, observing rituals—all in all, it is to live.

Worthy ones, remembrance is not necessarily repeating testimonies, listening to what is read is also remembrance, and observing salah together at mosques is also remembrance. Gathering in groups and shaking heads, making awkward sounds, shouting and yelling, these are not remembrance but deviance. No prophet ever did these. Respecting humans be it men or women, not hurting but loving plant and animal, these are the greatest remembrance.

Salah is the communal remembrance. It is the basic remembrance. However, remembrance of other kinds are also important. Everyone must observe the remembrance proper to their temperament. Should you say, “In times like these we cannot find experts of this subject, how can we observe remembrance?”, do this: Recite the Surahs Al-Falaq and An-Nas a hundred times a day, the Surah Al-Ikhlās a hundred times, and also “*la hawla wa-la quwwata illa bi-llahi l-’aliyyi l-’azim* (There is no power nor strength except by Allah the Lofty, the Great)” five hundred times a day, if possible. Also, if you have it in memory, you may recite Ayat-al Kursi as many times as you like. The correct translations of these testimonies may be recited by each nation in their own tongue. God knows not only Arabic but all tongues. What matters is the meaning unfolding from the remembrance recited and observed.

Savants got to the level of atoms, and they cannot see anything more. If they were to build a microscope with a magnification a thousand times more than what they have, still they could not see the Mind ordering and moving the Matter. This Mind orders

atoms in a flawless way and guides their movements. One single mind, yet countless meanings that unfold...

One may see one's own doings, in a rough sense, yet one cannot see the Mind. I wonder if it is one's self who thinks, or is it that Mind? "I do and make," says one, but does one's self guide these, or is it that Mind? Was it that Mind who willed one's coming to the world, or one's self? One must leave the world after a while, is it by one's own wish, or is it the organization of the Mind?

In fact, that Mind is present in the essence of each human. As long as one thinks one's self to be the flesh and bone (earth and stone) body, one cannot attain the essential mind. Consequently one serves to matter, to atoms; namely serves to a servant. Nonetheless, matter serves to the one who has attained the essential mind; then atoms do not move human, but human moves atoms. Not working the body but working the brain is proper to human. Most humans are under the rule of matter, serving the material. What you call *atoms* is material. Shouldn't atoms be serving us, instead of us serving them? Are we not come from God's essence as adam? How come God's essence cannot rule over matter?

And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Genesis 2:7

And [remember] when thy Lord said unto the angels, "Behold! I am creating a human being from dried clay, made of molded mud; so when I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating."

Quran 15:28-29

[Remember] when thy Lord said unto the angels, "Behold! I am creating a human being from clay. When I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating."

Quran 38:71-72

Animals, for instance, pay no attention to metals like gold and silver that have no actual value. And for these metals humans would not spare their most beloved. Therefore a human who values the material is at a level lower than animal.

Some value the material in the world and miss out on universal knowledge, some do not value the material at all and attain universality. The unchanging truth is that one day everyone's given time inevitably runs out. Only material remains in the material world. It follows that nothing in the world belongs to human. So human, instead of

making an end of the material given to him and claiming ownership, has to use it as a means to make the best out of his given time on earth. Those who value the material live in a constant fear of losing the material they own, and this they do not even notice. And when they lose what they have, they suffer sadness and torment. Nonetheless, those bound to the material will one day lose all that they have, and see in the Meta-Matter how their worldly lives meaninglessly passed by in vanity. So in the Meta-Matter they will suffer eternal torment. If you do not follow the advice here and keep acting the way you do, you will be returned to the Meta-Matter. The chosen ones remain, and God's breathed spirit unfolds in these humans.

Earth is entering its final phase. Whoever wishes to follow, follows. Whoever does not, does not. Whoever wishes to believe, believes. Whoever does not, does not. It is everyone's own problem. When that day comes, there is no return. Provided that all the world's humanity becomes one, stops fighting, erases sadism from the brains, and follows what is said, it will be entered to a new way of life, and the Attribute of *Al-Quddus* (Ar: *The Most Holy*, also meaning *sainted*) will be experienced.

These are the last warnings for you. None other will come until the earth completes its lifespan.

"Well, we have high technology, nothing should happen to us." —You seem very primitive compared to societies who lived before Noah. They used thought's power and lived superb lives. Today you cannot even comprehend the rare artifacts left from them, such as the airport in South America.

Have they not journeyed upon the earth and observed how those before them fared in the end? They were more numerous than them, greater than them in strength, and left firmer traces upon the earth. But that which they used to earn availed them not.

Quran 40:82

It is not known what the Sun is. The general thought is that a single matter performs transformation. However, two intermixed formations are the case in the Sun. These are *köseği* and *cılgı*. They are being separated from one another at this moment. Take an apple, for example: the outer skin is in a different state, the edible inner part is different, and the navel (the core) is in yet another state. In the structure of the Sun we may also talk about three parts. With the collisions on the surface of the Sun, *cılgı* is constantly radiated around. In its middle part, the two materials are mixed. And in the navel there is core-fire and primal-fire. With the constant compression of *köseği* and purification from *cılgı*, the Sun is continuously shrinking from outside to inside. The heat radiated to the solar system with the outer collision is actually the first state of *köseği* and the fourth state of *cılgı*, and it is material. That is to say, what is emanated from the Sun with the surface collision is the mixture of the fourth state of *cılgı* and the thickest state of *köseği*.

There are three veils around the Sun. Now, the heat generated by the last collision of the Sun, after also being tempered in the last veil, spreads inside the solar system.

Due to the fact that there is no air, it does not cool down or warm up. It remains in the state with which it passes through the third veil of the Sun. Consequently, the heat that comes on Earth is the same until it reaches the atmosphere. The same heat also reaches other planets, but because there is deficiency in their atmospheres, life does not form there as it does on Earth.

Moreover, the solar system is also surrounded by three veils from outside. The three veils completely covering the solar system do not let the sunheat out (to the galaxy), and return it. The heat that cannot escape outside the solar system, while passing through these three veils of the system, becomes different by clashing with the first veil, gets even more different upon clashing with the second, and returns after crashing on the third (i.e. the last, outermost) veil. Clashing once again with the second and the first, it spreads again inside the solar system, thinned out and transformed.

The heat radiated from the Sun is not simply heat, but it is the compound of the fourth state of *cılgı* and the first state of *köseği*. Now, as the *cılgı-köseği* compound radiated from the Sun and unable to escape outside the solar system is returned from the outer veils back into the system in a thinned-out state, the compound is separated in a way unperceivable to the eye, but the fusion of *cılgı* and *köseği* continues. Djinnns pick out the matter of *köseği* (fire) separated in this fusion and eat it. They do not eat *cılgı*. As you do not eat earth, but eat vegetables, fruits, and legumes yielded by earth, djinnns do likewise. Although you eat from the mouth and smell with the nose, djinnns neither eat nor smell like you do. They supplement that fiery material into their bodies. The sayings of the friends of God such as, "Djinnns eat rice, etc." are similes.

Structures of djinnns (i.e. their bodies) are formed by the first state of the inverse collision of core-fire. As human bodies (blood, flesh and bone) are formed out of a special state of earth and water, which is the source of nutrition; djinnns are formed out of a special state of *köseği*, which is their source of nutrition, and not out of common fire as we know it.

And We indeed created man from dried clay, made of molded mud, and the jinn We created earlier from scorching fire.

Quran 15:26-27

Rotational speeds of particles spread into the system with the last collision on the Sun's surface are extremely fast. These particles crash into the outer veils of the solar system, and spread again into the system with their speeds reduced. This way, their rotational speeds become suitable for djinnns' bodies and the rotational speed of the particles that constitute them. Now, djinnns supplement their bodies with these *köseği* particles with reduced rotational speeds. When the rotational speeds of the particles they supplemented their body with increase even further after a certain time, these particles leave djinnns' bodies. For this reason, djinnns regularly supplement their bodies with such particles. So beings of fire feed on fire, and beings of earth and water feed on earth and water.

The human body is made up of AEW atoms, which are rough matter, being the composition of seven-dimensioned particles. Djinn bodies, in turn, are made up of smokeless fire, namely köseği. And the material (i.e. particles) of köseği, as opposed to atoms, do not compose rough matter. The thickest particle of köseği is in the size of particles that make up the first subatomic realm. And their thinnest particle is at least seven times smaller than particles that constitute the seventh subatomic dimension. Bodies of djinn, from thick to thin, are composed of köseği particles corresponding to particles of the third dimension of cılgı. These particles are much tinier than the particles constituting electricity, and consequently they move much faster than electricity.

When the tobacco called *cigarette* is lighted, something of an excrement of köseği is produced. That is why it smells pungent and unpleasant to humans. A person who does not smoke is annoyed near a smoker, and leaves. Cigarette smoke is very annoying for djinns too. However, the event of smelling in djinns is not like that of humans. Djinns supplement their bodies with fire particles that transform after being radiated from the Sun. The rotational speed of these particles is higher than cılgı and slower than the first state of köseği. The speed of these particles, as opposed to particles of cılgı discharged from humans, start accelerating after being discharged from bodies of djinn. So these particles change into a state similar to the first state of köseği. This state is something of an excrement for djinns.

Core-fire is mixed in every inflammable material on earth. Materials burn and catch fire due to core-fire. No material burns without having fire in it. So, when the cigarette made up of tobacco is lit, the speed of köseği particles in the billowing smoke accelerates to the speed of particles constituting the first state of köseği. Thus köseği particles are returned to their substance. As human does not eat material that is changed back to earth, djinns do not eat particles that are changed into the first state of köseği. They are annoyed by those particles.

The entire purpose of satanic djinns is not to relieve humans but to make them fiery, make them fight, and create chaos. Notice how there are fiery people. Even in the slightest problem they get angry, lose their temper, and break others' hearts. Certain fiery persons light a smoke to calm down when a problem arises, and do not get into a fight. This is because djinns, being annoyed by cigarette smoke, cannot come near them. Hence why djinns do not like it when fiery people smoke. To the djinns who have entered into the bodies of some people, smoking does no harm. Whether they smoke or not, those people do their work of djinn.

Every material that is created has beneficial and harmful sides. For example, alcohol harms the brain when it is drunk, yet it is hugely beneficial when used in medical treatment. It was God who created tobacco, it also has harms and benefits, such as calming fiery people. For this reason, there are no testimonies concerning cigarettes in any Holy Book, including the Quran; and no prophet or friend of God ever uttered a hadith concerning cigarettes. In addition, cigarette harms the lungs more than it does the brain. For example, one of the world's leading savants, Albert Einstein, had his mustache yellowed out from smoking pipe and cigarettes, but his brain functioned very soundly.

Many friends of God used to smoke. Ladikli Mehmed Aga, for instance. And one of the friends of God of a higher order living in Elazığ, Mahmut Samini Harputlu,

teacher to Osman Bedrettin, known by everyone as *stick in hand, crust in eyes*, on whose life movies were based on, a friend of God who experienced death before dying. "Smoking is permitted," writes Ibn Abidin in his book, for it repels djinns. The ancients also said, "Smoking is not approved of," because it harms the body.

Let it not be misunderstood that I talk about the benefits of cigarette; I, Cafer Abdullah, do not smoke, and do not advise anyone to do so.

Worthy readers, in my second book *The Meta-Matter*, which I am currently writing, I will explain in detail how species of djinn live and breed.

Beings who live outside the atmosphere and in the solar system, called *djinn*, are in four parts. These are djinnic beings called *tann*, *iblis*, *ifrit*, and *hinn*. There are also three parts of djinnic beings living inside Earth's atmosphere. Similar to electricity, djinns are not visible, but their influence on humans is known. For example, although we cannot see the wind, we know that it blows from the trees that it rocks. So the influence of djinn is known by certain deviant behaviors shown by humans.

Our thoughts and what we speak are a group of words composed of letters. Each cell makes up a letter. Djinns influence these cells. You know toys with remote controls. Just like you can move a car without touching it, by using a remote from afar; djinns make one say and do various things by influencing those cells. However, they cannot do anything to people whom God has selected for Himself and protects. They only touch the ones whose creation is wicked.

As for My servants, truly thou hast no authority over them, save for those in error who follow thee.

Quran 15:42

A lot of people do not realize how weak they are, yet a bacteria invisible to the eye may suffice to kill one giant of a man. Had it not been for microscopes you could not see the bacteria too, and say, "The guy got sick for no reason and died." Neither can you see electricity, but you know how powerful it is. High-voltage electricity shocks and kills. And are djinns also not seen, but the influence coming from them muddles human brains. For this reason, humans exhibit deviant behaviors proper to the character of djinns. This is how djinnic shock occurs. Otherwise, would someone with sound thinking do absurd things?

In order to see djinns, you must turn on the first visual circuit. In the second stage you can also see angels. And in the third stage you can easily see the Meta-Matter. The human brain is created inconceivably superior to djinn and animal.

Worthy ones, as it was in the past, today the djinn live among us in human guise. These are conceived by a mother and a father just like us, having earth and stone bodies. Someone among your relatives, or even your family may be one of them. These are the ones belonging to satan. They assume the role of being vicegerents of djinnic satans. Those who have a way with words among them present themselves as

wise persons. Such djinnic twisters of tongue mix satanic thoughts into the wisdom of friends of God and prophets of the past. Acting as if scorning djinnic satans, they actually laud and exalt them. And most people believe these twisters of tongue. In djinnic satans there is no mind, and their intellect is much much weaker when compared to humans.

And We indeed created man from dried clay, made of molded mud, and the jinn We created earlier from scorching fire.

Quran 15:26-27

And [remember] when thy Lord said unto the angels, "Behold! I am creating a human being from dried clay, made of molded mud; so when I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating."

Quran 15:28-29

As you can see, God's spirit was not breathed into djinns. Therefore the mind is deficient in djinns. In fact, djinns sense that adam has the superior mind. And for this reason, they descend into envy. They deride adam and praise themselves.

There are so-called sages among you who serve the djinn. In the books they write, they claim that bodies of djinn have abilities superior to adam. Hence they justify djinns' refusal to bow down to adam. These claims of theirs are unabashedly deviant. For djinnic satans are wicked in essence.

As their bodies are composed of fire, they move very swiftly. Before the birth of Muhammed (PBUH), they were able to go to the Signs. However, this journey of theirs would take months. In comparison, a human who has reached his or her essence may sense all the knowledge in the Signs and more in a lapse shorter than a second from where he or she sits. Signs of the end times revealed by Muhammed (PBUH) fourteen centuries ago, for example... No djinn may know the creation of the cosmos or events that transpired before the creation of human and djinn, but a human who has reached his or her essence knows.

I did not make them witnesses to the creation of the heavens and the earth, nor to their own creation. And I take not those who lead astray as a support.

Quran 18:51

Dear readers, so-called sages who are djinnic can go so far as to claim that djinns know the unseen (Al-Ghaib). In their books, for instance, they write that djinns may

reveal to a person the time of his death. However, time of one's death is a secret in one's fate, and the secret of fate is only opened out to the one who has united with the essence, and never opened out to djinns. Knowledge of the future is for no one to know before reaching the essence through God's decree.

...the jinn saw clearly that, had they known the Unseen, they would not have tarried in humiliating punishment.

Quran 34:14

Rule over nature and djinns was given to Solomon. Even though djinnic satans had to submit to Solomon, they just could not acknowledge his dominance. Solomon had made all djinns servants to himself. This was tormenting for the djinn. However, they had no option but to wait for Solomon to die. One day, as he sat with his back against a tree and his hands and chest resting on his scepter, like every human must, Solomon died. Balanced between the tree and the scepter, Solomon's body stood firm, resting still against that tree for months. Djinns could not come near him, for they feared him exceedingly. They thought he still lived from afar. Until when, you say?

And when We decreed death for him, naught showed his death to them save a creeping creature of the earth eating his staff. And when he fell down, the jinn saw clearly that, had they known the Unseen, they would not have tarried in humiliating punishment.

Quran 34:144

Worthy ones, djinnic satans can never deceive blessed humans. Only the wicked, humans of their own can they fool:

He said, "My Lord! Since Thou hast caused me to err, I shall surely make things seem fair unto them on earth, and I shall cause them to err all together, save Thy sincere servants among them." He said, "This is a straight path unto Me. As for My servants, truly thou hast no authority over them, save for those in error who follow thee.

Quran 15:39-42

Worthy believers, never fear the djinnic satan, it is idolatry to fear djinns. To the believer who prays five times a day with sincerity, neither djinn nor satan may approach.

That is only Satan, sowing fear of his friends. So fear them not, but fear Me, if you are believers.

Quran 3:175

The one who comprehends these here knows one's essence is the Truth. And this one verily the Truth, among the populace this one is called, "one who has united with God." However, do not confuse this here: when one understands that one is the Truth, one becomes a secret from that power, and not God. He who says that he is God, like the pharaoh, is descended into idolatry. Likewise, one who could not know one's self in this body and acts by the urge of the body is also descended into idolatry, because of not serving God but serving the body, for being a servant to a servant.

Among the primary reasons for weakness in thought and understanding is overeating. One of the reasons for forgetfulness is also overeating. Dangers of overeating cannot be stressed enough. One must not eat more than twice a day. Whoever wants a clearer brain should divide their meal and eat half of it in the morning and the other half in the evening. If you are working (in fact, someone who does not work eats more than someone who actually does), you ought to set your meal up according to your work. Do not eat too much, that way you are only busying hospitals and jails.

Cells work soundly until the age of 33. Development stops at this age, and change begins. Whatever we eat when we are a child, we keep eating them until we grow old. However, we ought to change the type of meals after the age of 33. As the development stops, the body does not require the food it once did. We are used to having three meals a day. However, for our cells to not break down, we must reduce it to two, and have only one meal later on. More than necessary tires the brain out and causes malfunctions in the body. This is because links between the cells deteriorate in this way, and break down. When the circuits which the cells are connected to are over-strained, the circuits in the brain weaken, and connection with cells cannot be made. Then malfunction begins around where those cells are. If these multiply, the body is thrown off balance. Furthermore, as overeating tires cells out after this age, it causes one to oversleep, which in turn causes laziness and also affects the nervous systems, creating in one the state you call *stress*, etc.

Other than the seven types of electricity produced by the brain, daily troubles result in an excess of electricity. This excess of electricity creates chaos in brain cells, and the restlessness we call *stress* happens. This condition generally occurs in those who live in metropolises. To discharge this electricity in our brain it is necessary to either step on earth with bare feet for an hour or two, or sit beside a tree with, again, bare feet; so that this electricity causing stress may shift down to earth. Remember, our body is earthen, and earth is cured by earth.

The rate of core-fire in objects we eat has great importance on human health. If you eat foods with a high rate of core-fire, it affects the electric setup in the brain, denying

you from over-cerebral thinking, increasing your body weight, and making it hard to move; causing you to speak empty words.

If core-fire does not change states through foods before entering the stomach, but changes states after entering the stomach and collides there, it harms the brain a great deal; both causing malfunction in cognitive paths in the brain and giving way to various diseases. This is the secret that lies behind the foods banned by the prophets.

It is the brain that controls the human body. Since we do not eat foods consciously - that is, because we eat foods that have extremely high rates of core-fire-, and eat many types that do not match together, harmful conditions occur in atoms resulting from the fusion and collision of these. These atoms harm the brain as they pass through. Furthermore, after passing through the brain, core-fire accumulates in certain parts of the body. In time, various diseases such as cancer begin to form.

Garlic heals sick brain cells as it passes through the brain. Not only that, garlic changes into a most powerful state after passing through the brain, and visiting the areas where core-fire has accumulated, it scatters any core-fire clots, destroying them. The secret of garlic is that it has no core-fire in it. We have written these but shortly, important knowledge are in question here. The hadith of Muhammed (PBUH), "Do not eat garlic and get into the crowd," is to not disturb the others. This hadith does not forbid garlic.

There are wild, predatory animals, and there are peaceful animals. In the bodies of predatory animals there exists high rates of core-fire. Not every animal eats every food. Force it how hard you will—it hungers, starves, dies, yet does not eat that food. For in them the power of perception is opened. Core-fire is nearly non-existent in birds. However, there are high rates of it in the back and the skin of chicken, and even more so in its egg. For this reason, they cannot fly as other birds do. As you know, chicken eats everything—meat or fowl. Although there is core-fire in bodies of predatory birds they can fly, because their structure enables them to, but their meat is inedible. The most healthy meat in the world is quail and partridge and meats of similar game. These are the types that should be eaten instead of chicken.

Core-fire in pork is higher than every other animal. Today in Europe they do not feed cats and dogs with pork. The harm pork does to cat and dog applies to human too. There are also other aspects of pork. The Quran does not see eating pork appropriate for these reasons.

In our day there are many claiming to be a Muslim while their nature do not fit the Muslim nature. Ask them, "Would you eat pork?", they answer, "I am Muslim, I do not eat pork," yet they drink, break hearts of others, backbite, and fornicate. This here is hypocrisy, and its punishment is the Lower Seven. Indeed, when you are left desperate, the Quran permits eating pork from its legs, but it simply does not give leave for alcohol consumption, backbiting, slandering, breaking hearts, and fornication. Rather than fitting themselves to the articles of religion, these hypocrites have fitted religion to their understanding.

He has forbidden you only carrion, blood, the flesh of swine, and what has been offered to other than God. But whosoever is compelled by necessity —neither coveting nor transgressing—no sin shall be upon him. Truly God is Forgiving, Merciful.

The Quran 2:173

And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you. Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

Leviticus 11:7-8

“Well, sir, pig eats that which is foul, that is why you do not eat it.” So does chicken, why do you eat chicken meat then? Indeed, in the sheer variety we have nowadays, there is no need for you to eat red meat, let alone pork. Whoever insists harms his or her self, and no one cares.

Worthy ones, we ought to avoid eating meat as much as possible. For the sense of compassion lessens in the one eating meat. Meat increases the sense of sadism. The examples for this are animals. Carnivores are hostile, herbivores are peaceful. Meat of our choice should be game meat. Eat herbs for forty days and meat for a day, that you may remain healthy.

Do not forget, the source of all diseases is wrong eating and drinking habits. For instance, the chances of unrest and fighting between two friends is considerably lower compared to five or six persons. The more gathering, the more gossip, unrest, and fighting. For every human is in a different character. Now, as there occurs incompatibilities between different characters, there occurs incompatibilities between different foods eaten at the same time. The brain is affected badly by these incompatibilities and becomes sick. Only with a sound brain may we soundly think and soundly decide. Those who are sick in the brain can very well create discord, backbite, and slander. What to eat or not to eat, what to drink or not to drink, one who knows these does not easily come down with sickness. Even at the root of certain conditions of paralysis there lies wrong eating habits.

If we know the causes of sicknesses, we take measures beforehand, and do not get sick. People seek cure after getting sick, yet we should seek cure before getting sick, so as not to go down with sickness. If we do this, hospitals will prove unnecessary. Even prisons will prove unnecessary, since behind every crime there lies a behavioral dysfunction, namely in-sanity. If you do not eat what is beyond the need of the brain and the body, you think soundly and display behaviors that proves so.

Drinks like wine and liquor you produce from states of fruits like grapes that are just near putrefaction. Core-fire particles mix into such liquids after various phases. When these are drunk and become blood and pass through the brain, core-fire throws the brain off balance, because its structure and rotation is inverse to brain cells. For this reason, you cannot make sound decisions while drunk. Keep on drinking these

for a long time, and the connection between the brain cells are damaged to the point of the brain being busted by them. Hence why it is advised that these should not be drunk.

One's greatest loss of energy is observed in the event of sex. Whoever knows this has sex sparingly. Sex is something very important for humans. However, in return for the pleasures they derive from it, the accumulation of power that leads one to universal knowledge is spent. Whatever you eat, woman eats the same; it is what one eats and drinks that constitutes the body. Therefore, there is fundamentally no difference between male and female body, since the material of both is earth and water. What people fail to see is that the sensation of pleasure is given to them for the generation to multiply. For the most prized part of humans is the part where one satisfies toilet needs, the worst part. Had the pleasure-circuit been turned off in humans, all humans would stay away from sexual intercourse. So you say, "I do it, I wanted to," while actually being made to do so insensibly. In fact, it is not the brain that derives pleasure but the over-cerebral; because the brain is a piece of flesh, and its substance is earth and water. How can a piece of flesh derive pleasure? Sex is for the line to multiply. For this reason, one should do it sparingly. Notice how even animal mates by a certain order. Which means that animal is more ordered than us, not falling into mistake, moving by its own program.

The body temperature of human is normally 37 degrees. And where does this heat come from? When one moves excessively the body heats up and sweats. But this heat and the base temperature of the body are different. When the body moves, rotational speeds of atoms constituting flesh and fat cells increase. Water atoms whose speed exceed a certain limit split from cells, exit the body with their speeds reduced, and create the liquid called sweat. This way, the inner heating of the body is prevented. Had it not been for the phenomenon of sweating, the heat produced by movement would raise the base temperature to 39-40 degrees. As everyone knows, the base temperature exceeding a certain limit may even result in death. However, the base temperature does not change with the movement of the body. Likewise, fat cells also dissolve when the atoms composing them exceed a certain limit.

Foods and drinks do not create the base body temperature. Had it been so, certain animals would have the same base temperature as ours, since among animals there are species that eat and drink the same as us. The base temperature of the human body is created by the rotation of köseği particles imprisoned by subatomic AEW particles in the body. If we go out when we are sweaty without dressing warmly, air atoms penetrate into the gaping pores and atoms inside these pores. Consequently, speeds of subatomic köseği particles increase, which in turn causes the base temperature to exceed its normal value.

According to the intensity of the collision, burning (that is, inner heating) begins in the body, and we say, "I have a fever." This condition continues until the rotation of the subatomic particles return to normal. If the rising *base temperature* passes the third state of the element of AEW, the balance created by subatomic AEW particles is disrupted. Köseği particles go out of control like fire going out of control with violent winds, and take over the whole body. Consequently the brain ceases to function, the body of consciousness is severed from the material body, and the event called death happens.

One falls in love with the opposite sex, for example, and this infatuation progresses to the extreme. Or one experiences an event that rages him out, and he constantly pushes his rage down within. It cannot be held back, it transforms into something always striving onward. Thought is fixed on a single point. It is so out of boundaries that everything is erased from thought. And there is a momentary lapse of gap in thought. In this gap, the body's connection with the meta-material body-of-consciousness is severed but for an instant. Now, if the base temperature reflects on the body when the connection is reestablished, it collides with the core-fire hidden in the flesh and bone body, and this person spontaneously combusts right where he sits. Or, even though no sickness ails the body, he gives up the ghost instantly on where he sits. No physician can explain this phenomenon. The brain maintains the connection between the flesh and bone body and the body-of-consciousness. One momentary lapse of gap in the brain sets them loose.

If one has this center in the brain under control by his or her own will, the coldest winter does not feel cold, nor the blood goes freezing. Likewise, the hottest summer has no effect. It is because by one's own will, through thinking, towards one's wish, the heat generated by hidden core-fire particles in the body and the electricity generated by AEW particles can be adjusted.

One morning in Konya I went to the basins laying in front of the Tomb of Mevlana, for ablution, for prayer. No one was around but me. There was such a cold that if I spat it would freeze before it hit the ground. Due to the freezing cold, no one went outside as the day approached. The basin where I was going to ablute myself was frozen. I held my hand against the basin, heating it for a moment or two. Water began to flow. After ablution I threw my jacket on my back, I had no coat. Water drops on my face and arms, instead of freezing, rose up as steam. Meanwhile, a police car passing by stopped on seeing me. The one on the steering wheel lowered the car window, "Aren't you cold? You'll freeze to death!", he shouted. "Not very cold," I replied. Hearing this, the one by him said, "Just let him be, the guy's not normal. Who goes out at this time of day in such cold?" So they went. They had said rightly. A guy cannot go out, but ADAM can. I entered the mosque and there were two old men. I had understood their condition, but the imam felt cold.

Worthy ones, everything in the universe from the tiniest particle to the greatest structure is turning. The turning of every unit creates its movement we call *life*. However, *life within life* is something else. The true Life is the endless and boundless power turning all things from particles to ashes.

Rotational speeds of earth and water atoms are different from the rotational speeds of fire particles and air atoms. Moreover, water atoms are splayed, unlike earth atoms. For this reason, water particles are the quickest to be affected by heat and cold. Heat particles coming from the Sun turn extremely fast. When they hit vertically on the particles belonging to air and water atoms, they accelerate their rotational speeds. This way, air and water are heated up. When the Sun disappears, rotational speeds of air atoms decelerate again back to their own natural speeds. Thus the air begins to cool down. When air atoms decelerate water atoms, water begins to cool down.

If there is an interruption in the entrance of heat particles emanated from the Sun on the earth, rotational speeds of air atoms begin to decrease to their natural speeds, which causes the air to cool down. Speeds of air atoms fall down as long as the

interruption of the heat coming from the Sun continues. This phenomenon takes place until the speed of air particles hits zero. After their rotation stops, air particles begin to rotate in the opposite direction, and after a certain speed they lose the property of air and transform into another state. However, as sunheat is not blocked a hundred percent, the air does not cool down until the last point. Subatomic particles emanating from the Sun strike on earth and water and accelerate the speeds of their subatomic particles, causing a stirring. With the direction of Over-Matter, this stirring (movement) forms life. Mark that the more directly sunheat strikes on earth, the faster what is planted in soil grows.

Water atoms are splayed, their speed changes very quickly with the intervention of air and fire particles. Three fourths of the human body is made up of water. Therefore, after the water ratio of the body is lowered to a certain degree, provided that the electricity generating the base temperature is channeled to water atoms, the body is never affected by cold. Similarly, when the electricity generated by air atoms in the body is, again, channeled to water atoms, the body is never affected by heat. Enter an oven where bread is baked if you will and you do not burn.

The fact that the water ratio in their bodies is nearly zero prevents birds from getting cold and freezing in winter. Notice how birds do not drink water during winter, and even if they do, they do not drink as much as they do in summer. Animals living in deserts, for example, do not drink water on days' end, thus minimizing the water ratio in their bodies, and that is why they are not affected by the heat.

Medical savants of our day recommend drinking at least two liters of water everyday. This is not a becoming advice. In summer, your body heats up as you drink more water. When the water in the body decreases, the heating slows down. When you cut down on water the body lightens, walking becomes easier, and rheumatic pains recede. The human body can adapt itself to anything in 40 days. Whoever wishes to experience it may do so themselves. At the root of such diseases lie not only water being affected by heat and cold quicker, but also its inclination to flow downward by its nature.

Can one fly in the air with the flesh and bone body? These subjects have been demeaned from the past to our day, and it has come to be thought that humans flew in the air like birds. In fact one can fly, but not in the way you think. Here is how: In the objects we eat, the sixth state of AEW and the third state of core-fire from the inverse direction is hidden. Since what we eat constitutes our body, these states are hidden in our body. If without stirring water you channel the hidden fire in the body to the hidden element of air, the hidden air in the body heats up. When this heat is balanced, the body loses its weight. After all, there is no weight in the body; with the centripetal swirling of the core-fire making up the earth's core there happens a pull, and it is thought that there is weight. The moment you are freed from the core's pull, you use the circuit in your brain enabling you to walk and go instantly to the place you want to go. For instance, you can go from Asia to America in a spell as short as one hundredth of a second. Think about it, when you walk, who is it that wants to walk? Your feet? Hardly. You insensibly activate a circuit in your brain through thought. Such is going from one place to another in an instant. You move as fast as you want and go to the place you want to go. Just as you set your pace when moving on foot to your liking, and run at the speed of your wish, the collisioning of the elements of fire and air can be set to the speed of one's wish in the same way.

However, this phenomenon is limited to the bounds of the solar system. You cannot traverse the universe with this technique. Universe, that you cannot travel with the material body, but you can with the body-of-consciousness.

Imagine that you want to go from America to Asia. You can go at the velocity of 100.000 kms per second. You may object, "The body would be damaged by the friction of external air." —No. I may give an example as follows: The man walks on fire or lays on shards of glass, and the body is not affected at all. Such people use a special circuit without noticing. The second is this: your flight in such a way cannot be seen by the manifest eye, because matter is space, and you are thereby extra-spatial. Therefore the material body gets under your control. Do not forget that including the invisibility-circuit, there are tens of thousands of unique circuits in the brain. Such knowledge is not the kind that people subject to conditionings can believe in.

Ready conditionings of people is caused by *apprehension* (sense of selfness). For human, apprehension is more dangerous than both djinn and satan. Every human grows up with apprehension after coming to earth. The one who banishes one's apprehension makes a Muslim out of the *Apprehension Djinn* beside him, and is saved. To the vanquisher of apprehension no djinn or satan may touch. What dulls one's thoughts is apprehension. This is why people are conditioned by what they hear, be it right or wrong. They cannot use their head, for apprehension does not let them. For this reason they live confusing rights and wrongs.

Plant and animal are beings given to our service. The difference distinguishing us from them is mind and will. When we fail to make use of our mind and willpower, we take ourselves to be animal, and live at a level far below them.

All animals swim. And who taughts animals to swim? Some say God, some say evolution. Nonetheless, animals swim because they have no apprehension (anxiety) in them. Anxiety is caused by thought, and animal is free from thought. But there is, albeit fixed and limited, willpower in animal. Animal uses precisely this will. Since there is no anxiety in newborn babies, they also swim. But grown-ups cannot swim without learning to swim, because there is anxiety in grown-ups, or rather the ability to think. Thought is given only to human. "Wonder what would happen if I did it like this, or should I do it like that?", he ponders, calculating a variety of outcomes. So human is in dilemma. Moreover, human is under the control of the body, ruled over by the body. By the desire of the body human acts and lives, unwitting of the boundless willpower in one's self. Precisely for this reason, human has remained lower than animal. Had human had learned to use the will, he and she would divide waters, and dominate air and earth and water. For the will in human is the boundless and infinite *Almighty's Attribute of Might*. Therefore the most important attribute of adam is the Attribute of Might present in one's self.

Today people live with no idea of willpower, because air-earth-water has dominion over humans instead of humans having dominion over them. Societies before Noah utilized this attribute. It was also seen in certain Muslims until three centuries ago. Sadly, however, humanity has been made to forget these in the last three centuries. People raised in our time, because they are informed by unqualified sages, are missing out on these truths. Under the guise of *technology* they gave shape to earth and stone, that is, metals, and were bewitched by these shapes. In truth, these are

nothing but devices making human life easier. Since they are only concerned with money, eating, drinking, pleasures of the body, and boasting to each other, they live with a bankrupt brain, in a level below that of animals, like djinnic satans.

What faith is, it is also not understood. Faith means *to believe in*. A true person of faith lives by one's faith and the way it dictates. Saying, "I have faith," while living as the rest of the unfaithful live and valuing what they value—who are you fooling? — Yourself! For instance, people always take measures in our day. Their minds are obsessed with measures. And they do not know what measure is. "Do not go out in the cold, you'll get sick! —Do not go out in the heat you'll sweat!" Nevertheless, leave a human bare naked in the wild mountainside when he is just born and do not take measures, this time this human body takes its own measures, as the conditions necessitate. While city-dwellers busy doctors, mountain people do not know what a doctor is. I have seen people aged 80 or 90, we became friends, and conversed. They said they had never been sick. "How?", I asked, "*How?*" they answered. I saw that they lived by faith.

Today no one saying, "I have faith," has any knowledge. They think faith is believing in a god sitting in the sky above. You shall have faith, even in a thing you want to happen will absolutely happen. You shall direct your whole life by faith. Taking on living like this, namely when true faith is revealed, anxiety disappears and willpower comes into play.

People live by hearsay, by false knowledge picked from left and right. They have not studied and read the Holy Books, or they have memorized them without knowing their meaning. That is why they do not know what the truth is. As if there is a god in the sky who will readily send what these ones wish, who is going to reveal everything using a speaker—such is their understanding. They antagonize those who do not think like them. Approach them, they are complaining about everything. They readily judge others. They are become pharaohs, and have no idea. Judging people is only reserved for their creator. Looking at them, the others see their condition and way of life, and as they have not read the Holy Books, they think the Holy Books are nonsense, hence missing out on the knowledge of the Truth. They also live from memory. As if the Holy Books were revealed only for the so-called believers. Indeed, they were revealed for everyone, for all the world's humanity.

The Holy Books are like the Sun, everyone benefits from them. As there is one sun and it is benefitted by all humanity, such is this. The Holy Books are not in anyone's monopoly; no one can claim them saying, "This is mine, that is yours." All of them are the common knowledge of humanity. Consider these well. What do you care about him or her, about others; open and read them for yourself, and learn for yourself.

If one attains the holistic mind, which is possible through will and faith, one brings the body-of-consciousness and the material body under control. For this, one has to know that the material body is not one's self, that the material body is a device of mud. Also, one has to break free from the presumption that one's selfness is one's self. Breaking free from this presumption is not possible through knowledge, but by putting what one knows into practice.

The whole body is connected to the brain. The body gets permission to move from the brain. Therefore, the ones whose thought's power is turned on can, for example, give

power to the brains of sick people who are paralyzed, turn on the *circuits responsible for walking*, and enable them to move. Clogged and cut veins and damaged nervous cells in some paralyzed persons can, again, be repaired by activating various circuits. Not only that, but the cells constituting the broken circuits in the brain can be changed as if changing parts.

In the brain there are circuits organizing brain cells too. Someone's leg is cut off, for instance. At the cells where this leg is cut off, data of the cells belonging to the cut part is also present. With the help of a second brain, brain-circuits of the person with the severed leg which would begin a new cell formation from the cut part can be turned on. Thanks to this, a new foot to replace the cut foot can be formed. In some reptiles, for instance, when the tail is cut off, a new one forms by itself to replace the missing. In those species of reptiles these circuits are naturally activated. Indeed, they die when these circuits are broken. Similarly, when deer's antlers are cut off, which are harder and sturdier than all human bones, they grow again. Such circuits are also activated in deers' brains. As a discharged car battery can be charged and activated by another full battery, a brain can affect another brain and activate brain circuits that are turned off.

In the human brain there is a center holding all the circuits under control. When this center's activity stops, the human brain dies. Aside from this center, if any of the circuits connected to the will ceases to function, the human body does not die but is disabled or sickened.

In fact, there is a separate circuit for each member in the brain. For example, when the thumb is cut off in the world, the thumb that forms in the body-of-consciousness is not cut off. Our experiences form our consciousness. You saw a car, for instance. This image you thus captured with the camera of the eye is transferred to your body-of-consciousness. So, even if the car is destroyed later on, the image recorded in the consciousness is never destroyed. To throw the image of this car out of the consciousness is simply not possible. Not only that, but even to divide and dissemble the image recorded in the consciousness is impossible. This is because the records in the consciousness are not made up of particles, they are extra-material. Therefore the truth is the indivisible, unbreakable, inerasable, non-perishable consciousness. And the brain is a device made of earth and water. So, the image of the severed thumb recorded in the consciousness may be clothed in flesh and bone using the brain's center by our will. To do this, we would have to create new cells from earth and water atoms at an extra-temporal speed by turning on the circuits responsible for the severed thumb. In our time, as they do not know about over-material power, humans find these hard to believe in. They are not aware that we are connected to the endless and boundless master-power making everything be and encompassing everything.

A tree is to be hewn, for instance. There is a tree, a chainsaw, electricity and human. And the tree is hewn. Who did it? The chainsaw, electricity, or human? Electricity and chainsaw minus human equals in no hewn tree. Human and chainsaw minus electricity equals in no hewn tree. Electricity and human minus chainsaw equals in no hewn tree. So did these three hew it together, or was it an external power outside of this tree?

To understand this, let us seek the answer of this question: Could the tree be hewn by any human? He who has never seen a chainsaw before, for instance, someone who

lived a thousand years ago? Or a mad person? So the tree was hewn by the single common difference between the ones who can use the chainsaw and the ones who cannot. And what is this difference? Now, you have to find this difference. Because this difference is the basic quality distinguishing you from other creation. Did this difference really hew the tree when the chainsaw rubbed against the tree, or was it before that? Now, adam discovered electricity with the quality distinguishing adam from other creation, invented the chainsaw, and had human hew the tree with them. Moreover, with this quality, adam is not only potent enough to hew the tree, but to restore the hewn tree back to existence.

Human has two material eyes. These two material eyes are devices, and the beholder is the brain, we know these. In the brain's visual center there are three visual circuits. With the event of birth, the manifest eye seeing matter is enabled, the others are disabled. Look at the mirror, you cannot see each of the two pupils at the same time. Look at one and you cannot see the other, look at the other and this time you cannot see the one before. Which means that though human has two material eyes, the two see one. Shut one eye, look with the other, or look with them both—you see the same stuff.

Today science does not exactly know about the quality of one of the two material eyes, namely the right eye. The right eye is rigged to the circuit of the left eye with the event of birth. For this reason, the right eye sees what the left eye sees. Nonetheless, the right eye was actually made to be for seeing dimensions simply impossible to see with the left eye, such as the Meta-Matter, seeing which is only possible by the enabling of visual circuits belonging to the right eye.

If a wise-man says, "The Meta-Matter cannot be seen with the material eye," it means that this person has remained in the realm of meaning. His brain evaluates what it sees by way of thought. He knows how something comes into being by way of thought. He looks and says, "That which is seen is a dream." For instance, he looks at an apple tree, thinking. He sees by way of thought that its substance is earth and water. He knows that the image of the apple swells with earth and water. Now, this is called the heart's eye. That is, the heart's eye sees that the image is clothed in matter. It is true. Since he cannot know any further, he thinks that his Place is the highest Place, that there is nothing beyond it. This man here thinks it is impossible to see the meta-material realm called the *hereafter* like seeing matter. However, had this person turned on the other two circuits in the visual center, and rigged one of the eyes (namely, the very available right eye) to these circuits, he could have seen with the right eye both the Meta-Matter and the Over-Matter just like he sees the Matter. He could have talked with the ones in the hereafter, even... A person who has activated his or her right eye can see the previous states of earth, water, the world, and the galaxy. One can even see their essential truth.

Infinity is something and the *essential truth* is another. Infinity, as it is infinite, obviously cannot be seen. However, the truth of the meanings coming into existence in this infinity can be seen, and there can be nothing more. Let us give an example: you sleep, your eyes are shut... Do you not see trees, mountains or your village, your father or a friend through dreaming, as if your eyes are open? With the event of birth the visual circuit belonging to the left eye is activated, so you already see the Matter with your two eyes connected to this circuit when you are awake, out of dream. However, in sleep you see with closed eyes places you have never seen before on

earth, as if you are awake. Perhaps you go to those places through some means after a while, and struck by awe you say, “I have seen here before in my dream.” Again, when asleep, you see a relative in the hereafter, heaven or hell, as if your eye is open. So, if you rig your right eye to the other two circuits aside from the visual circuit belonging to the left eye, which shows the Matter, you also see the Meta-Matter with your right eye, as if seeing the Matter.

And how is the right eye rigged to the other two circuits? —When you are asleep, the sleeper is your *relative selfness*. The body never sleeps, it continues its own functions—heart, brain, and all the organs still function. So, the veil before the other visual circuits is your relative selfness. When you remove the relative selfness, you see what you see in dreams also while awake. You think objects you see with the material eye to be the truth. Verily, objects in the Matter are fancies, but it has to be remembered that these are also the truth by the image they are seen. Understand this here very well. People do not work to gain such knowledge, they run after passing things.

A microscope magnifies what is small, namely brings it closer. Telescopes bring near what is far. The eye that beholds through these is the same material eye. What brings them near is the lens. And yet, had you turned on the deactivated visual circuits in your brains, your vision would stretch to infinity. You would watch the lives in the galaxy as if facing them.

It is said in the Quran, “*After this material body of yours break apart and the life of the body-of-consciousness begins, your vision in the hereafter becomes keener*” [With reference to 50:22, “*You were indeed heedless of this. Now We have removed from you your cover; so today your sight is piercing.*”]. What is meant here is the visual circuits which are deactivated in you. After the connection of the body-of-consciousness with the flesh and bone body is severed, sleep is lifted and your vision is sharpened.

Men of medicine said about people who occasionally see what is not seen with the material eye while awake, “He or she is hallucinating.” In some humans, circuits in the visual center are created very delicately. Sometimes the second eye shifts to these circuits. Then they see beings you cannot see. Moreover, they may see those living among you, or adams living in solar systems around you, as those places are brought near them as if with the lens of a telescope, as if they are near or facing them. So, in such persons the other visual circuits in the visual center are turned on. It does not last long; as if a mist sets in, they are closed again. When these people say, “I saw *this*, things such as *that*,” they are promptly accused, “It was a fancy,” or “You hallucinated.” However, *fancy* means *that which is not*—it means *non-existent*. How can *that which is not* or *non-existent* be seen? In truth, the fanciful are actually those who do not comprehend these people who supposedly hallucinate.

What the doctors call hallucination happens when users of drugs and intoxicating matter put their brain mechanism under the influence of the drug, and see things they fantasized about while sober start to take shape and turn into visual. What they reportedly see is their fantasy turning into visual. These are cerebral shapes and visuals.

You say, “*a tree leaf*,” for example. When the leaf falls on earth, it eventually turns to earth. Nothing like the leaf remains. It was earth, did it not assume a shape and returned to its former state? Wonder who is hallucinating? Fancy is your thoughts. Men of medicine treat such people as if they are insane. And because these people lack knowledge on these subjects they believe them and become afraid. They condition themselves, “I am insane.” Others too regard them as if they are insane. This situation deranges one’s psychology. Furthermore, pills given by doctors help to further derange one’s psychology and turn them actually insane. Yet what these people see is correct, and mistaken are the doctors. If these people learn the knowledge of these, are not afraid, turn to abstinence, and are given guidance by someone who understands this circumstance, they completely activate the circuits in the visual center and see more other things no one does.

“Well, sir, there is psychology, hospitals of psychological health, the doctor told me this and that...” And has that doctor seen the psyche (the soul)? To talk about the psyche, one must see the psyche. People you call *psychological experts* do not even believe in the psyche. They are in doubt. He thinks the psyche *breaks down* and is *restored*. The psyche does not break down, derange, or become sick. Malfunction is in the brain and the thoughts. If there is an expert who has seen the psyche, bring him to me. None. Humanity is currently going through a chaos in this subject, and no one is aware of it. This chaos is equally experienced by the unfaithful and people who say, “I have faith,” alike.

Today, men of medicine always learn and memorize the same conventional knowledge in universities they study in. With the understanding, “There is nothing other than this,” they condition their brains. In fact, they are the ones who are hallucinating, for the body they regard as human is a composite state of stone-earth-water, and the actual truth is what is not seen. When a child is born, the visual circuit of the manifest is activated as a sample, so that it may help open the other visual circuits later on.

Had the limitless funds spent for building and launching spacecrafts to the Moon and the planets and for archeology been spent on the human brain, you would be able to watch the solar systems nearby and the lives in there by now, the past life of the earth back to the days of the first adam, like watching a movie on the TV. Had you done research in that direction, today you would even be able to see djinns.

Every knowledge broadcasted from the mother-galaxy is for the sons of adam. However, one must be free to gain the knowledge, free from diseases such as selfishness, vanity, and grudge. In our day, most humans are filled with grudge inside out. They do not know what love is. Look at any television channel you want, it is the same: trigger-pulling, man-slaughter, demolition, destruction... Without knowing what the universe is, thinking by suppositions, they eventually end up blowing up every realm. They love blowing up stuff. All they do is blow stuff up. Blow bombs, blow guns—against whom? Against the same species, humans. As if fighting on earth is not enough, they even fantasize about fighting against beings in the other systems. They imagine beings living there are sadistic and primitive like they are. The same old mindset for ages. Do you know not what love is? Then you boast, “We are civilized, advanced,” fooling yourselves.

From the first adam up till our day wars have been fought, and humanity still has the same way of thinking: War for supremacy and interest. Truly, one cannot call a creature of this understanding *adam*. What to call them, you figure that out. To kill, to attack, to fight is sadism. Whoever does it and enjoys it is sadistic. Even animal leaves the leftovers to others after it has its fill. Now is the time for unity. Time for ending sadism.

Military will be abolished all around the world.

Funds spent on arms will be spent by every society to teach her own people, and there shall be unity. With what effort you raise your little children, and then you hand out guns to those young boys and train them to kill each other... Is this civilization? You make guns, bombs, and sell them. With those funds you build a reign of tears and call yourselves civilized. Is this civilization? This can only be sadism.

You write scripts and shoot sadistic movies. Shooting, killing, heisting, torturing mother, father, neighbor... You unwittingly have made sadists of people. Are there no films of love? Are you so deprived of loving, being loved? Love, charity—these you think are shooting and killing. You represent beings coming from other worlds as ugly and cruel. Yet what you depict are images of satan and iblis. You insensibly take inspiration from them. Had you seen adams in other realms, your mind would turn from their beauty. You are the most backwards adam in your galaxy. You could not hatch out of the egg. You do not know what beauty and happiness is. War has been waged for centuries onwards, and still the same understanding. You even want to fight wars in other stars. You mistook their inhabitants as being sadistic like you yourselves are.

A person who says, “I am become Islam,” does not even hurt an ant. Why? God gave life to everyone which is from His own Life. With what right do you hurt that life? Have you created that life that you dare take it? Jihad is with one’s own Self. Tyranny can never overcome knowledge. Knowledge is the reflection of the mind, and the mind is the strongest weapon in the cosmos.

Problems are not solved through terrorism. Those who mask terrorism under the guise of jihad are infidels. Islam can never have anything to do with terrorism, with forcing a certain thought and opinion to another. Am I to accept your faith and opinion? Why don’t you accept my opinion? Were you not born as I was? Or are you from another galaxy? Life given by God is taken by God, and are you God? To hurt, to kill a being is to hurt God. To love all that is created is to love God. Do you know of these? Human who is God’s servant has an angelic soul and is subject to angels, and the servant of the djinnic satan is subject to them.

Knowledge is answered with knowledge, not with bombs and fire.

Islam is the system and the order of the cosmos. Being religious is to observe the rules revealed by the Holy Books and to unconditionally resign to the flawless order of the cosmos. In a decision process, each human receives two influences, one angelic and one djinnic, being *do* or *do not*. Now, in resigned ones the influence of angels overweighs the other. Truly, Islam is neither terrorism or a form of government.

Arms do not become the hands of sons of adam. What does? The pen.

Seperation, division do not become sons of adam. What does? Unity.

Living below other creation also does not become sons of adam. What does? Supremacy in the cosmos.

One prepares one's own end, and cannot notice this. You are not aware of what can be caused by broadcasts of hatred, hostility, trickery, and persecution that comes out of your brains. Brain affects brain, these you do not know. A previous event unfolds as an outcome in the following one. The state of sadism humans are in today is spreading from brain to brain to the whole world. Now, these broadcasts eventually intensify to such a point that, for instance, they affect the pitches of super-material sound waves, instantly opening them. Then you hear a sound so powerful that your brains literally blow away with that sound, your ears bleed out, you collapse on where you stand, and so pass into the Meta-Matter in a miserable state. This powerful sound may, for instance, be the sound created by the explosions in the Sun.

You have not understood what God and religion means. Looking at the (so-called) vindicators of these, their way of living and deeds, you were deceived. However, they do not know about religion, and they do not know what God means. They follow behind their presumption. You have closed in on the end because you continue so, and you are not aware of it. You have not understood how societies annihilated in past ages were annihilated. The testimony says, "*Allah does not intend to do injustice to (anyone in) the worlds. (The Quran 3:108, Mufti Taqi Usmani translation).*" But they think God is someone who gives out orders above. You understood God as a being separate from yourselves, and yourselves separate from God; you have not understood that your essence is from Him. Because of the narration of the Holy Books, it is perceived as if there is a duality between you and God. However, there is no such duality, there is wholeness. He is Life, we are all One. Try to understand well. The cosmos is unity. If all humans who live on this blue planet unite, that is, clean the insides of their heads, regard each other with love, wish for the good of each other, you shall see everything is set right in a short while to your amazement. Today there are televisions everywhere; if you use it for good, it is a blessing.

So think for good things to happen together and pray. For things that, for you, seem as if they would hardly ever happen too. Presently you will see things seemingly impossible come into being, that all your needs are satisfied without suffering hardship and toil. Is it so hard to unite? It is no condition that all societies mingle with each other. Let every society be taught where they are. Unite in your hearts. Which is what matters, after all. Now, this here is true advancement and civilization—not snitching on each other and acting hypocritically.

Mark that satan did not prostrate before adam, because he thought adam was a body of stone and earth. Satan fell into falsehood for he failed to see the willpower, the Attribute of Might in adam. Prostration means superiority. Djinnic satans did not concede the superiority of adam. God commanding everyone to prostrate before adam is a simile. With this simile it is told how adam, by virtue of his essence being a power from the endless Power, is superior to everything.

"There is a cock and there is a chicken,"

*They said, and while acting cocks became chicken.
 “Solomon,” they said, “had a nightingale,”
 Why didn’t they sing like the nightingale then?*

*“Come,” they said, “Come, let us go to the mosque.”
 But their minds and thoughts rested at the bazaar,
 Earth and stone bodies observed the salah,
 But they could not cross the threshold of the mosque.*

*“We,” they said, “Oh we love God so much,”
 And turned to people at their door their hunch.
 To all creation they cursed and cursed; loving
 The creator, they could not do that much.*

*They sought the creator in the sky, on the Moon,
 Became enemies, thought they were creation,
 They wandered left and right, stood before He,
 But could not take the creator in their vision.*

*“There is a creator,” they said, “and the created.”
 Eat barley mash all day and night they did.
 “We are creatures, where’s the creator,” they said,
 Could not know the creator, not one bit.*

*There’s Jesus, there’s Moses, and there’s David;
 There’s Gospel, There’s Torah, and there are the Psalms;
 There’s Nazarene, There’s Mosaic, and there’s Muslim;
 They could not know these are the Quran.*

*Cafer took from Mevlana his lesson,
 Whatever they say, he sees the reverse.
 Let idolators know they can’t flay him.
 They could not know Adam was not created.*

God’s address in the Noble Quran is “We.” What is meant by “We” is the holistic mind: Endless, boundless knowledge... Furthermore, sometimes He says, “I,” and “I” signifies oneness. Which is the unknown. Because everything is connected with each other, everything is one. Nothing in the cosmos has an exact same. Everything is one. At the same time, everything is connected with each other and makes up the Holistic One (Unity). The address of “We” in the Quran signifies the holistic mind, unity; and the “I” voice signifies oneness. Nothing is created from a single one, nothing is understood without its contrary, nothing ever comes into being out of nothing, and what exists never perishes, but only changes into another state.

All creatures are meanings, servants dictated in God's everlasting Word. God's unity encompasses the manifest and the latent, the everbefore and the everafter. What does the testimony say?

...those who, when affliction befalls them, say, "Truly we are God's, and unto Him we return."

Quran 2:156

"But, as servants, what is our place in this holistic system?" Imagine a factory. I am one of the cogs among the cogs of machines inside this factory, another cog is you, another cog is the other. So, just as a factory is a holistic system constituted by the assembly of many machines and devices, the cosmos is also an endless and boundless system encompassing all meanings visible and invisible. Now, the true reason for our servitude is that we are subject to this holistic system. After you see and hear these, you find the truth of the secret called *unity* (Ar.: Wahda) in the *path of wisdom* (tasawwuf), namely oneness.

One who unites with oneness and sees one's truth never leaves one's ritual. On quite the contrary, one observes more rituals; since for the more rituals performed, seeing and experiencing more meanings becomes possible. Therefore, whoever says, "I have known Oneness, I need no further bodily ritual," is become a thrall to djinnic satans. Even Muhammed (PBUH), although he was given the good news of heaven, did not leave his rituals. Not only that, he observed many more nightly salah than was precepted to him, and fasted many times without breaking it for three days' end. For ritual increases one's wonder, journeys one into depths of knowledge. However, as the nafl prayers (salah or namaz that is supererogatory) were not among the articles of religion, he said to his companions, "You cannot brace it, you do not do it." But entrance to heaven is not by ritual, it is by faith. The hadith says, "*Even the one who has a speck of a faith shall enter heaven (Kutub-al Sittah, Hadith no.: 2).*" Sadly, in our day, it is not properly known what faith is. Faith is the foundation of ritual. The faith of the one who does not observe ritual is presumption.

Everything was made to be for a purpose. And everything will unfailingly bring forth a result. In this realm you have a very short lifespan. Each second of yours is pricelessly precious. If you do not understand these here, you understand it there.

In our day the bounds of decency are crossed. Same with believer and unbeliever alike. On the television, for example, as in anywhere else. The man has studied for years, became a master in his subject, became a sage, became a savant... He talks. You see objections arise from the listeners. And why? "He said this thing falsely, he said that so." You ask, "And how would you correct it?" He does not know himself. For you to object to a sage or a savant, you have to be in a Rank one step above him, so that you may see his or her wrongs. Nonetheless, if you were so, you would not object to them and only say, "That is as far as this one's knowledge goes." These here are signs of social decline. Everyone must know their place.

*Whence comes, whither goes, animal knows not.
Turning time, passing years, they were nothing but
A fanciful moment, the lover's here,
The beloved's here, love be life unseen;
And to live and to die is the decree.*

*I thought I died, it was I who was born,
The born is here, the dead be but a word,
Seems that lover burned and beloved sought,
Love is Lord, lovers but presumption.*

*They die and take their leave, but let not this
Ever make you think they are fancies.
There is this world and there is the after:
What you do is what you take hereafter.
Here is the book, and there is the account,
I am Cafer, I have never passed time:
Time does not pass, pass but a fancy did.
Hear well, and trust not in this earth's ground,
That what wind passes through below and above
That what wind passes about, it seems, is proof.*

“Human’s superiority is the difference of mind and will,” we said. How these will be used was taught to humans through the prophets. Human’s substance is knowledge. Adam is, if we are to put him in one word, mind. He is *partial mind* not separate from the boundless and infinite *holistic mind*. He moves by the aliveness programmed by that mind. Even a human who casually thinks can notice this.

Since we behold with the material eye, we judge everything according to it. We perceive everything as if they are each separate beings, which causes us to be mistaken. We fancy ourselves free beings. Nonetheless, we live a life imprisoned in air. Water, air, earth, the Sun, and many more we require. These our bodies require. We are unwittingly in servitude to our bodies. Our bodies are created, but our minds are not created:

*He it is Who created you from dust, then from a drop, then from a blood clot. Then
He brings you forth as infants, that you may then reach maturity, then that you
may grow old—though some of you are taken earlier—that you may reach a term
appointed, and that haply you may understand.*

Quran, 40:67

Saying so, the Quran also says:

...and breathed into him of His Spirit...

“Quran 32:9”

Why does it not say, “God created adam,” but it says, “God breathed in him of His Spirit”? It follows that ADAM was not created.

Human is servant by his body, and divine by his adamhood. Divinity and servitude coexist in human. If you have not figured yourself out, you are corpus and servant. If you have done the necessary work and overcome the body, you know that your body you thought was yourself is stone-earth-water... So you find your adamhood, understand your divinity, and become the Truth. That is, you unite with your essence. Only then you see that your mind is a mind not separate from that mind. You are that mind. Clothed in stone and earth, it seems like human. Here, the moment you reach this point, if you continue observing the requirements of your servitude to point, true will shall be opened in you, and no work then rests unachievable to you.

Who do we mean we say *human*? Woman and man. Both woman and man are human. In the general sense, women initially brought into being were called *eve*, and men initially brought into being were called *adam*. However, *ADAM* is a different meaning... What does ADAM mean?... It means the *Mind*.

It follows that be it man or woman, whoever reaches this Mind becomes ADAM.

Chapter VII: The Life

*Time I am, place I am
That cry you see I am
While you do think you are
The place in you I am*

What surprised me the most was neither the dimension of heaven nor the dimension hell. It was the realm of *barzakh*. Before proceeding to the realm of *barzakh*, let us learn what the tomb is. Is the tomb where bodies of humans are buried when they die? Is this the true tomb?

No. One enters the tomb when one begins to form inside the womb. Where or what this one was before, it's anyone's guess. One's coming out of the womb, this you call birth. However, the flesh and bone body forms inside the womb. Is it not the same flesh and bone body when it comes out of the womb? Indeed it is. Then how is it that one is born after coming out of the mother's womb?

The first birth is the initial formation in the womb.

The second birth happens when the connection with the flesh and bone body is severed. This is the actual birth. After this birth, a whole new life with the body-of-consciousness begins.

The third one is not a birth, but a passage to one of the two opposite dimensions of heaven and hell. On passing into these places, time stops, and life extends to infinity.

What is the tomb? Think well. Consider yourself: was it your desire to come to the earth? Was it you who wanted to become man or woman? Was it you who decided the length or shortness of your height? Did your beauty or ugliness of figure come into being by your wish? The color of your eyes, hair, skin, were they asked to you? Is your leaving the earth up for you to decide? Not at all... And you were free?

As for the laws of the body. Your hair grows, can you stop this growth? Your fingernails grow, can you stop it? The body grows old, can you stop it? No one wants to grow old. If your body belongs to you, let us see you stop growing old. You cannot. So the body you call *my body* does not belong to you. Had it been so, you would have full control of it. You say, "I slept," yet the body does not sleep, all the organs work without you even knowing it.

And what is the material of the body? Stone-earth-water, and nothing else. For instance, if someone were to say to you, "Go graze on grass," you would immediately get angry, and say, "Am I animal that I should graze on grass?" And how does your body differ from that of an animal? A cow eats grass and drinks water, for instance. Grass becomes milk and meat. Do you not eat or drink them? How does meat and grass or milk and water differ? You eat bread, is this not weed? From what is the bread you eat made of? From grinding grains of wheat. How did wheat come to be? It

was grass. Where did the grass come from? Out of earth. See, your body is not flesh and bone, but stone-earth-water.

And who are you? If your answer is, “I am this body,” that body does not even belong to you, as we have written above. For instance, you eat some dessert, cake, bread, taking pleasure as they pass by the organ of the tongue, despite the fact that they have no taste. That taste is for you to understand what material you are consuming. Drinking soup with salt and drinking it and licking some salt afterwards seems different because of taste. Don’t they both do the same job after passing by the tongue, in the stomach? Yet the tongue deceives you. Eat no food nor drink any water for three days, for instance. Don’t be afraid, you won’t die... Eat what you dislike after that and you will say, to your surprise, “I haven’t eaten anything better.” Deceived by taste, what you eat with relish disgusts you when it comes from the back. “Filthy,” you say. Wasn’t it you who ate them, before they came out in a different shape? Where did the fibers you excreted come from?

You fight for bread, and spend your entire life for these. The material you call *bread*: it was bread when you ate it from the top and turned to excrement when it came out from the back. You do not fight for bread, you fight for excrement—you do not realize what you are doing.

Therefore you are not this stone-earth-water body. Who are you then? That you must find, so that you may be saved. If someone were to call me a monkey I would laugh, like it even. Why? I am not this flesh and earth body is why... Whoever said so does not know who he is, no more does he know who I am, and figuring that he is a stone and earth body, he calls this body *monkey*. He says right, because monkey and other animals also have stone-earth-water bodies. Then why should I get angry with this person? Consider if this is true or false. Now, the tomb is your body. You are imprisoned inside this stone and earth body. You must know and find yourself. As the testimony says:

...and in no way can you ever make (the ones) in the tombs to hear.

The Quran, 35:22 (Dr. Ghali translation)

And these ones here think there are some people where the bodies of the dead lie, and it is they who do not hear. Yet this testimony speaks to them, though they do not know it. Indeed, a testimony in the Gospel says:

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice.

John 5:28.

When you die, your body is taken and buried. The body was earth and it returned to earth. Earth is thus buried in earth. Since earth does not die, who is it that dies? If it is *you*, you are consciousness, and can consciousness die? If your answer is, “It dies,” have you seen the consciousness? —No. “And am I the soul-body?” —Yes. When you die, the connection between your soul-body and earth-body is severed. So you walk out of the tomb of the body. Just as you travel and move with the stone and earth body on earth, you will travel and move with your body-of-consciousness in the Meta-Matter. If you have failed to know who you are on earth, if you thought you were the flesh-and-bone body, you will keep thinking so after you leave the earth forever; in a dimension of the Lower Seven, away from all delights and pleasures, then you live a life agonizing and eternal.

“Well, this is not what I heard from another...” Is he not from this world like you are? How is he any different from you? Don’t you have a mind of your own? Instead of mortgaging your mind to others, search for yourself. But of course that does not work out for you. You always take the wide and easy path. Without searching, suffering, hardship—did you think such is the path to heaven? Nonsense. To justify yourself you simply blame others, yet you will suffer the punishment for your faults by yourself. Others can not save you there. Do not fool yourself for nothing.

“Well, the Holy Books tell us to work.” So you work for your own pocket day and night. However, there are two types of work. A day is 24 hours. You will work for your pocket until it is enough for your sustenance, leave enough time for sleep and rest, and work the rest for knowledge and ritual. And what do you do? In a frenzy for money, you work 16 hours for your pocket, go to the mosque, observe the salah in haste, and run back to money again. Or you go to the church once or twice a week, do a ritual or two, and live as you please afterwards. “We fooled God! Both earth and heaven are secured!” No such thing. The man has left knowledge aside, and prides himself on his wealth and children. Where these ones will go, go figure.

Today, most humans live in cities. They are born in concrete; namely stone houses; stone and concrete roads they walk; stone and concrete are the schools they attend. They live in a great crowd, learn conventional knowledge, graduate from the university being roboticized, and get to work. However, human must be one with nature. Children especially have to grow one with plant and animal, so that plant and animal may teach them.

People growing up in healthy environments take to searching for the gist of being. By time, they learn to read both the plant and the animal. Then they read themselves. Today, humanity is kept away from these truths. People who are grown up away from nature obviously cannot break free from certain patterns. And in societies made up of people who are fitted in patterns, you cannot find peace.

If a human being has corrupted thoughts, acts, and a life that is false, it means that he is sick in the brain. A person who is severed from the material body with a sick brain has a sick consciousness in the Meta-Matter, and he remains eternally sick.

In our day, education is one sided. However, education must be two sided. The second side is the teaching of the prophets. Today the Holy Books are put on the shelf. This is why both believers and unbelievers go through chaos. People of faith have failed to understand the prophets. They do the opposite of what is told.

For instance, followers of Jesus are fallen into a great misconception. “Well, sir, Jesus sacrificed himself to save all humanity.” This is one great misconception. By the divine system, everyone must save their own self. Jesus is knowledge; you learn the knowledge, apply them and thus save yourself. You live on this earth with a flesh and bone body, can you survive without eating or drinking? Can you say, “That man eats for me every day”? —No. Just as the laws of this body are to eat and drink and you cannot live without doing them, in the dimension called the hereafter you cannot live a life of heaven without transferring knowledge and good deeds into the body-of-consciousness. The opposite of this is the understanding of hearsay. Everything is by a system, can’t you see? What comes from below is the earthen body which returns to earth. What comes from the spirit becomes consciousness, and remains as consciousness.

As for Muslims. They too have failed to understand the Quran and Muhammed (PBUH), everything is made into superstition. Be he believer or unbeliever, when someone says, “God”, he looks up to the sky. Therefore, neither believers or unbelievers have understood the meaning of “God.” The testimony says:

We did indeed create man, and We know what his soul whispers to him; and We are nearer to him than his jugular vein.

Quran 50:16

Had God been up in the air, the testimony would have said, “I am high up there, look here.” Look once more at the addresses of the friends of God who united with the essence, and see if they found God up in the air or in their own essence?

*Do not say I am I, I am not in I,
I there is in I, deeper than I.*

Yunus Emre

*Him I sought to find and found.
If He is I, where is I?*

Yunus Emre

*I sought a relief for my trouble
Seems my trouble is relief enough to me.
I sought a proof for my substance
Seems my substance is proof enough for me.*

*I eyed left and right
That I might see a friendly face.
I sought it outside
Seems it's the Beloved within life.*

Niyazi Mısri

So where should we search God? In ourselves! Then why are you looking up and around?

We have not read the Holy Books. Hearsay and words of iblis is what we act on. If, for example, someone who observes ritual commits a sin, others do not blame him, but blame religion. However, the articles of religion do not conform to lives and thoughts of people. It is people who must conform to the articles of religion, and live accordingly.

Jesus taught three signs. To those around him, he firstly pointed at his heart and said, "Let your hearts be pure," then pointing at his two shoulders one by one, he said, "Let your arms be fastened, be one with the people of faith," and finally pointing at his forehead he concluded, "Reach the Father." Purifying the heart is by ridding of false acts, leaving the conditions called *sin*. By treating others decently the heart is purified. Oneness is love of God, hurting no living being, loving them. You are created like anyone else, you must not find fault in anyone. Are you perfect that you find faults in others? For you to find faults in others you have to be free from any sin. Although, one who has reached that point finds no fault in anyone.

Today believers are so divided that if you counted them all, you would find hundreds of sects. Because the religious have conditioned brains they are divided, broken apart... Each one says, "Mine is right." The hardest thing for a human is to break free from conditioning. It is time we left the mindset, "What I say must be," and read and learn the knowledge of the prophets.

Today there is no testimony in the Quran nor in the Gospel nor in the Torah that commands, "Be divided into sects." Neither is there anything like in the words of the prophets. Sects are things of later superstition, separatism. In the Holy Books there are warnings on the contrary, against division and separation.

As for the four sects (of Islam). In the era of the four imams, known as the Sectarian Imams, the Quran was written by hand. The convenience of the printing press of our time did not exist back then. Therefore books were scarce, one did not find them everywhere. People had to learn the religion from imams (Ar. Leader; Model.) Consequently imams would both teach religion to the masses and select the gifted among them to raise as imams.

The Prophet our Sire (PBUH) showed differences at times in his prayers and held different judgments according to the situation in various cases. Imams explained the religion by the judgments which befitted their nature and the structure of their society. Thus by time, among the people of Sunna (Way of life in the general sense, usually meaning the Prophet's way of life) and community (Ar.: Jamaat), the four ways came to be, all four accepted as just, belonging to four imams, called *sects* in our

day. It must be noted that the four imams never sought to form separate sects or divide Islam. Therefore, whoever judges the sects as separatism calumnies the four imams—since all four of them taught what Muhammed (PBUH) taught. Therefore each of the four ways are correct. Put another way, the four imams are one party, and not separate parties. Calling them separate sects or parties would imply there is a different head, it is heresy.

As for Hassan and Hussain. They had to become martyrs, because after the Place of prophethood comes the Place of Trueness (Ar.: Siddiq) and Martyrdom. Abu Bakr attained the Place of Trueness. That is why Omar, Uthman and Ali were martyred. This is for them to be together in heaven of Eden. But the ones who are martyred in the name of God and the ones who are martyred in the name of the country must not be confused. Martyrdom is divided into different ranks.

*Honey of honies I did love,
And ate honey right from the hive.
Muhammed the Cosmic Sultan
Him I saw in the Trusted House.*

*“Sects are what religion’s about,”
This I thought, and so said people about.
Divided in seventy-three
A Muslim I thought I had been.*

*Muhammed, him they could not know;
Religion in seventy-three rows
Divided, they were so left-out,
Taking the Moon to be the Sun.*

*Believers are one, sect is the Truth,
Which is no more when found is the Truth,
In non-muslims sects are money,
No reaching the truth, no relief.*

*Muslims one, separation none;
Sparse in words, liberal in ritual.
The twisters of tongues of our day,
Religion is not what they say.*

*I am Cafer, and I say so,
Seventy-three pieces I roll;
These are vain, dreamy presumption,
Cafer’s sect is the Quran.*

*They ask me of oneness, putting
Sectarianism in between, turning
Deaf ears toward testimonies
Open to seventy-three parties.*

*In '93 I washed myself,
And turned my face towards Kaaba,
I gave my heart to Muhammed,
And have seen Esrahiman there.*

*I knew the four imams in me,
And then commended them to God;
Read the seventy-three parties,
Saw Islam but in one of these.*

*The four imams are one party,
Write and read well, understand it,
Know and you're in Al-Buraq, these are
Dervish's coat from the Messenger.*

*Cafer's sect is the Quran,
Oneness whose time is each moment,
His imam Muhammed, peace be upon him,
The rest is Rank and presumption.*

*Cafer does always talk this talk,
He is sparing towards all.
O brother leave this empty talk,
And turn your sect into oneness.*

*...among those who have divided their religion and become factions, each party
rejoicing in that which it has.*

Quran 30:32

Never deduct from these testimonies that, "They are for Christians." When these testimonies were revealed, Muslims were unified. The sects of today started to appear around two to three centuries after Muhammed (PBUH).

Sect means *party*. In our day Muslims are divided into 73 parties. People who observe their salah will know this hadith:

"The community of Moses shall be divided into seventy-one parties; the community of Jesus to seventy-two; and my community to seventy-three parties. Among them one party shall enter heaven (Kutub-Al Sittah, Chapter on Discord, Wants, and Controversy, Hadith no.: 4776)"

Today the prophets are left and strange people are followed: "I am a follower of this, that..."

Think, for instance, that you are going to take a bus. Without researching beforehand who the driver is, without asking, "Is he a drunkard? Is he experienced?", you take the ride, since everyone else did. Later, the driver drives the bus into a cliff and causes everyone to die, including you. Can you say, "The fault is in the driver, how was I supposed to know he was inexperienced?" Everyone died. You died too. The fault is in you. Why? You hopped in without researching. When you take a bus, you go where it goes, and cannot escape when things take a bad turn.

Another example: You are traveling in a plane, and it breaks down in the air. Is there anywhere to run?

Hear these well. Lead your life accordingly. These knowledge are for both the believer and the unbeliever, for all humanity. Whoever wishes to read reads, and draws a path for him or herself in accordance. Whoever does not, does not, and lives as he or she pleases. Nonetheless, you are not free, you are imprisoned in a flesh and bone body, in the atmosphere like fish, hear it well.

Some of the sheiks today mean well. And what a part of them is, it is known to all. But those who mean well could not ascend to the Place of Guidance (Ar.: Ershad), they are stuck in the Place of Unity (Ar.: Wahda). In these Places, various conditions are experienced. Whoever enters this Place first knows that existence is One, saying, "He is all," and leaves ritual. Sadly, having not attained the Truth, this one is ruined. Or this one regains ritual, yet this time thinks that everything is permitted since the Place of Truth is attained, while perfection is not. If this one encounters a warner, along with ritual regained, respect for the entirety of the Law and conformity follows. Still, perfection is not complete. If this one is saved even from this, the most dangerous appears: the desire to be a leader, a savior. This Place is such a Place that he believes experiencing infinity, no one knows anything and all is known to him. Writing and saying such knowledge, no one doubts that this one is a leader or a sheik. Many become followers of him. This one wants everyone as a follower. No one can speak the truth to this one, he does not acknowledge any warnings. He thinks the last Place is the one that is attained. From time to time, he whispers to those around him that he is the *savior*, yet he just cannot make it known to all. Moreover, he even fancies being the awaited Messiah or Jesus. If only he read the following testimony here:

Say, "If the sea were ink for the Words of my Lord, the sea would be exhausted before the Words of my Lord were exhausted, even if We brought the like thereof to replenish it."

Quran 18:109

If he thinks, he may overcome this too. Then he sees that knowledge is endless and boundless, and that which is opened out to him is not even a grain of sand in the desert. Then he is saved, finding peace and happiness in both realms. Knowing his

place, if thoughts pass around the depths of his head that he is the Messiah or Jesus, he gives no importance to them. The meaning of Messiah and Jesus we have written, read these well.

*The Quran's one testimony
Would require an endless sea
And had the seven seas been ink
One testimony they could not cover*

*The wisdom of the truly wise
Received from the Truth the guidance
Makes brothers and sisters of all
When he reads one testimony*

*Cafer's effort and all his toil
To open eyes is his intention
Generation of the First Adam
His freedom in the Last Adam*

You cannot attain peace without ripping out the desire for status and leadership. It is a very sneaky feeling. It leads one to damnation. If leadership is already given to you by Truth, if Truth created you for this job, why do you tire yourself with oaths, struggle, desire? Conquer your Self, stand aside, be at rest. Does God's system change? That Place finds you, then whether you will or no, what must be done is performed by you. Take these words of mine. Do not follow behind your Self. You shall see, peace and comfort is then with you, doors of heaven then lay open wide. Being famous, leadership, these are not easy tasks. People cannot deal with their own children, and fail to make their paths straight—and you think dealing with masses is no big deal? Ask not the leadership of here, you shall be the leader of the dimensions you will go to eternally.

In every human there is the passion for leading or leadership, and it is a divine feeling. However, this Place cannot be gained without Perfection. This Place is not given out to everyone. No one becomes a friend of God just because. In our day, there are neither 124,000 friends of God nor a sheik to raise a friend of God. Now, hear these words well, think, find in what state you are in, this advice is given for them... We see your followers. Some say, "My master is Ghawth," some say, "My master is the Messiah..."

*I sought me sheiks to unite with the Truth,
I traveled, sought, and checked covent and lodge,
Seems it is the end times, I found no branch,
Couldn't find my taste among masters of fudge.*

*Some became the Gawth, some became merchants,
Collecting earthly things from followers,
These are the ones who stay there in the Well;
Indeed, friend, a true Muslim never lies.*

*And some say mine is the Greatest Master,
Praising, wandering in obliviousness,
Became a duck for them, and are well plucked,
Stay away from them, and don't tell lies.*

*Cafer says Muslim is the knower of Self,
Who adheres to the Messenger for good,
Who finds it good to give and not receive,
Who are those who find there intercession.*

A fable. A guy walks into a sanitarium. As he walks around the garden, someone approaches him, and says, "I am Jesus." Then comes another, and says, "I am Moses." He comes across another, who says, "I am Noah." Then comes yet another, who says, "I am Joachim the Prophet." Surprised, the guy thinks, "I heard of the others, yet Joachim I never heard of before." So he asks a passer-by, "Friend, I heard of Jesus, Moses and Noah, but never Joachim, is there such a prophet?" The passer-by answers, "I haven't created him yet."

The man could not overcome his biases, selfness. He learned about the *tryst* through the books of God friends he read, and learned about the Truth being one and only. What he reads and sees causes a clashing effect. Ideas and knowledge put forward by this clash he takes to be inspiration, the idea that he is experiencing infinity takes over, and he thinks himself to be a *saint*, a *friend of God*. He engages in conversations, writes books, and gives lectures. Those who hear the ideas in his books think he is a God friend of higher order who has become Serene (Ar.: Mutmainnah, one of the stages of the Self, also meaning *Assured*; *Satisfied*). And yet what he writes and says are not novel ideas or novel knowledge, but a restatement of the ideas and knowledge of the various friends of God whose books he read. A person who is truly in the Place of Friendship of God does not resupply masses with others' knowledge put in new words, but supplies them with the infinite, unknown knowledge coming from the essence. A true friend of God acts the same way in public as he or she lives and acts in solitude. For this reason, the populace failed to understand the friends of God of past eras. Compare them with the ones thinking themselves to be friends of God: they act one way in solitude, and assume another guise in public; they try not to blunder so that no one questions their Friendship of God. They answer every question that is directed at them so that no one suspects, "What kind of a friend of God is this, not even able to answer my question." They resort to rhetoric to save face. A true friend of God does not answer questions that pose a risk for the one who asks. As the knowledge they explain spoke not only to their contemporaries but also to future generations, true friends of God were often not understood, but they were ostracized from their places, and even went through torture and murder.

*Lovers' cry for help gives out a great sound,
Who knows who burns secretly in the heart?
In one glance the discourse of the God's friend:
It's in the glance, no help of your invention.*

*Time of this earth passes in the moment;
Eternal fortune here, who enjoys it?
The place of God is the eternal heart,
Come enter the heart and stay, save this life.*

*Faith in the denier leads to trouble,
All's clear, in your head let there be no trouble,
Sects are schism, do not suffer trouble,
Jesus, Moses, Ahmed: Place of Union.*

*Each and every Self must give up this life,
Leading to Truth, Cafer is the heart's path,
For lovers fallen in love he is health;
No death for the finder of life within life.*

For a friend of God who has united with the truths, every part of the world is the same. He does not leave the region he is in, for what he will search or see, he watches from where he sits. He fears no one. Wherever he goes, he knows there will be no deviation or change in how he will die, and what he will go through. Today, some playing the friend of God run away to America, and some to England. Why? So that the scientists there may acknowledge their knowledge, so that they may be certified sages... Yet this just does not happen, and so they wait and wait. Verily, the source of the unknown are the *Knowledge of the Esrahiman* and *of the Ledün* (The Knowledge from the court of God). These can never be known without observing the five articles (i.e. the Five Pillars of Islam). And even observing the five articles does not suffice, it is known if it is in the program. That you call a scientist uncovers the manifest, has a materialist view, and a materialist brain structure. He observes matter and gives humanity knowledge concerning the material, what a scientist does is right. Knowledge of the Latent is never opened out to a scientist who does not observe salah. One who does not observe salah cannot speak of the essence. Do you not see that many claims made by scientists for half a decade turn out to be false after a few years more. What is put forward is disproven by another after another five or ten years. A new graduate can regard someone who graduated forty years ago as being ignorant. And still what is taught today is not satisfactory...

The Noble Quran is in the Qurayshian dialect. Muhammed (PBUH) is from the tribe of Quraysh and he is a descendant of Abraham. And from whose descent is Abraham? From Arabic descent, or from another descent? Jesus and Moses are both from the same descent. Until our day, Arabs have not decoded even a quarter of the Quran, and you who were raised in a different linguistic culture, are you going to decode it? I, for one, was born in Turkey. Notice how many people who fancy being wise did translations there, yet the translations do not match. Indeed, the one who translates the Quran has to be united with the Truth. The Quran is not to be interpreted without being cleansed of all sins first, otherwise the chaos experienced now commences. People are confused as to which one is right. Every guy around the corner made a translation. Examine closely. Those who have done these, for touching the Quran before purging their Self, will surely suffer the worst punishment in the dimension they shall pass into.

Sages who lived in past centuries explained religion by the conditions and the understanding of the time. According to that century's level of knowledge... The sages are clearly known. The last Friend of God of Place is İbrahim Hakki Erzurumi. Those who came after him are Friends of God of Rank (A friend of God who has mastered novel knowledge or discovery has his or her Place in the newly attained knowledge or discovery. A friend of God who has partially mastered a knowledge or discovery attained beforehand has his or her Rank by the level of the knowledge or the discovery).

Likewise are testimonies, every century moves on a testimony. When that century comes, the meaning of the testimony revealed for that century unfolds itself in life. No created being can change the Word of God. One may change it by empty words, and is duly punished for this. God's word unfolds by life, not by empty words. Today people do not read, they subject themselves to what they hear. And yet, the first commandment of the Quran: *Read, read, read!*

*Come enter my heart, don't be a stranger;
There is no union me love, you lover.
Be Al-Buraq, or cosmos' traveler,
One life is not there without seeing Cafer.*

*Falling in severance, becoming burner;
There is no honey me flower, you bee;
Drink seven heavens in a cup of silver,
Mavla's not found these times without Cafer.*

Today we are near the end of the later times. The Place of Ghawthiyya (From Ghawth, the highest Place of Friendship of God, licenced by God to symbolically control the realm and interfere with what transpires, to have the ability to help someone when necessary) was liquidated after İbrahim Hakki Erzurumi. That is when the Antichrist began to break the rings of the chain it was bound to. If there were the Ricalü'l Gayb (Tr.: The Unseen Greats, friends of God who were charged with maintaining the order) in our day, would the state of the realm of Islam be like this? People learn these subjects from old books, and think everything is as it used to be.

Indeed, humanity is now in a period of passage. The period we will enter is the era of Jesus. The passage to the era of Jesus has begun. You will understand this by time. The broadcast of which is about to arrive on the earth. It will slowly manifest itself in brains. What you dream of will be real, you will unite with knowledge unknown to you. A new life is about to begin. The era that transpired from Adam to our day was the era of Moses. The next one is the era of Jesus, and beyond death is the era of Ahmad. Contrary to your understanding, Jesus is not a personage as you understand it, but the name of the *formation* that will bring about that change on earth. The personage of Jesus cannot come, that is against the system. We said Paper means David, and David is dead. From now on, writing is done away with. Moses gave the Pen to Jesus, he shall write and you shall read: read yourselves, the plant, the animal, the universe material. Jesus does not signify the material universe, but the material

universe signifies Jesus. Furthermore, Moses is the knowledge of the Over-Matter, Jesus is the knowledge of the Matter, and Muhammed is the knowledge of the Meta-Matter.

“...O Jesus, I shall take thee and raise thee unto Me, and purify thee of those who disbelieved, and place those who followed thee above those who disbelieved, until the Day of Resurrection. Then unto Me is your return, and I shall judge between you concerning that wherein you used to differ.

Quran 3:55

We are entering the manifestation of this testimony. Everyone will subject themselves to Jesus. All the sages of the Nazarene, of the Mosaic, of the Ummah of Muhammed, unite; discuss these, be One.

However, while friends of God and saints became a dying race on earth, the tree of Humanity reached the Rank of Inspired [There are seven Ranks or Levels of the Self, called Nafs, these are: Tyrannical Self, Regretful Self, Inspired Self, Serene Self, Pleased Self, Pleasing Self, and the Pure Self]. Soon humanity will reach Serenity. This here is the Rank of Closeness [*Velayet* has a double meaning in Turkish, also meaning “Superintendence” of a child or someone who needs guardianship]. Who shall remain in this passage, and who shall pass, it is in the knowledge of the power that made us be. Soon is that day... Let everyone prepare before That day comes, for when that day comes neither faith nor ritual won't be worth a dime; you cannot say, “OK, I have seen it,” and have faith—you pass into the meta-material realm in a desolate state. Do not say “There is yet time,” begin to prepare now. The era that shall be passed to is the Era of the Messiah.

As of now, broadcasts loaded with knowledge are about to reach our solar system. They will affect the human brain and raise it by one phase. Without this help you cannot see and traverse other systems. As the result of a certain work of the brain, the extraordinary states shown by all prophets will be shown by you. An unbelievable system of life will follow.

*From the eternity of eternities the created was in the Creator
Such a time passed that it was the instant,
The Creator in the created.*

Aside from what is in the book and what the prophets said, there are many superstitions. They have left aside the commandment, engaging in made-up acts of the Prophet (PBUH) and acting by these is what they do. The Rule of God is the book, the way; the path walked by the prophets, and not their clothing. They clothed themselves in the way the conditions of that time required. A believer is not known by

the cloth or beard, but is known by virtue of good nature, generosity, and kindness. The greatest act of the Prophet (PBUH) is good nature.

Say, [O Prophet] "If you love God, follow me, and God will love you and forgive you your sins. And God is Forgiving, Merciful."

Quran 2:31

Follow me in goodness, piety, humility, and disgracing the self.

Hadith

Religion is by living and not by talking. Prayers do have a measure. All these ones do is to observe daily prayers. They are fallen into the belief that observing prayers is the end point:

So woe unto the praying who are heedless of their prayers.

Quran 107:4-5

"It was said so by a wise-man." How do you know if he is wise? Conforming to so-called wise-man is not commanded, but conforming to the book and the prophets is. Try to learn not by hearsay, but by searching yourself. Not only that, have you ever had a cup of coffee with the supposed wise-man you follow?

Hast thou not considered those who were given a portion of the Book, [being] called to the Book of God that it may judge between them. Then a group among them turned away. That is because they say, "The Fire will not touch us save for days numbered." That which they used to fabricate has deluded them in their religion.

Quran 3:23-24

The mindset of *counted days*, that is, "*We burn for our sins and get out of hell.*"

Today we witness this: the man says, "I am Muslim," and when he is asked, "Who do you follow?", the answer is: "I adhere to a wise-man." No one says, "I adhere to God." No, he says, "I adhere to my master." There is only one master and not forty. He does not know his religion. The heart of a believer is adhered to God, not to a servant of God. These ones have intermediaries, and worship them. They are in servitude of

servants, and have no idea. To say, “I am become Islam,” is to say, “I have resigned myself to God.” These ones resign themselves to servants. The master-dupes who do not know the “r” of “religion” go against testimonies and the hadith of the Prophet (PBUH). The master curses the government and so do they; the master curses the people and so do they—those who take no heed of them are declared “infidels”. And they say, “We are religious.” Verily, approach a true believer and you find peace, for honey gushes out of a faithful’s mouth. Approach these ones, and their mouth spreads venom. Blaming this, that, him, her, complaining of their lot and earth alike. See the idolatry there?

Whoever knows religion remains silent. These ones have left reading aside, they do not like it. The Quran commands in the first testimony, “Read!”, and these ones say, “No, I won’t.” He both says, “I believe in fate,” and goes around blaming him or her. What fate is, he has no clue. He tries to force people into religion.

“Sir, am I not to teach my religion?” Learn it yourself first. One does not become religious by way of tongue. No one can make another believe. Had this been so, Noah would make faithful his son who did not believe in him, and Abraham his own father, and Muhammed (PBUH) his most beloved uncle. You are way past the prophets, you are become gods—else why are you trying to make him or her faithful? I visited mosques and churches, not a soul but a few old men. And where is the youth? Instead of blaming him or her, teach religion to your own son and daughter. He has no clue about religion... Had he understood religion, he would hush himself. Salvation is there for the silent.

“Sir, are we not to adhere to no one? Satan is a sheik to those without a sheik...” Those sheiks are gone. The sheiks of old taught not enmity to ones they raised, but taught love for all creation, and to be loved. They did not leave the side of their followers. The wicked sheiks à la mode do not leave their five star hotels. They haven’t even seen the faces of most of their followers. Get your mind together already. Today books are everywhere, pick them up and read, and learn for yourself. The printing press did not exist before. Books were scarce as they were written by hand. Consequently, people sought after sheiks and wise-men.

In the last century, many who did not understand Islam, and thinking themselves hodjas, mistook metaphors for literal facts, giving way to their apprehensive feelings and preaching against, “Them drinkers, them infidels, them unbelievers,” and made the pure in heart enemies against people of the Book and other people. They failed to understand that religion, Islam, is kindness, and the result is embodied by Islamic terrorism today. Islam means love and respect. It is not in the tongue, but it is lived. A Muslim is a shining example for others. The dupes who could not understand these spread the name and meaning of Islam as Islamic terrorism.

Today religion is not understood—it is thought of as an endangered species, it is always about to go extinct. Whoever says, “Religion is corrupted, Islam is corrupted,” has a corrupted mind. Religion is knowledge. The knowledge of the cosmos is the knowledge of the Over-Matter—the Matter—the Meta-Matter. Today the religious, instead of conforming to the articles of religion, have shaped religion to their comfort. Time to examine once more the knowledge of religion. Neither are the times corrupt nor the articles of Islam changed. What is corrupt is people’s minds.

Had God willed so, everyone would be observing their salah. These ones try to bomb people into being Muslims—here is your idolatry. The testimony tells them, “*So set forth no parables for God. Truly God knows and you know not. (The Quran 16:74)*”, and their answer is, “No, we know better.” —here is your idolatry. The system would dissolve if everyone on earth became religious.

“If people did not sin, I would annihilate them and create people who sinned, so that they may sin and seek repentance from me. (Al-Muslim, Repentance 9, 2748; Al-Tirmidhi, Daawat 195, 3533)”

Do you know of this Holy Hadith? Well, living by hearsay, how could you? Hearsay from the iblis, that is. Everyone becoming religious means that the system has come to an end. Soon it will be so anyway. As we have explained above, everything comes into being from two contraries. Had there been no unreligious, it could not be understood what religion is. How do you know what is good or bad? Changing yourself rather than trying to change the Divine Order would be better for you.

In past epochs, societies were destroyed because there had not remained anyone religious. Had everyone been religious, they would also be destroyed. That epoch is about to come, anyway. There will not remain any unreligious on earth, everyone will be religious. A life like the life of paradise will be lived for a certain period, and the life of the blue planet will end. Irreligiousness and religiousness are a balance. It is for human to perfect. When either of them is destroyed, so is the other. If you want to have the life of eternal heaven, you must do the necessary work here, and go through the ordeal. If you say, “Let me have my comfort here, live heaven on earth,” you live in hell there eternally. Understand these well.

Forcing people into faith and belief is the most fearful idolatry, the most grave fault. No being can step outside of fate, everything is created with a destiny. If this is the way things are, why this fight for religion? There is no coercion to religion in any of the Holy Books.

And had thy Lord willed, all those who are on the earth would have believed all together. Wouldst thou compel men till they become believers? It is not for a soul to believe, save by God's Leave. And He lays defilement upon those who understand not.

The Quran 10:99-100

These days, dupes who profess faith yet know not religion, with their satanic hearsay, dare force people into being religious—they are ignorants who live by what they heard from their fathers. Even the prophets had no such authority, I wonder where they derived it from! He opposes the Quran, because he has not read the Quran. What Islam is, he hasn't understood even that.

Islam is the system and the order of the cosmos. Everything exists and transforms by this nature.

The second meaning is resignation, that is, abiding by the commandments of God.

Today when we go to a mosque, we hear the hodja preaching, “Omar did thus, bravely; Ali did thus, wisely.” And we go to another mosque, “The Pharaoh did this and Moses did that.” They tell of the past like tales. Because humans have had enough of these they do not even want to enter a mosque. Today, in the age they are living in, others watch different continents from where they sit, talk to people there, they have devised such bombs that they possess the power to destroy another city while sitting on their back. But these are still living in the age of sword and shield. Their body is in the 21st Century yet their brain is in a delay by two millennia. And they say, “I am religious.” The others look at the state they are in, and naturally think that being religious is equal to being backwards. He is the cause of denial and has no clue.

*He rose to the chair, and discoursed about the ancients,
Rather than knowledge and wisdom he chose old tales.*

*He arises to attack the pharaoh, and thinks these are preachings,
Give the job to the competent hodja, who do you think you are?*

*He doesn't know a syllable from the Quran, slept snoring at night.
Later times are seen in the testimonies, enough with the old ones hodja.*

*Quran is known until the Resurrection, every century moves on a testimony.
Hodja, you have dusted the Quran,
The revolution of the realm is seen in the Quran.*

Worthy ones, today, those who follow Muhammed (PBUH) say, “We are Muslim and Islam.” They think Islam was brought by Muhammed (PBUH). Those who say, “Islam was brought by Muhammed,” are mistaken. Muhammed did not bring a new religion. The articles of religion which all the faithful have faith in, God's existence and unity, these he explained and declared that the religious truth is founded on one single foundation. He invited all humans to be one.

Not only that, but they think those who follow Jesus are Christians, and those who follow Moses are Jews. However, those who follow Jesus are called Nazarenes, and those who follow Moses are called Mosaics, but all of them are Muslim and Islam. They say, “Those who follow Jesus or Moses and the practitioners of other faiths will go to hell. That is, they claim: “Whoever does not follow Muhammed (PBUH) is damned.” This understanding here is in contradiction with the Quran, and it is deviant.

*They are not all alike. Among the People of the Book is an upright community who
recite God's signs in the watches of the night, while they prostrate. They believe in*

*God and the Last Day, enjoin right and forbid wrong, and hasten unto good deeds.
And they are among the righteous.*

The Quran 3:113-114

*And truly among the People of the Book are those who believe in God and that which
has been sent down unto you, and that which has been sent down unto them,
humble before God, not selling God's signs for a paltry price. It is they who shall
have their reward with their Lord. Truly God is swift in reckoning.*

The Quran 3:199

Muhammed (PBUH) is the last prophet, he followed the religion and the way of Abraham.

*Say, "Truly my Lord has guided me unto a straight path, an upright religion, the
creed of Abraham, a ḥanīf [true monotheist], and he was not of the idolaters."*

The Quran 6:161

David, Moses and Jesus also followed the way of Abraham. The four prophets including Muhammed (PBUH) are sons of Abraham. When Jesus appeared, some of the Jews who were Mosaics followed Jesus, and some told Jesus, "What you have brought is false, and that of Moses is true," and tried to stone him, as they had descended into fanaticism and idolized Moses. When Muhammed (PBUH) came, a part of the Nazarenes followed him, and some fell into the mistake of the Mosaics and idolized Jesus, and so denied the truth.

Sadly, since the past is falsely imparted to Muslims of our day, the situation they are in is worse than that of the ancients. Because the man says, "*Amantu billahi wa malaikatihi wa kutubihi wa rasulihi*," that is, "*I believe in God's books and prophets, and I do not make division among them*," and then he says, "Their book and prophet is different, my prophet is Muhammed (PBUH)." Here he loses his faith even while he says, "I have faith," and he does not even have a clue. So he thinks himself faithful.

*Say, "We believe in God, and in that which was sent down unto us, and in that
which was sent down unto Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Jacob, and the Tribes, and in
what Moses and Jesus were given, and in what the prophets were given from their
Lord. We make no distinction among any of them, and unto Him we submit."*

The Quran 2:136.

In order to truly have faith, a believer should react the same way to a sacrilege against Jesus and other prophets the way he or she reacts to one against Muhammed (PBUH). If you do not do this, it cannot be said that you have faith, because Jesus, Moses, David, Abraham, and Noah are all Muslim and Islam.

And Abraham enjoined the same upon his children, as did Jacob, "O my children, God has chosen for you the religion, so die not except in submission."

The Quran 2:132

With the false hadiths and stories put forth by enemies of the faith in the past, Muslims of our day have been deceived, split and divided. People of the Book have become enemies...

Truly those who believe, and those who are Jews, and the Christians, and the Sabeans—whosoever believes in God and the Last Day and works righteousness shall have their reward with their Lord. No fear shall come upon them, nor shall they grieve.

Quran 2:62

Worthy believers,

This testimony here is proof that everyone who believes in God and the Day of the Afterlife will go to heaven, regardless of their religion. The testimony does not say, "Anyone who is not from the Ummah of Muhammed will go to hell." Whoever says this calumnies religion and the Quran.

And the testimony below explains the grade between the communities. The testimony does not say, "Everyone must have their place in the Ummah of Muhammed, the three books are canceled, but not the Quran." The reason why Muslims living in our day are miserable is that most of them deny these testimonies, knowingly or unknowingly, and descend into fanaticism. Though they say, "My book is the Quran," they deny the Quran's testimonies in such a way. They could not comprehend the subtlety in many testimonies such as this. For instance, the Community of Moses accepts the books and prophets who came before the time of Moses. The Community of Jesus, likewise. Everyone who says, "I am from the Ummah of Muhammed," accepts all the prophets and the books. The heaven in the Meta-Matter that the Ummah of Muhammed will go to is the Paradise of Eden. Other communities will go to other paradises. They, namely those who are not from the Ummah of Muhammed, may never enter the Paradise of Eden. Here is where the Ummah of Muhammed differs.

Say, "We believe in God and what has been sent down upon us, and in what was sent down upon Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Jacob, and the Tribes, and in what Moses, Jesus, and the prophets were given from their Lord. We make no distinction among any of them, and unto Him we submit."

The Quran 3:84

And how is it that they come to thee for judgment, when they have the Torah, wherein is God's Judgment? Yet even after that, they turn their backs, and they are not believers.

The Quran 5:43

And We have sent down unto thee the Book in truth, confirming the Book that came before it, and as a protector over it. So judge between them in accordance with what God has sent down, and follow not their caprices away from the truth that has come unto thee. For each among you We have appointed a law and a way. And had God willed, He would have made you one community, but [He willed otherwise], that He might try you in that which He has given you. So vie with one another in good deeds. Unto God shall be your return all together, and He will inform you of that wherein you differ.

Quran 5:48

All prophets are one and all are servants of God. Their grades are in the court of God, and God only knows. These ones here go and separate prophets to grades, into a ranking, "My prophet is superior, theirs is so and such..." Who are you to separate prophets in grades? You will suffer punishment for this by staying in the Seven (*The Well*) eternally.

The Messenger believes in what was sent down to him from his Lord, as do the believers. Each believes in God, His angels, His Books, and His messengers. "We make no distinction between any of His messengers." And they say, "We hear and obey. Thy forgiveness, our Lord! And unto Thee is the journey's end."

Quran 2:285

Those who separate prophets, let them think well: what does it mean, what can it mean to say, *My prophet*? Whoever says, "My prophet is thus," separates religion and prophets.

Today, people work to content God. For example, it is said that one should earn money by the loads, then spend it on charity, and save oneself. These are unbaked dreams. Had it been so, the prophets would have said, “Earn a lot of money, do charity, and save yourselves.” Rather than trying to content God, you yourselves be content with God that you may rest in peace, both on earth and in heaven. No one can content God. Can you content everyone, for instance? Give whatever you will to humans and they are not content, they want more. God’s will and work is guided through humans (servants). God is endlessly bountiful and profound. If you are content with God, you are saved. Which means that you are to love all that is created. Come rain or shine from them, you are to be content.

Writing written in fate cannot be erased; age finds maturation, and no turning back.

Whatever you may be, given life is not given back; one day you also leave, and no one knows your name.

*Fortune’s no mistress in this mud, what you see today is no more the day after,
Be a chief physician in this world, but do not expect a cure in your final hour.*

*Whoever you may be, take me in if your business is loving, your chest is grace.
Be you Muslim or infidel, if you are the breaker of a heart, you tread muddy ground.*

One who works to content God, his and hers the cosmos, and endless the sky for that one.

What’s good and what’s bad one may not know, be with God content, and bring this to an end.

*Cafer’s chest is brimming with love, the work of the ritual observer is love.
If one loves all creation, God is content, and one’s head is in heaven.*

Heaven is a single structure. Hell is also a single structure. Those in heaven know not what evil is. Those in hell know not what good is. As they are beings of a single structure, all they do is evil. All that the beings in heaven do is good and beauty. Beings in heaven and beings in hell are contrary beings, like angel and satan. You are the essence of God, and Truth you are. The contraries on earth are for you to perfect by understanding them, so that you may rule over one of the endless and boundless realms in dimensions of heaven you shall go to. In the realms called “Heaven,” we will rule over beings proper for us, we will be the king of that place, forever. Passing through this school of earth, as we raise ourselves in two contraries, we will be more powerful and smarter than them. Therefore we are here on earth to expand our minds and to perfect. We are not here to listen to music, dance, or play soccer—we are here to perfect ourselves.

Without knowing God, without acquiring closeness; if you go like this you go blind, and remain blind in the single-structured place called hell, eternally. They will not let the one who does not know God into heaven, anyway. Why? Because this one would be a miser, conceited, all boasting and doing evil, doing evil to beings there on the off-chance that heavens may come to an end.

Think well why you are here. Or why would God make you suffer? Are you come here by your own will and desire? Is it by your wish that you leave here? Stay away from the imaginary religioso and superstition. Do not live by his or her mind. Read by yourself, learn your religion by yourself. Then learn to rule over yourselves. If you could not learn to rule over yourselves here, how will you rule over the beings of heaven? Stay in hell, in the lower Seven, and the beings there will rule you.

Interfere not with anyone's religion and faith. No one is given this authority. You respect others' faith that others may respect yours. Curse another's religion and he will curse yours, at the end of the day, what you do is to have your religion cursed on. Not by the tongue, but with your life and condition be examples for each other. Whoever says, "We are the people of heaven, they are the people of hell," are in hell. Whoever says, "God only knows," is in heaven. The worst of prides is to see yourself as having wisdom and being knowledgeable while regarding others as being ignorant. Wisdom has become to recede in one who says, "I am wise." If one says, "How ignorant I was," it means that this one is learning new knowledge and the testimony, "*And if all the trees on earth were pens, and if the sea and seven more added to it [were ink], the Words of God would not be exhausted. (The Quran 31:27)*" is unfolding itself in this one. Is there an end to knowledge that there should be an end of wisdom, that you should say, "I am wise," and put an end to it?

Ignorance is not to know nothing. It is to say, "I know everything."

I, Cafer, am Abdullah, servant of God. Everything is by God's permission, my hands are only weak. The way you are, I am. HE is the ONE who knows everything in justice. Very soon the system will change. Perhaps the population of Earth will fall to a hundred million. These make a clear warning for you. The fact that you believe or not will not change the system and that which is going to happen.

Now, this here is very, very important. Let the faithful renew their faiths, and try to live their religion.

Those who do not believe and have no faith, let them live however they will. No one has the right to force another, to interfere with anyone else's affairs. In all the cosmos, the rule only belongs to God.

So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew, 13:49-50

There is no town, save that We shall destroy it before the Day of Resurrection, or punish it with a severe punishment. That is inscribed in the Book.

If one is living in obliviousness, he thinks that everyone is thinking like him. Get this well in your heads: genetics is something, and the base program is another. Scientists say humans are subject to genetics. They are partly right, for the rights and wrongs committed by the mother and the father in their own lives are recorded not only to the body-of-consciousness brain but also to the gamete without losing a bit. Thus they are transmitted to their own children. That is to say, if the mother or the father talked behind someone's back, falsely accusing them, others do the same to their children.

For example, if one treats his parents badly, these are also recorded, and are never lost. When this one has children, the record is passed down to the children as genetic data. Then his kids, in turn, treat him badly. He cries and moans, "My kids turned up bad, they do me bad..." And have you forgotten what you did to *your* mom and dad? You may forget, but the divine order does not.

What you do and see is recorded in your consciousness via the camera of the eye, and the record has audio too. Whatever you think, hear, these are all recorded. Then there is no such god up in the air, to the left or to the right. All the cosmos is a wholeness connected to each other.

When something bad happens to you, think before accusing anyone, "Where did I go wrong?" Then you begin to get your mind together. You understand that everything is not by habit and coincidence. That you call "everything" moves on a reason and forms a meaning. An apple tree, for instance. For whom this tree was brought forth? For us... The same goes for animals. They too were created to serve us. And for what purpose were we brought forth?

Take a mother contemptuous of others, for instance, the state of despising others is recorded to her genes without her knowing. The conditions that are despised by her return and find their place in her own child or grandchild, unfolding in them as a consequence. Or she despises someone, disapproves of something in someone, and she unflinchingly does the same thing before her death. The thing about, "Transgression of human rights is never forgiven," is this. It affects your whole descent. It gets to a point where it infiltrates into the base program, hence the entire bloodline is corrupted, and descends into ruin. Such are societies.

Humans have failed to recognize this: An important part of the fates of societies are written by themselves. They have since thought, "There is a god above, it is he who writes our fates." If you regard yourself as superior and others as inferior, if you contempt them, eventually your descendants become contemptible by others, because genes affect the base program. Societies whose nature was commendable went awry while they were superior to other societies, and thought little of other societies. They persecuted them. Eventually, they were subjugated by other societies. History shows these like a mirror.

Another very important example: A man gets an interest for the same sex, and lusts after someone. In return, the child born to him has intercourse with a person of the

same sex. The children that are given birth to, they become homosexuals. There, just so the bloodline is corrupted. “Why have my children become so?”, rumbles and grumbles the father. And how quickly you forget what you did before! “God has written their fates so,” he concludes. The Holy Books are against all such cases. Whose word are the Holy Books? Are they not the word of the Truth? As these ones do not understand the meaning of God, they took the fancy of their invention to be god. “Up in the air, to the left, to the right, there is a god; God is there, I am here,” thought they. Fate they do not understand, to cover up their wrongdoings they say, “He did so!” However, owing to genetics, an important measure of the fate of a child is woven by the mother and the father.

Another example: You sit with your wife and kids, and watch television. People are shot, killed, there are acts of sadism or homosexuals are shown in the movie that plays. All these are recorded by your eyes as if with a camera, and into your consciousness. These states later unfold in kids born by you. “Well, I have done no such thing, and my kids turned out so?” You did not, but you recorded them as you watched. Do the Holy Books say for no reason that you should, “Withhold your hand, loins, eyes and ears” ? Therefore religion is knowledge, and not worshipping a man who supposedly sits above.

“Why must children suffer for the doings of their fathers?” Well, we are in 2002. Suppose when the kids born today get to their forties, there are floods all around the earth and a struggle against sun rays. They are either dead or disaster victims. Or you have a child in 2002 who marries at his 20, and has a child at 25. This is your grandchild. And the child, near the end of the 21st Century, perishes in a flood like that of Noah. Dada and papa destroyed the earth to live in luxury. Who suffers the punishment? Kids and their kids...

In this case, can it be said that, “The children do not suffer for the doings of their fathers” ? Here, before they are conceived in the womb and even after that, we weave the fates of our children and grandchildren, and insensibly that.

It is said, “Fear God.” Is God a boogeyman that we should be afraid of? Whoever does wrong, whoever sins, let him fear. And let me recount you something that I went through:

I was born in a village, and spent my childhood there. My late mother was a religious woman, she had crystalline manners. It was the last days of summer. Mother took me and my brother to the mountain to pick sage leaves. On the mountain, we were attacked by dogs of a shepherd from another village. Mother said to us, “Sit and recite the Basmala (Ar.: With the Name of God).” Meanwhile the dogs had quickly got to us and had us surrounded. Mother said to them, “What is it that you want? These are my kids.” The dogs, as if they understood what was said, stopped at first, then they walked around us wagging their tails, and began returning where they came from. The owner of the dogs then came from below, panting, “Wonder it is how the dogs did not bite!” he said, “I was so scared that they got you. What’re you doing round here? Our dogs are fierce. They make piecemeals of who they get. How they let you go, beats me.” Mother was quick to answer, “What evil have we done to anyone that the dogs would bite us?”

People who truly have faith, like my mother, know they absolutely will face the consequences for the wrongs they do, and fear only the consequences for the wrongs they do. This here is the true fear of God.

A very important example: The grandfather lusts after a woman unlawful to him. This act both forms the consciousness in the grandfather and is recorded in his semen. When the child born to the grandfather grows, he chases after another woman, and kisses her. These events are recorded in his semen too. The child born to the grandfather's child (his grandson) then lays with a woman unlawful to him, namely fornicates. This is one of the most important points with genes. This is the way the bloodline is corrupted.

In the previous centuries, when young ones were to be married, the lineage of the betrothed would be thoroughly researched. People of our day do not care if the line is pure, they value money, and turn to whoever happens to have it more. Of course your grandchildren become homosexual, criminal, or traitor. If a purebred animal is mated with another purebred, the offspring is also purebred, and is taught very easily. For learning is grafting: if a sound stock is grafted, it takes the scion very quickly. Mate a purebred animal with a common animal, and the offspring is half-bred, that is, a bastard. Notice how half-bred animals are very hard to train. If a father wishes to marry his son or daughter into a decent family, two-legged devils are quick to say, "What age are we livin' in? Boy, you are backwards. These are the stuff of the past..." And so lead that person astray like themselves.

"Well then, how can a bloodline be restored?" Only through prayer. Because everything corrupted, so did this. Everything has a first and a last. Nowadays, only one in seven hundred can protect themselves. Others, failing to use their will, say, "Everyone is doing so," and are in fault. They have surrendered to the antichrist of Money.

There are fruit trees; walnut, for example. One year it yields many fruits. In the second or the third year it yields but a few, and there are mostly leaves. It is not another tree... Such is the tree of humanity.

This tree of humanity can no longer be grafted, and such a tree is hewn and thrown away by the owner of the garden. The decree is issued from the divine law, this tree will be cut down. The tree of humanity has received its first blow.

By the law divine, no society is destroyed without a warning. From the times of the first adam to the times of Noah many civilizations were destroyed, that is, the tree of humanity was pruned, and new bodies sprung forth instead. Now, it is the year 2002. It has been 2417 years since Jesus was born. More than fourteen centuries have passed after Muhammed (PBUH) passed away. The tree of humanity needs to be pruned again, but since it has grown too old, it yields no fruit. This is why it will be hewn. The tree of humanity has received its first blow.

"If our fathers, and their fathers, and general forefathers of ours did wrong, if they are the reason for our being in this condition, how come we are to fault?" You are right, so a last chance is given to you. Repent immediately for the mistakes you made so that you may save yourselves. Then start praying for your salvation and put the knowledge written in this book to practice. These be the last warning for you. Word is

decreed from the divine law but for once, and then there is no return. Those who will, will obey; those who will not, will not: everyone is free, and may think as they wish to think.

“From God we came, to God we return;” those who do not understand the meaning of this saying here, they will understand it in the Meta-Matter, when they see where they came from and who they are. Else there would not be the expanses of heaven and hell. “*God is above place*,” a very important meaning lies hidden in this saying. Is God somewhere else that we may return to Him? Time to break the mold of taboos, and discuss all these. Everything is for Human. We will turn to ourselves and seek everything in ourselves. The one who knows oneself is saved.

Earth is a tripartite system, being: Plant-Animal-Human. Mark how all things have an essence and it is three. Walnut, for instance: The green husk, the hard shell, and the inner meaty part. Such are other fruits. If some people object and say, “No, Earth is a duopartite system, there is Animal and Plant, and not Human,” it does not change the fact that there is Human. Nothing changes in this system just because they said so.

The material universe and meta-material realms do not have a first, beginning, or an end. Had there been a beginning, there would also be an end. The cosmos is endless and boundless. Beginning and end is according to changing states of matter, and matter changes states every second. In truth, there is neither creator nor created. *Creator* and *created* were told about to guide Human in the realm of meaning.

From the before of the everbefore there was God and nothing else, it is still the same.

“God was in darkness with no air below or above.” (Kutub Al-Sittah, Hadith no.: 1685)

Still the same.

We look at the sea, a great mass of water. We call this the *sea*. We call the water swelling from the shaking, *wave*. Yet the sea is water. The wave is also the same water, swelling and returning to normal again. Two names, sea and wave. Is the wave separate from the sea? And is the wave created, does it leave off for another place? No. The wave is the water taking shape. The wave and the sea are the same one mass of water—no separation. Many know of this metaphor. But this metaphor is misinterpreted as, “We come from the soul to matter and return to the soul.” But such a coming and going is not the case. Actually, the formation of our material bodies is explained through this metaphor. Our material bodies formed by earth and water again deform and return to earth and water. In other terms, energy turns into solid matter, then changes back into energy again, returning where it came from. However, for a wave to form on the sea, wind has to blow. Without wind there is no stirring on the sea, therefore no wave. Now, for the meta-material consciousness to form, the Over-Matter must stir the Matter to move it. Through this movement, the raw over-material mind in Human, by means of the material body, turns into meta-material consciousness. Therefore what came from earth returns to earth, and what came from the Mind returns to the Mind.

Since you have not attained the holistic mind, you see yourself and those around you as being separate. With the sense of selfness, you think there is separation, that you have a mind. Had you thrown away your mind which is a group of words, you would reach the holistic mind. Then your selfness, namely your apprehension, also vanishes.

A human who attains the holistic mind clearly sees that which was mystery before, the unknown. No secret is kept from this one no more. Our personal consciousness is both separate from the holistic mind and not separate. Do not say, “How can this be?” To explain the catch here is not possible using the words composed of letters ranging from “A” to “Z.” Here is known through vision. The mind, which is a group of words composed of letters ranging from “A” to “Z,” is only a step to reach here.

What moves us here are words. For instance, when we hear words such as, “—Come, —Go, —Do,” we do what is said, and move. In contrast, there are no words and letters in the holistic mind. Now, when you reach the holistic mind you move visible matter and what is invisible, namely what you call *everything*, without ever talking and from where you sit. As your mind is subject to a group of letters, what you call everything is subject to this holistic mind. To put it more clearly, one who has reached the holistic mind has all things under command. Whatever this human wills, becomes. Nothing that is created can step out of this human’s will. The sole purpose of the teaching of the prophets is to lead humans to this mind.

*What you call a life is three-four seconds,
Where are they that you call my relatives;
Eyes blinded, looking in the manifest;
I have come to open eyes that are blind.*

*The ownership of the world is to none,
State of weakness; naked came, naked gone,
Humanity has forgotten this one:
I have come to tell you have your shrouds on.*

*They thought wisdom is outright robbery,
All is clear, there is no clarity;
The decree of Jesus Christ is in me,
I have come to deliver them to you.*

*Satan’s words have become political,
Humanity’s dead, the earth free for all,
Everything’s under the antichrist’s rule;
I have come to declare these unto you.*

*Each one of creation is the servant of God,
Every single religion’s path is God
-Whose separators are Satan’s servant-
I have come to invite them to unite.*

*Snake at night, civilized in the morning,
Whoever's path is right he is scorning,
Selling for benefit a human being;
I have come to call incorrigible.*

*The last age denies knowledge and wisdom,
Fools the world while snatching money from them,
The sellers of muddy wisdom to them,
For you I have come to crucify them.*

*In the Matter everything has a span,
The antichrist will die in its false plan,
Those who walk here will indeed find peace then,
I have come to say this is the Guider's ruling.*

*Called Gog Magog, they're state authorities,
Descend from above and on gratitude strike;
Decree of Magog ratified by the law;
I have come to tell these unto you.*

*It's soon that the state of earth holds no more,
The hand of antichrist casts its shadow,
Hearts are corrupted by the tongue of Gog,
I have come armed to cut their heads off.*

*These words are clear, there can be no fault,
Everyone's own call to follow or not,
Ambition can't have sway over the smart,
I have come to say Truth's decree is such.*

*I've rolled up seventy-two realms and come,
I was seen as Cafer in this old world
Among you I had fifty years, hardship;
I have come to say you are miserable.*

*Hear, I do not hold grudge against anyone,
All's God's servant, I do not separate them.
Lives of my life, my dears, would I hurt you,
I have come to destroy this wicked order.*

*Peace will come to this earth, now it's time,
Animal will love human, now it's time,
Humans will unite as brothers and sisters;*

I have come to say poverty will end.

*Cafer has a statement to make to you,
Antichrist is money, where is humanity?*

*Path of the crusher of it is easy;
I have come to give my life to you.*

“And how to reach the holistic mind?” Through faith and the Law foretold in the teachings of the prophets. By enforcing the rule of the Law on your own Self. Today it is not understood—they try to enforce the Law on societies. The sanctions of the Law may only be imposed on others by a person who has never sinned. Is there anywhere on earth a person who has never sinned, who can impose the sanctions of the Law on sinners? For example, the Law decrees that theft must be punished by cutting off the thief’s hand. For this decree to be carried out, one would have to cut everyone’s hand off in some societies. Yet the Law must be enforced by everyone on their own Self; because the end point of the Law is not to cut hands off, but to lead Human to the Mind.

Things have been judged by their manifest side, which lead to great misconceptions. Yes, by the rule of the Law, if someone steals his arm is cut off. But how? By enforcing the Law on himself, he never steals again. Here, he who carries out the Law in his own Self thus cuts off the hand. What he cuts off here is stealing, because he has repented. If this was not the case, God would say, “He who steals shall have his hand cut off, I do not accept penitence!” And what does the testimony say?

But whosoever repents after his wrongdoing, and makes amends, God will relent unto him. Truly God is Forgiving, Merciful.

The Quran, 5:39

“Then why the rules of the Law were enforced in the era of Muhammed (PBUH)?”

When Muhammed (PBUH) explained the Law, it was understood by people in the manifest level, that is why. For instance, one day a woman came before Muhammed (PBUH) and said, “I committed fornication O Messenger of God, the Law must be carried out on me.” So Muhammed (PBUH) said to those around him, “See if she is sane or insane.” When it was understood that she had a sound mind, Muhammed (PBUH) told her to wait for four months, so that whether she was pregnant or not would be understood. After it was understood that she was pregnant, the woman came to him once more and said, “It is proven that I fornicated.” On this, Muhammed (PBUH) told her, “Give birth to the child.” After giving birth, the woman came to him once more. This time Muhammed (PBUH) told her, “Raise the child.”

Worthy ones, Muhammed’s (PBUH) wish here was that her motherly love would overcome her insistence on the enforcement of the manifest side of the Law. But after

raising her child, the woman came to him again. She said that she surely wanted to be stoned to death, and finally her will was done. (Kutub Al-Sittah, Hududd, Hadith no.: 1605)

According to the hadith, even if a man enters a woman's house, if four witnesses do not clearly see the act of fornication, even with the curtains drawn, the accusation of fornication is not accepted. What follows is that the heart of the matter is not the manifest enforcement, but the latent enforcement.

Muhammed (PBUH) spoke to the people of the era. The understanding of the time was different, the Latent side of the Law was not understood. Notice how Muhammed (PBUH) made the manifest enforcement of heavy sentences of the Law as difficult as possible, so that, if nothing else, it's latent side would eventually be understood.

Muhammed (PBUH) did not bring a new Law. He perfected the Law that had come from Abraham. What is important in the Law is the carrying out of the Law in one's own Self.

Muhammed (PBUH) came for mercy, that is, he is the prophet of Mercy. The prophet of Mercy does not persecute anyone, nor cut off arms or legs. For this reason, differing from another books, in the Quran which was sent down to Muhammed (PBUH), the gates of repentance were opened.

Worthy ones, do not think that these words belong to me... These were also taught to me by Muhammed (PBUH). From now on we will approach everything not with sadism but with charity.

Worthy ones, the Law was stricter in the times of Moses and Jesus.

But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Matthew, 5:28-30

By ignorant people away from the Latent side of the testimonies, many testimonies similar to this in the Torah, the Gospel and the Quran were used as a cover. As it is seen, contrary to what almost everyone thinks, severe punishments such as stoning woman or cutting off hand were not brought by Muhammed (PBUH). On the contrary, Muhammed (PBUH) made the manifest enforcement of these severe laws, established since thousands of years, as difficult as possible.

Jesus explained the system beginning with the Mosaics first. And Muhammed (PBUH) explained the system beginning from the Nazarenes and the Mosaics first. Muhammed (PBUH) could not instantly abolish the strict parts of the Law, especially of Mosaics and Nazarenes, which they tightly held on to. The understanding of the people of the time and their conditionings could not let this happen:

For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

Leviticus, 20:9-10

If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

Leviticus, 20:13

And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

Leviticus, 20:15-16.

Dear readers, these are the ecclesiastical decrees in the Torah. Looking at the practices of those who profess being Muslim, of the ignorant, of psychopaths; without examining the Quran, hadiths, and the conditions of that time; do not be quick to judge, or be prejudiced about Islam, Muhammed (PBUH) and true Muslims.

Let us continue with the holistic mind from where we left. Rough matter is formed if energy concentrates, and rough matter turns into energy when it dissolves. The formation of our consciousness is different from this. Consciousness, which comes into being from the over-material holistic mind, is the meta-material individual mind. Matter cannot enter the Meta-Matter and live. Consciousness forming in the Meta-Matter cannot enter the material realm and live. However, as this flesh and bone body makes us move here, our individual spirit will perform the same duty. As there are men and women handsome and beautiful in figure, there will be also. But there, beauty of body and figure depends on faith and deed in the life of earth. For example,

someone has an ugly figure on earth; if he or she believed, observed prayers, lived in a good state, there he or she becomes very handsome or beautiful.

“But where was I before?” You were a tree in the boundless and infinite forest. When they cut you and brought you here you wept. They made you a door or a window to this building. Do I make myself clear?

One of the most important points Muslims are mistaken about today is the issue of heaven. Muhammed (PBUH) spoke of eight heavens. These heavens are different meta-material dimensions. As there are infinite realms in the material universe, such are the meta-material dimensions. The first four of the heavenly dimensions are where the believers of various groups of faith that came and went will live. People of the Law (Ar.: Shari’a), People of the Way (Ar.: Tariqa), People of the Knowledge (Ar.: Ma’rifa), and People of the Truth (Ar.: Haqiqa) will live in the fifth, the sixth, the seventh, and the eighth dimensions of heaven, respectively. The eighth dimension of heaven is called the *Paradise of Eden*. Each of these eight dimensions are divided into countless dimensions of heaven, hear these well.

The community of David, the community of Moses, the community of Jesus, and the Ummah of Muhammed (PBUH), these are the people of the Law, the Way, the Knowledge, and the Truth, respectively. However, one does not become the Ummah by saying, “I am from the Ummah of Muhammed (PBUH).” You must live like Muhammed (PBUH) and his companions. Talking does not get you anywhere. Can someone who is hungry be filled by saying, “I am full” ? To fill his belly he must work, buy food, and eat. Such is this. As is your way of life, you are; and you are from the community who lives in that manner. Muhammed (PBUH) gave away the entire wealth of Khadijah, and did not enjoy one penny of his wife. His companions lived just so. The Ummah of Muhammed (PBUH), as long as there are people in the world who are hungry and poor, does not run after riches, or accumulate money, belongings, and property. The Ummah of Muhammed (PBUH) does no injustice. The Ummah of Muhammed (PBUH) does not knowingly do business with the unjust. Do not deceive yourself. There are many who say, “I am Muslim,” and go to the mosque. Nonetheless, an important part of these people who think they are Ummah of Muhammed (PBUH) are actually from different dispositions such as the Buddhist or the Hindu, or are from the community of Jesus or Moses.

Does mankind suppose that they will be left to say, “We believe,” and that they will not be tried?

The Quran, 29:2

And the people who think they are from the Ummah of Muhammed (PBUH) dare gatekeep all the heavens. While they place themselves in every one of them, they discard Nazarenes, Mosaics, and ones of other dispositions into hell with their empty words. The nature of the Ummah of Muhammed (PBUH) is the nature of the Quran. And the Ummah’s way of life is according to the Quran. The Ummah does not worship the name of the Quran, but lives its truth.

No one can save another. Each one will have the return for their deeds. It is the system... Erase the understanding of favors off your heads. You are not saved by saying, “God!” or “Prophet!”, you are saved if you put into practice the advice of the prophets. Praising them does not gain you anything. A boss does no favor of giving you a pay just because you praised him. You work, you gain. Try to comprehend very well that the divine system is just so.

All the past ages that were lived in the span of millions of centuries from the first Adam on Earth to the last human that will be seen in Asia can be lived in heaven; since all of it is recorded in you, and is never deleted. “But what about the periods after us?” They are also recorded. However, beauties seen and experienced and tastes and delights taken in the world would not compare to those in heaven.

“Can I be together with my mother, my father, my kids, in heaven?” If you have deserved heaven, yes. Whomever you love in the world, you eternally live with them in heaven.

In Meta-Matter, one has at least three and at most seven layers of body-of-consciousness according to one’s condition in the world. However, each layer comprises infinite bodies-of-consciousness, and not one, because everything one does in the world forms a body-of-consciousness in the Meta-Matter. These bodies-of-consciousness make up the layers of the body-of-consciousness by covering each other. Three layers of body-of-consciousness form in those who live in a state of evil. These persons cannot acquire any more beyond the third layer, and they remain in hell. Those who live in a state of good, however, have a four, five, six and finally seven layered body-of-consciousness, according to their degree. For instance, earlier friends of God of a higher degree could, by using their bodies-of-consciousness, seem in three, four, and seven places. Aside from these, bringing many extraordinary feats into reality that are incredible to minds is possible. As a side note, never think the dimensions of heaven to be as small as the earth or the galaxy—heavens are boundless and infinite realms.

Race unto forgiveness from your Lord and to a garden whose breadth is the breadth of Heaven and earth, prepared for those who believe in God and His messengers. That is the Bounty of God, which He gives to whomsoever He will...

Quran 57:21

As I traveled the dimensions of heaven, I saw Muhammed (PBUH) in the first dimension. In the second I saw him again. This kept happening until the Seventh dimension. In the Seven, Muhammed (PBUH) said, “You shall stay here,” and disappeared. Doubt filled me, I thought that I saw an image of Muhammed (PBUH) and began to cry. Then another came near, yet could not convince myself that those I had seen were indeed Muhammed (PBUH). So I kept crying, until Muhammed (PBUH) came again and declared what I had seen were true. Again, I was not satisfied. “I want to be with you,” I said. “There is the point between us,” said he, “If you wish to see me, do not cross this line, call and I will come.” That line was the

dimension-line. Again, I was not satisfied. Muhammed (PBUH) came for a third time, "You are in the Seven, from One to Seven is permitted to you, what more do you ask?" he demanded. Crying still, "I want you," said I, "to be together with you, to stay together." Then he said, "I have lifted the point. Come with me." When we crossed the line, I was at a loss for words, for it was infinity. He gave me such secrets that the tongue cannot utter them. He said, "You are free." It was then that I understood the meaning of *gaining freedom in the cosmos*, then I saw that infinity could not be seen.

The knowledge of spirit was given to me when I met with Jesus, but it was closed off until the point between me and Muhammed (PBUH) was lifted. After that, it began to open itself out. I write these so that you do not doubt the knowledge I write down. Know that what I tell you is not even a thousandth of what I have seen.

An important part of theories of scientists, results of a one sided study, are the exact opposite of the truth. What they needed to carry out was a two-sided study. No one can truly see, know or describe God. Creation do fall short of this. Those who describe God actually describe attributes of God such as the Mind, the Life, and the Power.

One reason why people are unable to know God is that those who have not united with the essence see it fit to describe God. Everything is a meaning. Take a human, for example. The body of a human has hands, feet, tongue, ears... and there is also the brain. Suppose that this human is named Hans. Hans walks. It is the feet who walk. Feet are members, and brain is another member. It is the feet who walk, but it is the brain who makes them walk. The entire body is connected to the brain, no organ can move without the permission of the brain. Suppose Hans slapped someone in the face. It is the hand that hit, and it is the brain who made it move and hit. Who is guilty, hand or brain? We know that Hans delivered the slap. That is, Hans's brain gave the order to the hand, who carried out the order.

And who is to fault? Hans's brain or hand? If we say, "The brain," it was the hand that delivered the slap, and not the brain. Fine then, we blame the hand. The hand is connected to the brain, it moves with its permission. So the hand says, "The brain gave the order." The brain retorts, "But it was not I who hit him." Here, just as the hand is connected to the brain, all the cosmos and the countless beings in it are connected to God. Just as Hans is a whole with his mind, body, and consciousness, all the cosmos is a whole, the Unity of the Over-Matter, the Matter, and the Meta-Matter.

Now, since what is in question here is a holistic boundlessness and infinity, we say, "One God." Just as it is a power called electricity that powers and moves all the electronic devices in a city, such is God's oneness. When it is said, "God created," what is created is a meaning from God, its movement is God's Power; and that which is connected to him is the single power called the *Life*.

Let us take another human. His name is Ali. Ali thought, planned out his thought in his brain, and by shaping the stones called metals, he built -for example- a washing machine. And then, he began to wash his laundry with the machine he built. The washing machine is made of parts also shaped by Ali. Not only that, but the washing machine does the laundry with a program made by Ali. The machine cannot step out of that program. Therefore who orders the brain of the machine is also Ali. Now, should we call the washing machine "Ali," since it was Ali who built it? It is Ali's brain

who planned out the washing machine. But can the machine built by Ali know the thoughts in Ali's mind? A second washing machine built by Ali tells the first one, "There is one certain Ali, it was he who built you. Your program was also programmed by Ali. You are under the command of Ali, you do the laundry the way he wishes." The first machine, having no such data in its program, promptly objects, "No, who is this Ali guy? I wash the laundry by my free will, my partial will, that is."

For centuries, sages were divided into two by the question, "Is there a partial will or not?" Some of them claimed, "There is," and some, "There is not." Notice how in many testimonies of the Quran it writes, "Nothing can move without God's permission, no one can profess faith without God's permission." And in some testimonies it writes, "Whoever turns to God, He gives his Guidance; whoever turns away from the All-Merciful, We haunt him with satan."

Those who read these sense a contradiction, "The Quran says this here, but that there;" so they say. Now, such misunderstandings are again set right by testimonies of the Quran. And to understand this, one must be aware that human is not a material body, and know one's self. If you cannot know yourself -namely your essence-, if you cannot understand the testimonies, you are to have faith. Here you must turn to faith.

There is both partial will and absolute will. The testimony says:

And [remember] when thy Lord said unto the angels, "Behold! I am creating a human being from dried clay, made of molded mud; so when I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating.

The Quran, 15:28-29

It means that we are the Mind split into parts in these biological bodies, we are meanings. What is the meaning of, "I breathed from my spirit?" Spirit is the truth of a thing, the thing itself. The address speaks to us: "From God we came, to God we return." And our bodies came from earth, and will return to earth.

To understand the partial will, it has to be known that we are partial mind not separate from the absolute mind. We gave electricity as an example. Electricity has no fire, no light, no ice. Electricity is a simple power. Ice is produced by refrigerator, fire by oven, and light by lamp. We should be mistaken if we say, "These are not performed by the partial will, but by the absolute will." And if we say, "The absolute will is separate from these," we are, again, mistaken. The absolute will constitutes the wholeness with the partial will.

It was misunderstood when it was said, *God's oneness and unity*. There is a boundless and infinite wholeness. No part is apart from this wholeness. Since we are the spirit of God, we are partial beings not distinct from God. By virtue of this partialness, when we understand who is the substance of our partialness we become God's vicegerents manifested on earth.

Our material bodies were brought into existence subjected to the over-material program, no changing this. However, our consciousness, which forms in the Meta-Matter and which is our substance, is formed by us in this material body by using our material body. That is, we write our *fate of meta-material life*. If you say, “No, God writes it,” you descend into idolatry for seeing yourself and God as being apart. We are not separate from that substance that there should be a *Him* and *us*.

However we live on earth, it will be returned to us in the Meta-Matter. For this, we write our *fate of meta-material life* ourselves. There is not a second being that he should write it. This point here has not been understood until our day.

The Wicked and the Blessed form in the mother’s womb. And are we not still in the mother’s womb? Woman’s body (i.e. her womb), is it not the composition of air-earth-water atoms? Aren’t our bodies the same? We are still in the mother’s womb. Understand these here very well. When we are severed from the material body, we become separated from the material world, hence we are born with our meta-material body-of-consciousness, having written our own fates.

A washing machine is but a means to do the laundry. It is a robot. When it is old and broken, it is thrown away, and decays in the trash, becomes earth. Ali shaped the metal he collected from earth, made it into a washing machine, which did the laundry for a while and then broke down; it was thrown away, decayed, became earth. And can we talk about a decrease or an increase in earth? The material of a human’s material body, like the material of a machine, returns to where it came from when its term is over. That is, the material body comes from earth and returns to earth. Meanwhile, being different from a machine, in human, the holistic mind called “God’s soul” brings forth a consciousness by changing into extra-material individual mind. Therefore, that which comes from God returns to God. Hear this well.

Those who, when affliction befalls them, say, “Truly we are God’s, and unto Him we return.”

The Quran, 2:156

Like a washing machine, a human’s flesh and bone body arises from earth. The substance of earth are atoms and the seven dimensional subatomic particles which make up these atoms. These particles are assembled and programmed by an over material power and create the human body. The brain mechanism which is composed of cells is also programmed by the same power. All the aspects we have are defined by the over-material power; notice that none of the seven billion humans look like each other. Every human has distinct abilities. And who is it that gives these abilities? Now, the holistic program of each human encompassing all the aspects defined by the over-material power is called the *writing on the forehead*, namely, fate.

Prayer changes fate. Dear readers, the view that maintains, “I pray if it is in my fate to pray,” is a superstitious view of the Sect of Qadariyya (Fatalism). Those who say, “We are robots,” are mistaken. Our material bodies are robots. We are not robots, but spirits from the spirit of God.

*Not united with the secret of fate, he describes fate,
His head is a crow's.
Saying, as if bragging, "Everything is fate."
He does not know that fate too has a fate.*

*The god above in heavens writes the outcome of dice;
But he follows satan behind, head held low,
One says, "It's all done and over with," does not understand,
—What did the prophets come here for then?*

*"Angel, pen, satan," the opener of empty words,
Scribes are mom and dad, whose work is writing;
How can the kid know the five without you telling,
Then the prophets wouldn't have come, his business being automatic.*

*Cafer's business in the world is fate,
One is the writer and who makes written the fate,
If selfness dies fate is the business of God,
Fatalism out of fate is what one talks about.*

The greatest fallacy is taking the material body to be ourselves. Our bodies are material, but our substance, essence, is divine. Therefore divinity and servitude coexist in human. If we understand these and put them into practice, we die before our death. And live our divinity in the Meta-Matter eternally. If we do not understand them and live by taking the material body to be ourselves, we grant the gathering of wants called the "Self" (i.e. the body's wills and desires) and be servants to the body (namely, a servant).

In Human; the *over-material soul*, the *material body*, and the *meta-material consciousness* are in unity. By virtue of this unity, Human is the essence of the cosmos. And the essence of Human is the Truth.

The boundless over-material power, by assembling and shaping through its eternal wisdom the subatomic energy particles that constitute the foundation of this universe called the "material universe," brings forth galaxies, solar systems, planets, and the beings inside them. Notice how we also take metals -which are earth and stone-, and by giving them various shapes through the designs reflecting from the brain's depths, create manifold technological products such as the automobile and household appliances. Here the foundations of our creativity is founded on our divinity, which shapes the energetic particles that create Matter.

Energy is matter. Our substance is certainly not energy. Let us take an ocean for example: its substance is water, that is, an agglomerate of energy. The substance of waves that form in this ocean is also water, that is to say, it is also energy. We call the

swells in the ocean, “waves.” And what is the thing that swells the ocean and forms the waves? It is the wind. Notice how the wind is distinct from water. Now, our over-material soul is also distinct from our energetic body, namely the material body, as it is in the example; and it individualizes in the Meta-Matter as the body-of-consciousness. Do not confuse matter and extra-material. God is certainly not energy.

It is impossible to fully know God. One acquires closeness to God in relation to how closely one knows Him. Persons whose degree of closeness to God falls behind a certain point are incapable of describing God. When these persons try to describe God by their own understanding, they cause humans to be mistaken. Behind many a false commentary such as God being the essence of matter, or energy, lies the false descriptions of the ones who could not acquire enough closeness to God, which drive humans to chaos.

No mind can have a grip on the boundlessness of God, nor can any mind take it in; nonetheless, if God wishes to, He awe-strucks one’s mind away. Correctly knowing God is not possible neither by study nor by learning wisdom nor by thinking. If He wishes to, God introduces Himself to you. This energy which forms Matter is but an attribute of God. Power is energy. Mind is not energy, it is from the *Esrahiman*. By using the Power called “energy,” the Mind enables various meanings to come forth.

Whatever one sees, it is recorded to one’s consciousness by the camera of the eye. What one sees is a composition of atoms. The substance of atoms is energy. However, the image recorded in the consciousness of what one sees is not energy. Let us take human for example. The image of this one’s figure and physical structure is not energy, it is a reflection of the design of the Mind. Suppose this one dies. His body was the concentrated state of energy, it disintegrated and turned back into energy. But his image remained still in memories. Because the image recorded in memory is not composed of the particles that make up the Matter, it is extra-material.

...wheresoever you turn, there is the Face of God...

The Quran, 2:115

This testimony does not signify the material body but signifies the Mind shaping this material. What follows is that we are not separate from God. But never think that you yourself to be God—Know your place in the wholeness. Know your place.

*Silver is not gold by being crushed,
Would walking cause earth to be crushed?
If the fault is in the mettle,
There’s rot through learning can’t be brushed.*

*Is seeing the bee eating honey,
Is one God’s friend with some words fancy,*

*Is the ignorant sage wearing robe,
If one doesn't know the self, say naught.*

They call God, “Hazrat God,” with the Arabic honorific. Hazrat is a title used for significant persons. When it is said, “Hazrat,” personality is implied. One does not call God “Hazrat”. If you do, you perceive God as a person, and descend into duality. Duality is the greatest idolatry. The testimony says:

...We are nearer to him than his jugular vein.

Quran 50:16

What does this mean? Materially, it is the artery that keeps one kicking. What can be closer to Human than his artery? Therefore it is He that acts in you. Seek everything in yourself.

It is folly to look up and seek God there. Because God is named, it is understood as if He is something apart. God is above names and all names are His. When you put names in between, you see separate beings, and all of them are a meaning, a dream. When you remove the names, wholeness comes forth. Like Hans who is one whole with his mind, body and consciousness... Are Hans's hands or feet or ears or eyes separate from him? —No, all are connected to Hans. And yet we name each one of them. Therefore names also belong to one unity, to a wholeness. Now, in truth, there is one single mind, and everything is his making.

Examine yourself very well. Read yourself and the system. Consider very well the meaning of, “From God we came and to God we return.” Are we separate from Him that we should return to Him? Returning to God means *knowing yourself* (your essence). Therefore, if people who could not know themselves and could not unite with the Truth try to describe God, they mislead everyone. Every job to the competent. God cannot be described with satanic inspirations.

In the testimony Al-Ikhlās, God explains Himself. Our explanation above comes from the meaning of the testimony Al-Ikhlās. God has bestowed on me the testimony Al-Ikhlās. It is my essence, I am the testimony Al-Ikhlās. In this book, God is explained by the testimony Al-Ikhlās. Learning the meaning of the testimony Al-Ikhlās through this book, you will protect yourselves from the antichrist.

By combining supererogatories and requirements one unites with the Truth. No saint who unites with the Truth ever leaves his or her salah. For example, even though he had achieved Ascension and was given the glad tidings of Heaven, the Prophet Our Sire (PBUH) did not leave his prayers, on the contrary, he observed additional night salah, fasted for three days without breaking. The more rituals you observe, the closer you get to God. Being closer to God means having your knowledge increased. The Messenger of God (PBUH) who knew this, in complete contrast to leaving his ritual, observed as many supererogatory rituals as possible. But to his companions he said, “You do not do it, for you cannot bear it.”

Those who say, in their own words, “After uniting with God, bodily rituals such as salah become unnecessary,” are truly deviants. There is no end or boundary to God that we should say, “Alright, that’s it for uniting with God,” and leave it there.

Those who say, “My heart is essentially pure, so I do not need to observe rituals and other religious requirements,” are also in the wrong. Had it been so, the prophets would have said, “Just keep your hearts pure.” Of course your heart should be pure. We have seen enough of these to know that if you do anything that falls against their Self, you need only to wait and see what evil they devise to do to you. Truly, interference with their interests marks the end of heart and purity alike.

Whoever does not love the created does not love God either. The believer blames none, nor searches for faults in anyone. The believer seeks the fault in himself or herself. It was declared to me that it is a fault to adhere yourself to anyone who happens to have a shiny beard, that the scope of knowledge and the way of life of those who teach lessons must be researched, and that one should pledge allegiance to none but the prophets. For one to be *murshid* (Ar.: Guide; Teacher), one has to have completely united with the essence; must know the Knowledge of the Ledün (Knowledge of the Unknown, from the court of God), and some Secrets of the Latent. Not everyone who says, “I have united with the Essence” have united with it. He who thinks he has united with the essence is either under the sway of *apprehension* or djinns. The one who does not know of djinns and angels, who cannot see them, cannot be a *murshid* anyway.

Not every disciple may unite with the essence, but each may raise his or her Rank, and thus is not tormented in the realm of the hereafter, in the *barzakh*, while passing through hell. Whoever raises his or her Rank is together with the prophets there. Not even the *murshidhood* of the true *murshid* is valid there. If you are Ummah of Muhammed, if this is verified while you were living on earth, there you are in the circle of disposal of Muhammed (PBUH). To be adhered to someone on earth and taking lessons from that one, it is only for a term. One does not adhere to a *murshid* until death. When the adherence is over, the *murshid* knows it by the signs he divines and says, “Now you are free.” There are still other secrets, yet I do not write them lest they may be a means of religious exploitation for those who think they are sages or wise-men.

Not everyone is given the same *Remembrance* (*dhikr*); remembrance is given as per one’s temperament. Every testimony and name has eight huddams (Ar.: Servant). Four of them are djinnic and four are angelic. Suppose that a remembrement began to practice a remembrance and he left and abandoned it before completion. Djinns who are among the huddams of this testimony or name takes the charge of this person’s brain. Therefore this person lives deviantly under the sway of djinns. He either leaves prayers; or continues prayers, yet thinks that he knows everything. You cannot tell this one anything, he does not want to listen to anyone else. He wants to be the only one who talks. He thinks that what he himself knows is true, and what everyone else knows is wrong. When he tries to explain his falsehoods to himself, he resorts to demagoguery, he becomes a heretic (*zindiq*), and does not see it. Now, a *murshid* has to warn his adherent disciples against such states, and take care of all their spiritual problems.

I traveled widely in Asia and Europe, and have not seen such a murshid. Wherever I went, either the person they adhere to does not know them or they are adhered to a saint who is distanced from the earth. There is no such distant adherence. Instead of adhering themselves to a saint who has distanced from the earth, it would be better for people to simply adhere themselves to Muhammed (PBUH).

I went to a couple of murshids. I saw them. They are so conceited that they do not deign to talk, oh they play the master! they are great men! Are small times like we are ever worth the talk! They have vicegerents and *they* receive us. I looked at them, and saw djinns lurking around, they were inspired by them. And yet, not vicegerents but the murshid has to receive his students, one by one. While Muhammed (PBUH) was living in Medina, anyone, be it muslim, idolater, or atheist, could have an audience with him, could ask questions, or tell their troubles. Muhammed (PBUH) would answer everyone. Those near him would not stop anyone or say, "Tell your troubles to me," they had crystalline manners.

The meaning of vicegerent (khalifa) is not understood. Can a prophet have a vicegerent? Abu Bakr, Omar, Uthman, Ali, they were vicegerents of God. To put it rightly, every khalifa is the vicegerent of God. The so-called murshid of our time do not know of these, they are descended into idolatry yet are not even aware of it. And after all, those who adhere themselves to them are people who are of wicked creation, sadly they walk the wrong path. Blessed people do not fall into such wrongs, and even if they do, they quickly turn away from falsehood or are made to turn away. The state of these so-called murshids will be visible to everyone in the realm of the hereafter, be you assured.

One's structure of consciousness does not form according to the external form of the biological body but according to one's way of living, that is, thoughts, emotions and character. For example, no matter how beautiful your figure is, it is stone-earth-water, and unfailingly it will decay. Notice how everybody grows old, starts to get ugly, and deforms after the age of 33. The body forms in the mother's womb according to the earthly life, it is ephemeral. "Why have you created me ugly?", that you cannot demand anyone, since there is no customer service at the other end of the line.

But for all that, your consciousness is formed by you yourself, since your consciousness takes shape according to your character, faith, and good or bad way of life. For instance, a man thinks he is a monkey. If the belief that he is a monkey has taken root in this person, circuits are insensibly turned on in his brain in keeping with his delusion. Subsequently, his body-of-consciousness forms in the image of a monkey. The beauty or ugliness of body-of-consciousness is created as per the beauty or ugliness of character. Beauty increases with the *salahs* that are observed. All of you will see these truths in the passage to the life of the body-of-consciousness. A man is a trickster, for example, yet hides it from others by his looks. Say that we uncover his deeds by means of a hidden camera without him knowing. Can he deny his deeds? He cannot. As in this example, what forms one's body-of-consciousness is one's thoughts, character, all one's states of good or evil—in short, the totality of one's life. It appears in the realm of the body-of-consciousness, and it is seen.

In the consciousness, the state which one has lived with on earth is embodied. Everyone is turned inside out in the Meta-Matter. The stuff each one is made of is

clearly understood, none can object to anything or say, “God has made me so.” Then he can only say, “I reaped what I have sown,” blaming none but himself, and suffers a shocky regret. Because he did not care for the warnings of prophets and sages, thought himself to be a flesh and bone body, was deceived by the world’s charm and thought his presumptions were the truth. The revelations of the Holy Books were lies and dreams to him. Neither can he say, “Why am I ugly, I look like an animal,” for what he believed in earth, the way he thought, the way he lived; he has seen this is the way the body-of-consciousness has formed. Even those who have a charming body-of-consciousness in the meta-material regret for not having done more, but do rejoice for being saved, nonetheless. Everyone will be returned their due in the meta-material and see that no injustice is done to any. This is also a mystery from the Secret of Genesis.

The human eye is like a camera. For instance, someone sees an event yet tells the opposite of what he saw. That is, he bore false witness. Both what he saw and the word he gave are recorded in the body-of-consciousness. If he regrets this act and tells the truth while on earth, the negative influence in the body-of-consciousness created by this record is deleted through a special circuit turned on in the brain. If he passes to the body-of-consciousness without repenting, it is never ever deleted.

No one can save any other there. The subject of intercession (Ar.: Shafa’a) is not understood. Do not think that anyone will let you slip by since you said, “God!” or “The Book!” If that had been so, Muhammed (PBUH) would not have told his daughter Fatimah, “My daughter, do what you must do here, there I cannot save you!” Hear this well. Stop thinking of favors.

What faith is, is also not understood. Faith means *to believe in*. A true believer lives the way he or she believes. Saying at once, “I have faith,” and living as other faithless live and valuing what they value—who are you kidding? Yourself!

Backbiting has become their habit, they just cannot do without it, they thirst after flesh. Yet saved are the silent. Not taking notice of the testimony in the Quran which decrees talking behind others’ back to be the most forbidden, banning it strictly, you transgress the testimony, how will you be saved? And then you wait for intercession... No such thing.

And do not spy upon one another, nor backbite one another. Would any of you desire to eat the dead flesh of his brother? You would abhor it. And reverence God. Truly God is Relenting, Merciful.

Quran 49:12

Backbiting but for once is like fornicating for forty times. Had you seen for once how hideously misshapen bodies-of-consciousness of those who talk behind people’s backs and slanderers are, the horror would keep you awake until the day you die. Consider these well, come to your senses. Read the Book for yourself, study, learn your religion. Hearsay, superstition... abandon them. You cannot be saved by any other means. “So and such told me...” believe not! First research what is said. “But the

man prays five times a day...” And what else is he supposed to do to fool you? Of course he prays five times a day. How do you know whether he is a devil or not? A believer is wise, does not live by hearsay, but lives by the commandment of religion.

These are revealed to you. It has been said, “This body is earth and water, it will deform and turn back to its former state.” People grow old, die, you see these with your very own eyes, is there further proof to what you see? Your hair grows and can you say, “Stop growing, stay so” ? Your nails grow and you cannot make them stop. The body ages and that you cannot prevent. And the body belonged to you, —or were you the body? Why is it that you cannot control it? Stop talking lies already. Do not fool yourself. You can move and use a material that belongs to you anyway you like, yet you cannot control the body. Here, all these say to you: “This state is transient, you are not this earth and stone body, you are the Mind! You are God’s spirit. You came here to find yourself. This body is a robot that does not belong to you...” Understand these well. Better go find yourself than gossiping around.

You are not free in this material realm, since you are imprisoned inside the material body. The body is not at your command, you are under the body’s command. How? The body hungers, it needs water and bread. When you do not give them, the body begins to hurt you, and you feel pain. So you are forced to respond to the needs of the body. As the body needs bread or water, you need knowledge to find yourself. You must take knowledge in. As the hungry body feels pain here, if you do not receive the necessary knowledge and observe the required rituals, you will feel pain in the meta-material realm. The conditions here are according to the flesh and bone body, the conditions there are according to *you*.

On leaving the earth (i.e. this flesh and bone body), nothing like the tomb remains. If you have not done the necessary work, then your body-of-consciousness becomes your grave in Meta-Matter, and you continually suffer torment. You must find your freedom while in the earth, you must know yourself. Having not done what is said here, having considered the prophets and the books to be lies, having taken the will and pleasure of the flesh and bone body your own, having lived under the body’s command—there you will weep and moan when you see the truth. Then there will be no return, nor death, but an eternal life, and a life formed by yourself while living in the world, at that. Who are you going to blame there?

As they were touring me around the barzakh, I saw people who lived in a state of evil and passed into that side in such a state. Among them there were people exalted in the world. When I came to myself -that is, to the world- again, I could not eat or drink for a month. I was left desolate by the states I had seen in the realm of barzakh. Had a ten year old kid seen this, his hair would turn white. Those around me cried, saying, “Cafer is going to die.” If you have done the work necessary for you while you are on earth, if your body-of-consciousness has gained freedom, you will go wherever you want to go at an instant. Free, rejoicing, you will live in eternal beauties in endless and boundless realms and dimensions.

Mark this here very well. Now you are in the earth. Do not always have your eyes on bread, money, interest; namely at the ground. Look up to the sky for a change. Billions of galaxies, stars and solar systems... Friend, what are these? Here we are, inside one of them, living in a world the size of a dot. Don’t you ever think, “I wonder

what are these galaxies, what are these stars?” Like the material universe, meta-material realms are countless, endless, and boundless.

*They walk around saying, “We are the man.”
And shoot the just and the unjust alike.
“We are the man,” they say, “None can top us,”
And are knocked out by some small bacteria.*

*There are trees and they do not look alike,
And wings of birds do not touch each other,
And even raindrops are never the same,
And that this is, how are mountains to blame?*

*Trillions of galaxies don’t look alike,
Inside them there are planets, moons, and suns,
Even they are not twins to each other;
How is the universe to blame in this?*

*Six billion humans do not look alike,
Each has a body, can’t be criticized,
If the Almighty gave me this to do,
How is Cafer to blame in doing so?*

*Cafer sees all these, knows them to be
Not from himself, but from the Guider;
He differentiates none, separates none, tops none,
Cafer knows these businesses very well.*

If you have not done the work that was told to you, you cannot leave the place you are in there, and enter the meta-material twin of the galactic center along with the solar system’s twin. The galactic center will enter the First Kömbe Center. The twin of the first center is the beginning of hell, namely an eternal life full of torment.

The single most dreadful place in the realm of barzakh is the passage from The Denied and the Denier (Munkeer and Nakeer). No favors are shown there that you may be saved. Each one is left with what he or she did. You cannot save yourself by praising the prophets and saying, “I believed.”

*Does mankind suppose that they will be left to say, “We believe, ” and that they will
not be tried?*

The Quran, 29:22

For instance, if you said, “I love Mr. ... the fabricator,” and praised him so, would the fabricator say, “This one adores me, praises me,” and put you on a salary? Work for it, and you get it; if you do not, no fabricator will give you any pay. You see that life is eternal in the realm of barzakh, and still you are not prepared. You will be desperate. —Why? While on earth, you have not done what was told, have not believed. Now, compared to the torment you would feel on learning these truths, burning in hellfire will seem like nothing. There no one will toss you into fire, neither will anyone demand you to account for yourself; there you will be the judge and the convict.

Whether to believe after reading this knowledge, that is your problem and none of my concern. If you believe and do the necessary work, it is for your own self; if not, again, it is for your own self. Leaving in a state of Good, observing rituals, these can be done for free. Does anyone charge you anything when you do these? The human body can adjust itself to anything in 40 days. Try for 40 days and you find comfort and peace. You begin to live a life on earth even like that of heaven. First you try and see, and then deny if you will, where would be the harm?

“And why can’t we see the dimension of barzakh?” Because had you seen it in this state of yours, you could not live on earth, your chemistry would break down. Then conflict would be removed, and there would be a shift into the single structure, so there would be no Perfectioning. The system would collapse.

If you do the necessary work and prepare, you gain the strength to brace the truths of the barzakh and see them for yourselves. Not that it's forbidden or anything... Everything has a price, pay and it is given to you. Everything is for Human, but only earned through work. “O me! O my! One hand dipped in butter and another in honey! Ooo let me see heaven and hell too!” —No such thing. Can you earn money without suffering labor? You pay the price of the money you earn. So is this; suffer the labor, do the required work, then see for yourself.

I, for nine years, went through unimaginable things, I had resigned my life. Only then have I seen the Latent realms. And what I have seen is but in part compared to the endlessness and boundlessness. Some places were misty, and I could not see: “Why can’t I see there?”, I asked those around me. “Had you seen them all,” they answered, “You would be severed from the body and abandon the world; you are not ready to see there.”

If you gain a frame that can brave dimensions of heaven, hell, barzakh, you will see. But then you would long after the places you have seen, and wish to leave the earth. Death would be a rescue for you. You would pray to pass into the true life from the stone and earth womb, called the flesh and bone body.

*Gabriel is my wedding witness
Michael is my certificate of union
Never think I am dead
I take the floor with the beloved*

*Raphael sung a folk song
The moment tacked up Al-Buraq
Azrael solemnized the marriage
I am in honeymoon with the beloved*

Instead of meddling with each other's affairs, meddle with your own affairs. Everyone is created with a different ability and character. Seven billion humans do not look alike, each has his or her own duty, and cannot be criticized. You came to the earth alone, and alone you will leave—bare naked. If you have a mind to think, think and save yourself. “I am animal —I am monkey —I am donkey —I am cow —I am sheep —I am human, etc.” The way you think, so live and act, for you are that. “I am ADAM.” You shall be *that* in the meta-material realm too. Think however you will, why would I care... I have written what is necessary. As you do not give me what you have earned by your own work here on earth, and use it for yourself, it will be so there. No can do.

You have read all this knowledge, if it does not sit well with you, throw it into the trash. I do not mind, really. Neither am I a prophet nor is this a holy book.

“Do the plant have mind?” Yes they do. Throw away all the problems in your head, for example, accept everything as they are, object to nothing, think good and not bad of all creatures, love them by reason of existence. You will see, human, animal, plant, they will all love you back. Everything has a return. Respect a human, give him or her a flower and you will be given the same in return. Curse them, and he curses you. So if you ponder, “Who is to fault?”, know that you are.

All plant are in communication. In trees and weeds there are two types of influence, being negative power and positive power. Water a tree, say good things to it and it will come to like you. Do not think that the tree does not understand. For instance, you are stressed due to the conditions of life. Go sit under that tree and you will relax after five minutes. Suppose you were kind, and showed love to one tree or perhaps a few. After that all trees will know you, sit under any one of them and you won't want to leave. The tree emits positive energy since you are there. Such a comfort comes without you noticing that you start to feel energetic. The tree cleans the negative current off your body, driving them away. After you leave there, this lovely state continues for a few days.

Suppose you continue this communication, and you are stressed again. If you directly go to the tree and sit under it, your stress vanishes. By time, this state becomes a passion of yours. Then a *secret love* for trees flourishes in you. You cannot understand this, but the trees know. They are also fallen in love with you. In time, suppose it's raining and you are under the tree. Normally when it rains very hard, drops of water seep under the tree. But since you are there, the tree tightens its leaves and causes rainwater to slip away. Without letting one drop slip by, the tree shelters you from the rain. When you notice this, you are struck with awe.

Say that you are under a tree. Someone with ill intentions appears and sits by your side. The tree knows him and sends him away: five minutes later he says, “I am bored,” and leaves. Another appears, who means good, and sits by you. He does not leave, saying, “I feel relaxed,” because the tree gives positive energy to him too. Time

after time things change. Trees communicate with you, that is, with your brain. They answer questions bothering your mind, questions that nobody knows the answer to. You understand this after some time and stand utterly awe-struck. Then begins *true love* in you, and for everything! You come to love all living beings.

*My heart has become a sea of pearls and corals,
Do not seek coral in the lake while there is the sea.*

*I am Luqman the Wise, the love of the lover and the beloved,
Do not seek cure in lovers while there is love.*

*I entered the heart, I am the beholding eye of the Truth,
Do not seek glasses while I am here.*

*Sea in essence, I am word of truth coming from the Truth,
Do not seek dictionaries while there is the Truth.*

*I have become throne in hearts, I am pir to sultans,
Do not seek the decree in the vizier while there is the sultan.*

*The cosmos is a garden of roses in my heart,
Do not seek it in the desert while there is Cafer.*

Furthermore, there is a very important connection between birds and trees. Without you noticing, a connection is established between you and birds and other animal. Birds begin to talk to you. That is, as time passes by, you start to recognize some birds, because you notice that you have seen them before. First you think it's a coincidence and fall into doubt, saying, "Am I dreaming?" Then you see that it is no coincidence. Not only that, but the birds begin to help you if needs be. Suppose you are at home and forgot something, or some people came to visit and you have to decide about something. Be it day or night, you see a bird on your balcony. As you have seen it many times before, you instantly recognize it. This bird helps you, to your bafflement. Eventually you get used to such events.

Later, birds begin to give you secrets. No normal human can understand this. So you begin to learn how to talk to them. They teach you this. You cannot tell these events to anyone, for those around you refuse to believe this. They even say about you, "This one's screws began to loose." Because human thinks everything is as far as he knows and everyone is just as he is. What's more is that human thinks he is smarter than others. After some time you understand that trees and animals are smarter than humans of this kind.

At first they lead you, yet after a while you are given the lead. Then you begin to lead them, namely plant and animal. And they never leave your command. Worthy ones, if one wants to experience these states, one has to approach all nature with true affinity

and reverence. Saying, “Let me try this,” does not work, because no one can fool plant and animal.

As all electric devices in a city are powered by electricity, it is the same with human-animal-plant. There is one Life. The basis of the connection between human-animal-plant finds its roots in that Life. Just as all devices stop when electricity is cut and do not work, had that Life been drawn out all living beings would collapse in an instant. Human-animal-plant, all of them; for all are controlled by the same remote. Which rests incomprehensible to a normal human.

Inside, trees resemble a central heating system. Heads (i.e. brains) of trees are in the ground, below the earth. Their hands and feet are their body and branches, and they are up above. Heights of the same species are about the same. Had there not been a program (fate) inside tree seeds, trees that grew kilometers long from planted seeds would be observed, given that they constantly take nutrition from the ground. That is, as it took vitamins from earth and drank water, one of them *would* continually grow by coincidence. Notice how the heights of trees are stopped at a certain level, as in humans. Therefore, anything like coincidence is out of the question.

Water and nutrition absorbed from earth by the brains (roots) of trees are sent to the body (branches and leaves) through veins. The root programs atoms necessary for the formation of the body, branches, and leaves. Inside the tree, water is in constant recirculation. If sunheat increases, the root sends more water and the incoming water cools down the leaves. The water heated in the leaves leaves them as invisible water vapor, and cold water instantly replaces it. Due to the recirculation, paper-thin leaves are not affected by sun-heat, even though they are constantly under the sun and out in the open. Had it not been so, the Sun would burn and wither the leaves. Despite this, if water runs short around the place where the tree is, the leaves start to wither since the root cannot send any water.

But human feels hot in a little heat and rushes to a shade. So human is not as enduring even as a leaf. It is because human is ruminating on many, many problems. Yet the human brain has a structure superior to all creatures. However, ruminating too much on transient things, not knowing himself or herself, less enduring than plant or animal, human lives a miserable life. Sadly, humanity is yet to have found or known the gem inside to date.

Notice how there is a flawless structure and order in plant. You can never see a fault in their structure. If someone had managed to reach his own mastermind, he would see the mind in them too. Doesn't their structure by itself show the perfection of their minds? What keeps human from reaching the mind is again his or her apprehension, feeling of ownership, selfishness. Human makes a problem of everything. The power that would help reaching the mastermind is wasted on problems. “I want this —I want that —I want those, etc.” So the brain wastes its power left and right, and simply cannot reach the mastermind. Also, another very important reason is the lack of faith. Without faith there is no resignation.

Some animals possess extraordinary bodily power. The superiority of adam is not in the bodily power but in God's Power. One cannot use one's willpower without knowing one's self, hence one remains below plant and animal. If he knew these,

there would be nothing that he couldn't do in this world, then he would travel the universe or see the Meta-Matter.

Mark how you look at the galaxies, see the stars. And still you just cannot go there for yourselves and know what they are. Everything is created for human, how is it that you cannot go and see? Those stars, galaxies which are in sight are also matter, and by the laws of the Matter everywhere that is seen is within reach. And we try to go there with missiles and devices. These are primitivity itself. You are not aware of the mechanism of the brain. If one knew how to use one's willpower, one would become adam; the single most supreme being in the cosmos, and would go anywhere.

Earth too has a mind unique to it, a body for itself, and movement. Earth is completely alive. The thing which constitutes Earth's brain is the atmosphere. The atmosphere came into being from two states. The first is the inner layer, the material of gez; and the second is the outer layer or the outer veil, the material of gez-gez. These structures resemble electricity (not electricity as we know it). The inner veil of gez is the fourth state created by the fourth collision during the formation of Earth. The outer gez-gez was created by the fifth collision of the Sun, and has the force of the fifth state.

Materials emitted to the atmosphere are filtered in the first layer, change states, and pass into the second layer. The materials you emit from factory chimneys, cars, planes, etc. to the atmosphere passes into the fifth state without you noticing, as they collide with other material and change states. Materials which have passed into the fifth state, since they are more powerful than gez formed by the fourth state, rips tears while passing through the inner layer, and pass directly to the outer layer from torn places, and puts a strain on the outer layer. Consequently, the outer layer is about to be torn.

The first of the horrifying consequences of gez being torn is that material coming into Earth from outside is not thoroughly filtered. To explain:

Various particles coming from the Sun slip easily through gez-gez, but they stumble at gez; turn back, crash at gez-gez, and turn back once again... thus they change states. Later, passing from gez, they assume a state that is harmless for the face of the earth.

We said that harmful materials in the fifth state emitted to the atmosphere are passing through the tears, and are straining gez-gez even now. Filtering happens in gez-gez. Suppose it is torn... Then the invisible water vapor rising from oceans does not crash against the layer of rain and return. Then particles rising from oceans do not form clouds, but leave the atmosphere through the tears in gez-gez. A plastic cola bottle is held in pressure by the cola and the air inside, for example. When the bottle is opened or pricked, the air escapes outside going "pssss," the bottle is laxed, and the acid inside the cola loses its property in a short while. Just as our material eye can see cola water but cannot see the acid, these two layers exist but they cannot be seen with the eye.

Now, when gez-gez is torn, the layer of clouds breaks apart. This time the invisible water vapor rising from the ocean floor exits through the tears. Rains get scarcer,

eventually resulting in rains' and clouds' ceasing to be. And your super technology can never stop this.

Furthermore, if gez-gez is torn, since there are also tears on gez, sun-heat infiltrating directly on the face of the earth becomes intoxicatingly hot and poisonous. It kills the living where it covers the earth. In the places where those torn parts cover, oddities that are stranger than strange occur. There, the cola inside the bottle has gone bad—throw it away.

We are at the closing time of the blue planet. The way of life revealed by the Holy Books and the prophets will be established, and the earth will end with the Just. Today the head is severed from the body.

So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew, 13:49-50

For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth.

Psalms, 37:9

For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

Psalms, 37:22

And We have indeed written in the Psalms, after the Reminder, that My righteous servants shall inherit the earth. Truly in this is a proclamation for a worshipful people.

The Quran, 21:105-106

Now begins the era of getting to know this earthen body of ours, our soul, and ourself. Examine your bodies once more, are they not stone-earth-water? Isn't earth what you eat? These material bodies of yours are your tombs. Now you shall understand these,

and awake from your tombs. For when you hear these warnings, you will understand that you are in a tomb of stone and earth.

Divinity is the essence of human. There is no divinity of matter. You eat bread and it comes from the back in another shape, for instance. Can there be such divinity? Overcome the materialistic views already, reach the truth. Awake from your bodies your tombs; you are not flesh and bone body—consider, and consider well. Shake off thoughts of bigotry, fanaticism, separatism. Turn to yourselves. Look and you shall see, the proof of them all is there. If He wants to, the Creating Power reveals various secrets to the servant of his wish. You cannot say, “It can’t be,” are you His equal? Since it is relevant, let us add that those who say, “The channel of revelation was closed after Muhammed (PBUH),” are mistaken.

The Raiser of degrees, the Possessor of the Throne, He casts the Spirit from His Command upon whomsoever He will among His servants to warn of the Day of the Meeting.

The Quran, 40:15

As every society gave the Sun a name according to their language, even though it is the one same Sun; the Creating Power was named by each society according to their language. People who lived centuries ago interpreted what was revealed to them by the conditions of the time.

The faithful mistook the metaphors used by prophets in explanations for truth, and were utterly stuck in those metaphors. For instance, hundreds of centuries ago there lived in Northern Asia animals that resembled elephants, yet altogether bigger than them. Back then the population of the earth was scarce and transportation was done by way of animals. People who went there and saw these animals recounted what they had seen when they returned to their dwelling. Eventually, what was told went through exaggeration, was spread around, and transmitted to our day as the “Land of Giants” beyond the “Mount Kaf”. We listened to these tales as children and were so scared of giants, even though we never saw them. However, the giants in question were mammoths, altogether bigger than elephants, but smarter, and more docile. They feed on grass, and the animal that feeds on herbs does not touch human, it is carnivores who do. Such is the way of things, what is not seen is always told with exaggeration. The place called Mount Kaf is known to us today.

Human was understood as the body, which is flesh and bone (composition of stone-earth-water). And is this the truth? We have made this clear before—what deceives one is one’s manifest eye. The thing that misguides human the most is judging everything by the material eye. Earth returns to earth, water returns to water. Neither a body remains nor is a human apparent anymore. *Human* should signify the knowledge that has been put forward, and not the body. Therefore human is knowledge, and not flesh and bone. Prophets, sages, savants who walked the earth; are they known by their knowledge, or by their body? Now, the flesh and bone body is a dream, and knowledge is the truth. The same goes for animal and plant. Let us

examine a flower, for instance. It too is a composition of earth and water. But its truth is the image that it assumes and the knowledge in its structure; because a flower's body also dissolves, turns back into earth and water and is destroyed. However, the image and perfume recorded in human consciousness remains forever.

"Human is immortal," we said. Had everything been but a short life of earth, learning knowledge would prove pointless. If you are going to die and become earth, why spend your life learning knowledge? To understand these, however, one must cleanse the brain of viruses. What viruses, you say? Fanaticism, nationalism, selfishness, hatred, pride, stinginess, ignorance, etc.

The life of earth is the foundation that creates human as consciousness in the extra-material. Whatever you left missing in this life, you will see these deficiencies in the extra-material eternal life, and feel great regret.

Human goes through three phases, the third phase is the true birth. The first phase is the entrance into the mother's womb, the second phase is the emergence from the mother's womb, the third phase is the passage to the soul-body, which is the true birth, and eternal.

Don't you see your body is a robot? In the body there is a structure resembling electrical hardware. When the system enabling the body to move and see and hear is disconnected from the body, none of your technology or science can establish this connection (If it's term is completed). Some humans die when their body is in excellent shape. All the limbs are in the right place, yet the body lies collapsed. Because what you call *aliveness* is severed from the consciousness. Why can't those super scientists who have their super technology resurrect a dead body? Stop fooling yourselves, examine your bodies for yourselves, not only that, but examine everything for yourselves. You will see that you cannot control the body, that it does not belong to you, and that you are guided by another power.

"He's dead," they say. Indeed the body has lost its functions, you cannot see any stirring. Sometimes, after a little while, the same person resuscitates. Ask that man if he died or if he passed into consciousness and watched his flesh and bone body. And ever so rarely some see the realm of barzakh they will go to. The realm of barzakh encompasses the meta-material twin of the world. If one's lifespan is not yet over the connection is reestablished, even if he is severed from the flesh and bone body for a while. Among you there are many who have experienced such states. If there is death, if we are going to become earth and perish forever, if there is no meta-material life, how do these happen? Can something that is not be seen?

Above, we have gone over the forming of the body-of-consciousness. The base of the body-of-consciousness is at least three layers nested on top of each other. The layers of the body-of-consciousness after the third one are the layers of knowledge and power. A body-of-consciousness can have seven layers at most. If you have acquired four layers, for example, you use the fourth layer even as you live on earth, and travel here and there as you wish. As you travel with the fourth layer of the body-of-consciousness, the flesh and bone body does not die since the first three layers of the body-of-consciousness are in connection with the flesh and bone body; and continues living. You sleep, for example. As you sleep, the notion or the selfness of yours you call "I" is dead. The body-of-consciousness is set free. You traverse the material realm

and the Meta-Matter. This you call *dream*. What holds you back is your selfness. If only you put away your selfness, you would travel and see other realms without sleeping too. Not only that, but you would see the realms of the galaxy of your wish from where you sit, as if they were brought in front of you.

Obviously this knowledge will strain your heads. You have not done the required work to understand such knowledge, no doubt they will seem to you as inventions. All you do is eating, drinking, commerce, soccer, music, conceit, pride. Of course you cannot understand and live this knowledge without recovering from these diseases.

The body-of-consciousness is set free during sleep. This freedom shifts into the past from time to time, that is, the body-of-consciousness returns to the past and travels around. For example, you see events that happened in past centuries or your relatives in years past. Or it shifts into the future, this time you see events yet to be experienced. Eventually you encounter these events. “Dejavu,” you say, baffled. Had the past and the future not been programmed, how would you see? Can something that is not be seen?

I met with some graduates of theology. They told me that dreams were nonsensical inventions. And they studied theology! “Well, this wise-man wrote in his book that dreams are nonsensical.” A person whose thinking is nonsensical has dreams that are nonsensical. However, prophets initially received revelation through dreams, be it Muhammed (PBUH) or other prophets. Many of us know the dream of Abraham, for instance. The states experienced in these dreams were later lived while awake.

*And [remember] when We said unto thee, “Surely thy Lord encompasses mankind.”
We did not ordain the vision that We showed thee, save as a trial for mankind...*

The Quran, 17:60

*We called unto him, “O Abraham! Thou hast been true to the vision.” Thus indeed do
We recompense the virtuous.*

The Quran, 37:104-105

It is folly to follow the so-called wise-men who deny the testimonies of dreams in the Quran. Study the Quran well, and how the prophets began their duties. “Well, if the wise-man was no wise-man, he wouldn’t write no book.” See, everyone writes a book these days. If things keep going this way, people living a century after will think that everyone who wrote a book was a sage. Whoever sees the prophets in their dreams have really seen them. “*Satan may not assume the image of prophets. (Kutub Al-Sittah, Hadith no.:959)*” It is a Holy Hadith. In the Quran there are many testimonies on dreams such as the dreams of Joseph and Abraham. Whoever denies dream becomes an infidel for denying testimonies:

“He who does not believe in true dreams, does not believe in God and the day of judgment.”

Hadith

Worthy ones, what I write concerning dreams are not hearsay or my own opinions. They are experienced first-hand. Years ago during my term of abstinence, I watched beforehand what I would live the day after in dreams. When I awoke from sleep and told my close ones at home, “*So-and-so* will visit our house today, and these events will take place,” and then explained what would happen. What I told would happen word by word. Those around me were amazed as to how I knew of events beforehand. So I told them, “Resign yourselves to truths, cleanse your brains of worldly troubles, practice abstinence, and you will see too.” For the mouth speaks what the heart is full of. Because those around me could not turn away from bodily delights, of course they could not experience these states. Nonetheless, anyone who observes the conditions may experience these states.

There used to be Natives in the continent of America. They were worthy people. When children reached adolescence they would send them to the mountains. The youth would wander in hunger and thirst until having a dream. The dream would then be considered by the elders of the tribe. From the dream the youth’s personality, vocation, and way of life would be understood. Then the youth would be directed accordingly. They had happier lives than you.

It is called, at once, the “Grave” and the “Realm of the Grave.” Now you are inside stone and earth, in the grave of the flesh and bone body. Isn’t it so? Examine your body well. Stone and earth. You are a consciousness inside of it. When this cloth of body is dressed away, you awake from dream, and you are born. No further than that. This life of flesh and bone body is the dream itself. The life of the body-of-consciousness is the meta-material life right after the tomb of flesh and bone body. The Realm of the Grave has not been understood. The realm you now live in with the flesh and bone body is the Realm of the Grave. There is no time in the passage to the body-of-consciousness. The passage happens at *the instant*.

At the instant of passage you encounter two formations, one blue and one black. These are, respectively, the paper-thin angelic veils called the Denied and the Denier. If you have not known yourself in this world, could not gain your freedom, you pass through the black—it feels claustrophobic—it holds and does not let go neither back nor forward. You experience such a panic that it is inconceivable. For you had not had faith back on earth, never guessed that you would encounter such a life, had not believed what is beyond the earth. You have lived by the pleasure of the body, that is, you were subjugated by your body. Here you suffer agony for millions of years. Eventually you pass into the otherside. There, in turn, like a prisoner sentenced for life, you live a life of chains in the body-of-consciousness, missing out on everything.

As for the blue. Those who have faith on earth have their faith-circuit turned on in their brains. The faithful do not notice this. For the fourth layer of the body-of-consciousness to form, the faith-circuit must be turned on. The fourth layer of the body-of-consciousness envelops the three basic layers. Understand this very well:

these are intertwined, and in the form of one body-of-consciousness. Here on earth, when we look at a human from outside we see a single structure, but all humans have their own abilities, and many dreams. Therefore one single human puts forth manifold states, which is similar.

The one who acquires the fourth layer of the body-of-consciousness passes through the blue; and according to one's degree (i.e. knowledge and power one received), faces with the *grip*. If a believer loved money and property too much back on earth, if he or she was attached to the opposite sex or children, then he suffers great torment while passing through the blue for being separated from them. Until the attachment that hardened until the time he left these is severed, his torment in the blue continues. If such attachments he had severed while on earth, he gets through the blue quickly, and passes to the otherside. That place is a separate realm which is the opposite of the earth, a separate dimension. The one who passes there, by the state he or she has lived on earth, gains freedom in relation to the power of knowledge that has been received, but cannot go outside a certain area.

And there is the third one. From here pass those who have gained their freedom while on earth. They live their life with faith and intimate knowledge; put themselves to resignation and live thus; they associate with no group, nor be anyone's tool; and they know their body-of-consciousness before leaving the earth. Moreover, people who are called "friends of God" are among the third. Now, without even taking a detour in the blue, they go directly through a veil which seems nebulous, and white. As a president or a vice president enters another country without visa or police or border control, they pass at the instant, not even knowing of death. There they learn that they have tasted death.

...Thus does God recompense the reverent, those whom the angels take while they are in a state of goodness. They will say, "Peace be upon you! Enter the Garden for that which you used to do."

The Quran, 16:31-32

This is another dimension. The name of this dimension is barzakh. Although barzakh essentially encompasses all the dimensions between the earth and the dimensions of heaven and hell, it is said of barzakh, "It's the dimension of those who gain freedom in the process lasting till the day of judgment." Since those have overcome everything as they lived on earth, they do not even see the Denied and the Denier (Munkir and Nakir); for example, if a man abides by the laws, commits no crimes, and lives honestly, no one throws him in jail. This man suffers no punishment. Only, he hears the name of jail. Likewise, those in the realm called "Barzakh" by the ancients pass into the dimension of Judgment without even seeing Hell properly, and pass into Heaven in a lapse shorter than a second. They are not even put to trial in Judgment, as they have suffered the troubles on earth,—and why should they suffer more... Now, these are the first dimensions of the realm called the hereafter.

“Is there time in these realms?” —Yes there is: The galactic time. It is very slow. A thousand years of Earth counts as one day there. Had it not been so, sins of persons would remain still and their consciousness would not be purified. The passage to the dimension of Judgment marks the near-stopping of time. Stopping of time means *being fixed in the present state*. There is no backward nor forward that you should be cleansed. Time stops for bodies-of-consciousness when the Sun completes its journey and enters the galactic center.

Life is different in the galactic center. The galactic center still continues its journey to the First Kömbe Center. When it reaches the first center, life becomes more tormenting and different. The first center in turn travels to the second. So changing, this continues until the seven. The time there is incomprehensible to the mind, and is closed off to minds.

It is the same case for those who pass into the dimension of heaven. Time stops. They know not what time is. Actually, there is no time after all. Bodies wear out in this world and so causes time to be perceived as a fact. The *instant* is the same instant in God. Try to understand well.

Angel is known in name but not in shape; everyone has given angels a shape by their own understanding. If I explained the structure of angels to people they would object, as the truth does not fit in with their perceptions. The explanation of angels by the ancients through metaphors left an impression in people’s minds, as being the truth.

The saying, “God is above,” is also misunderstood. Man has given an arbitrary image to God, and thinks that that image is God. Actually, when it was said *above*, it was meant to signify the head. If the mind is in the head and the mind is from God, what are you searching for in the void of universe? What does the testimony say?

“Have you seen the one who takes his invention as his god?”

The Quran, 25:43 (Our Translation)

Saints and friends of God from Noah to our day have been saying, “Seek God in yourself, everything is in yourself.” However, because humans dislike reading and have the mindset of easily acquiring everything, they haven't bothered themselves with these issues. So they mistook metaphors for the truth.

Is it not the brain that moves human, animal, plant? It is. Then what are you searching for in the sky? The human body, animal, and plant are puppets. While brains are being created, each one’s brain code is organized according to whatever one will do. Each brain is programmed according to what one will do, how one will live. No brain can step outside that program. All creation is subject to this organization. The cosmos is a holistic structure, and each and every body is a puppet.

As for the case of hajj (Annual pilgrimage to Mecca). “Sir, hajj means wearing a shroud and imitating death,” or so they say. If the point of hajj is to wear a shroud and so imitate death; clothe yourself in a shroud and retire into a room of your house

for a month so as to do hajj. Why go all the way to Arabia? Never you mind, we have seen those who say so in Mecca, they form lines in front of phone booths everyday; it has not been a week and they catch up with people back home. And then they say, “We imitate death.” How is *that* imitating death? A dead person’s connection with the Manifest is severed. To this day, has anyone seen a dead person talking with their loved ones? All they do is hearsay. Iblis makes something up and sets it forward, and people who act without reading or researching but only by hearsay readily follow him. The one during pilgrimage to hajj has to sever connections with the world, and concentrate himself or herself entirely for hajj, so that the circuit in his brain may turn on and he may shake off all the burden that is negative (sin). The guy has his body in Mecca and his mind back home.

The hadith says, “While returning from Arafat, whoever asks or thinks if his or her hajj is accepted, is the greatest sinner!” Today we see those who ask, “Has my hajj been accepted?” are in the majority. Because they are all fallen to anxiety. According to the Hadith, their hajj is not accepted, since they do not trust the word of Muhammed (PBUH).

Furthermore, certain ignorants say, “Oh well just give alms to a poor person rather than doing a pilgrimage to hajj, that counts as hajj.” Giving alms has a place, and hajj has another. Giving alms does not purge all your sins away, it erases them as per its worth; but the one who has done hajj is free from sin like the newborn.

*I went to hajj, did pilgrimage,
Do not think I did Ascension.
I heard there is ihram in hajj,
So I wore cleanness like a crown.*

*They do suppose that hajj is death,
Believing in words of hearsay,
Asking if their hajj is accepted,
They’re in trouble, that let me say.*

*And pilgrims did come to Cafer,
Most of them did not clean themselves;
To go, they could not bring themselves,
Could not catch up with the Ummah.*

“And what makes hajj so special?” Let us make this clear first. There are two currents surrounding the face of earth. One being dark, and one white. These flaws cover Earth entirely, but do not intermingle. The *white current* is the positive power that springs from where Mecca stands, and spreads around the world. It begins where one enters the ihram, (The sacred state that one enters into in order to perform the hajj or the umrah) and intensifies as you get closer to Mecca. For this reason, it is entered into the ihram before arriving in Mecca. Had it not been so, one would enter ihram in

Mecca. There are two important reasons for the ihram that we will write in the book named *The Meta-Matter* when it is time.

This positive power does not descend from heaven, it springs from this region. By its nature it does not stand still and spreads all around the world. Notice how those who perform prayers turn to this area. It is because the one observing the prayer, no matter where on Earth that one may be, receives the Light emitted from there through the glabella (that is, from where the eyebrows would meet). Now, this is why the qibla (the direction where one turns to during salah) is Mecca. Had it not been so, people would not turn to Mecca while observing prayers, they would turn anywhere they liked.

“How does this broadcast come in through my forehead?” As the Sun enters a room without shattering the window, this broadcast enters through one’s forehead. For the brain to work and understanding be opened, this Light is necessary. However, if you pray with your body in the mosque while your mind is outside, you cannot benefit from this power. For a person observing salah to receive the Light that springs from the Kaaba, a special circuit in the brain has to be turned on. And for this circuit to be turned on, one has to concentrate oneself with the Kaaba. The testimony below points to this meaning:

So woe unto the praying who are heedless of their prayers.

The Quran, 107:4-5

“Other things come to my mind while I observe salah.” Then do this: Everyone has seen the Kaaba on television or in photos. When you stand ready for salah, bring the Kaaba to your mind’s eye and think as if you are turning around it. The purpose finds its place.

Bring water or a beverage from outside into this region, and it also becomes zamzam (Water that springs from where in the desert Ishmael ran away from his mother thirsty and crying, Hajar his mother cried for him to stop and when he did, water came from below his feet). Because in Mecca one enters into this multitude, the negative currents which were later recorded on top of the base data, which darken our genes and thought-system, are erased, cleansed. By virtue of this, the heart is perfected. The purification of the invisible system, which forms our flesh and bone body-structure and the brain, reflects on the body-of-consciousness which forms in the Meta-Matter. So the body-of-consciousness, by the conditions of the Meta-Matter, becomes increasingly positive. As the ancients named it, this is the event called *being cleansed of sins*.

*Lights burst out from Kaaba,
Spread and run around the world,
Enters between the eyebrows,*

Rousing the soul-body.

*Stand for the morning salah,
And commune with Kaaba,
The Light coming from there,
Fill in your soul-body.*

*Don't say why we turn there,
Don't eat grain with the chaff,
Don't give none your secret,
Don't say how it enters.*

*Don't say what strange business,
Don't eat with the ignorant,
For the Sun enters through
The window, now you know.*

*Zamzam comes from the well,
Who goes there comes to senses;
Bring a bottle of drink,
It also counts as zamzam.*

*Cafer turned to the qibla,
Saw the light from Kaaba;
Received between the eyebrows
Anxiety in him faded.*

White current also springs from some other regions of Earth, such as Al-Aqsa Mosque, yet it is not potent as it is in Mecca. Furthermore, from where the tombs of saints who have experienced death stand, a small spring comes out. Examples are the surroundings of the Tomb of Rumi in Konya, around the Tomb of Hacı Bektaşî Veli, around the cave in Tarsus where the Seven Sleepers, called “Ashab Al-Kahf,” stayed. As great water sources make rivers and small ones make springs, such is the emanation of the white current.

“And those friends of God, did they know white current sprang from where they stayed?” Everything is on a system. Such friends of God would travel and settle in a region they felt comfortable in. As places where white current comes out is a comfort to people, they settled where white current was multitudinous, usually unknowingly. Notice how those who go to visit there find peace. If they are bad-tempered, this disappears there, and they become kind. This state continues for a while even after leaving those places. Whoever says, “I am an atheist,” may go to such places and experience these, if he or she has doubts.

As everything has a contrary, the white current also has a contrary; being that I named the *dark current*. Dark current, like white current, surrounds the world. Even

if these pass through the same regions they do not intermingle. Where dark current springs and spreads to the world is the region of Yugoslavia, being most intense about Serbia and Sarajevo. It is also emanated from the island of Britain, from the region where the borders of Egypt and Israel meet, and from North America. It also springs from some other areas of the world, in small parts.

Worthy ones, these two currents affect people living in the regions where they pass through. People living where the white passes by are at peace. People living where the dark passes by become restless and stressed. For example, a family always lives under stress or a business that is set up is under a negative effect where dark current passes by. Relations with neighbors are tense and the trade house loses money there. If one settles in a place where the white passes by one finds peace, relations with neighbors become great, stress ends, and the trade house makes profit. Most likely you have heard people say, "We moved to this place and it worked a charm, good luck is upon us." But do not forget that these two currents will end after a certain time.

Sadly, those who go to hajj in our time act by hearsay and falsehood. Believing in superstitions, they are left out from the cleansing there. As I stood on Arafat, the group I was in began to do party propaganda. That moment I was given the sign to retreat to the hill, for there is a small hill in Arafat. Afraid, I climbed there. Party propaganda had found its way even into Arafat, they declared those who did not vote for them would be damned. I saw oddities I had not witnessed to that day. It passed in me, "O Baytullah of the black cloth, so you are infested by vile dogs too."

However, the event of hajj is one of the five pillars of Islam, and the word of the world is never uttered while performing it. You have to forget about earthly troubles there. What's more, I was taught there many secrets of the hajj and of the realm. I saw the state those who performed hajj were in, and I was sad without feeling sad. There was no love or respect for each other, they trampled over each other. They were after their own selves. I saw the stoning of the devil, and I was baffled—guy throws his umbrella to show his anger against satan. And yet what you have there is a symbol... Passed the thought in me, "Better for you to hit your own head with that, perhaps the devil inside you goes away."

Today good manners are gone even in hajj-goers. Same in boarding the plane, same in going out. "Oh take my luggage first, Oh let me board first!", and so they trampled over each other. However, the one who does not kill one's self may not go to heaven. I thought to myself, "So Baytullah veiled herself in dark knowing these days would come."

*Heart is sea's secret, not everyone can swim,
No one can knock over a chest of faith.
Decency is knowledge, the pen can't write,
None can repeal the decree of the Truth.*

*Faith comes from the essence, no place in words,
The Guider is hidden in the essence,
The idolater can't see; believer can't be*

One who knows not decency, in heart's the Truth.

*Decency's the Lord's crown, this Cafer knows,
The forbidden turns to fire, his metal glows.
Whoever sees not the Truth here, that pain burns;
The wearer of this crown finds salvation.*

Worthy ones, like the ritual of sacrifice, the hajj is also not a ritual that began to be practiced in the time of Muhammed (PBUH). Before Noah this ritual was also known and practiced. After Noah, these areas remained underwater for a long period. In the time of Abraham this region was rediscovered and restored to its former feature. The first ones to circle around Kaaba after the flood were Abraham and his followers.

Worthy ones, David and Moses are descendants of Abraham. Jesus is from the family of Imran, and the family of Imran are descendants of Abraham. Muhammed (PBUH) is also from the same descent. David, Moses and Jesus are from the line of Isaac, and Muhammed (PBUH) is from the line of Ishmael. Isaac and Ishmael are two brothers and their father is Abraham. Since Baytullah (Ar.: The House of God) was built by Abraham, why do you not take the same advantage to cleanse and strengthen your soul-bodies?

Do not think that the other prophets did not know of these. Some fanatical people who lived in past times veiled the truths just to divide and separate prophets. Let not yourselves be their victim too. Human life is all too short on earth, soon you shall pass into meta-material life, do not fall into eternal torment there. Let everyone check themselves again. Do not lease your minds off to this or that person and be mistaken. Aren't those persons created servants just like you? The positive power coming from Kaaba will soon have run out along with the cılgı in the navel of Earth, and the feature of the hajj will be no more.

I do not say to you, "Come be Muslims, be Islam;" I say, "Be believers!" I say, "Study for yourselves what is being Nazarene, Mosaic, Muslim; what is Islam..." You shall see, all make up the Unity of the cosmic system.

Moreover, in Europe and Asia alike there has sprung certain impudent ones who protest people offering sacrifices, saying, "You shed blood." And yet people slaughter animals to eat their meat. These sadistic persons who enjoy the torturous killing of bulls with spears in Spanish arenas object sacrificials on purpose.

Worthy ones, the meaning of religion is not understood today. We have explained before; religion is knowledge, the system. Religion is the common knowledge explained by all the prophets that people may know and understand the system they are living in. If we bring together all the discourses of the prophets and assemble them, we see the wholeness of the system, which is *God's system*; or the cosmic order, called the "divine system."

In the Noble Quran, the last Holy Book, it is said, "*Indeed, the religion in the sight of Allah is Islam. (The Quran 3:19, Saheeh International translation)*"

“But what is being Nazarene, Mosaic, Muslim; what are the four separate holy books?” This testimony here reveals that all give a body to a whole. This is what is not understood. The revelation, “Everything forms on the nature of Islam,” relates the formation and transformation in this system. And not to secretly detonate bombs to kill children, women, men and people, be they believer or unbeliever.

When Abraham completed the construction of Kaaba he laid his back against its wall and was proud that it was he himself who had made Kaaba. At that moment came a revelation from God: “O Abraham, have you restored a broken heart that you are so glad?” Breaking a heart is like demolishing the Kaaba for seventy times. Therefore, let alone killing someone, breaking a heart is killing someone enough. Is not everything you call earthly goods, stone-earth-water assembled and given shape? Is it worth breaking a heart for such worthless things? Consider this well.

*Do not break hearts, show respect for each one,
This earth is a desert, not paradise.
Help is not by adhering to strange ones,
Stay away from who takes, close to the giver.*

*I'm Cafer, I did not keep company with fools,
My Good Mavla also gave me time here,
Don't think the life spent in vain is a boon,
Expect no help without the mold of adamhood.*

*Find Cafer, make no pleas to anyone;
Free from hypocrisy, you receive help,
You will be happy in two realms no doubt,
Adhere your heart to the Friend, see Heaven.*

Saying “*I am this*” or “*I am that*” with the tongue signifies nothing. “And I am Mehmed the Conqueror.” So, did I become the Conqueror? Important is the state you live in; from a person who says, “I am religious, a believer,” comes no harm to any living being: this person is love. So the religious; one who is Islam, Nazarene, Mosaic is full of love. The rest is presumption.

Earth is exhausting its lifespan. The end of the system of the blue planet is here now. Do take these in well... Come to your senses. Shortly afterwards, the *New Era* begins. This new era we are entering in is that last era, told from thousands of centuries ago to our day. It happened to find its mark on you. This is the meaning of the saying, “He will return.” Examine the Gospel and the other books well. The personage of Jesus cannot come, it is against the system. What does it say in the hadith? “*When He descends from above; the antichrist will melt away where he sees Him. (Kutub Al-Sittah, Hadith no.: 5018)*”

The highest meaning in the hadith is that which descends from above is knowledge. The sky, as we have pointed out before, is our brains. The knowledge that comes from the brain is disseminated with the tongue, the truths of the false knowledge are given

to humanity, the false knowledge of humans disappear; what humans do not know is told to them. Hence the antichrist is melted, for one meaning of the antichrist is ignorance. As faith will melt away the antichrist of money, knowledge will melt away the antichrist of ignorance.

Neither hadiths nor testimonies have been understood. Everyone has understood these through their own conditionings and thought what they made of these was the truth. Today headscarves disturb the democrats; those who think they are democrats, that is. What these ones do is not being democrats but being superficial. The true democrat is the one who accepts everything as it is. The one who cannot stand another's headscarf cannot be a democrat. The same applies to having a contempt for the faithless. If they expel you from your school because of your headscarf, stand up for your faith and personality and do not take off your headscarf. Your headscarf must only come off with your head in it.

Remember the times of Muhammed (PBUH), none turned from faith. They laid a stone on Bilal of Habesh so that he would be crushed, and he did not turn from faith. Those days are what we go through today, understand this well. These happen because the time is near. Otherwise, what is the harm of a headscarf to anyone? Civilization is talked about, and yet people's freedoms are restrained. And what do you go to the school for, anyway? For money. "Let me have a profession so that I may earn a lot of money and live heaven on earth." Is there any other purpose these days? Fear not for your daily bread, whoever suffers here for cause of faith will be saved there, weigh these well.

And tell the believing women to lower their eyes and to guard their private parts, and to not display their adornment except that which is visible thereof. And let them draw their kerchiefs over their breasts...

The Quran, 24:31

If to do something is required in the Quran, it is a precept for those who believe in the Quran. Therefore the headscarf is a precept for women. Whoever says, "I am Muslim" yet also says, "Do not cover your head, open it," is an idolater, matters not if he says he is a wise-man. As for the unbelievers, atheists, this testimony does not address them anyway.

Nonetheless, there is no testimony that says, "Women who do not cover their heads may not go to heaven." After all, the pillars of Islam are five, and the sixth is not wearing a headscarf. Everyone is judged by his or her station. No one has the right to meddle with anyone else's affairs. If you do not want to wear a headscarf, you also stand up for your personality and do not wear it.

Everything has a lifespan in this material universe. The sea is dead. The element of water in the collisions inside Earth's navel has run out, and deaths in ocean waters have begun. Earth too will soon run out. At the moment the transition to Air commences, these inhuman persecutions will already have been over. Because the *New Era* will have begun.

Verily, now the end is here. Now, the solar system is full inside with angelic powers of wrath. The community of djinn, more than 70 billion in population, is being destroyed. This situation has not been revealed to no human or animal before. It is a grand blessing that today these are written down and are revealed to you. The chosen will remain and the rest will leave.

The Sun is about to consume the fourth layer (i.e. circle), the sign may be given at any time. Then faith will not worth anything, and you leave. The time of passage to the third collision of the Sun will herald the *New Era*. It will be shorter than the older ones. Behold, the time spoken of the ancients, time when *wolf and sheep will live together* is the New Era that will be entered into. After a certain time following the New Era, the life of the blue planet will end.

*Live for a hundred, death is ever the end.
Comes rain one day, and one day hail rends our tent.
They way of salvation is through knowing yourself,
Wear vogue, in mode, but shroud they will lastly lend.*

*Knowing yourself not is to satan rendering,
Seeking salvation in property and belonging,
Wants more and more, selfishness leads far astray,
And leave he takes, in grave now, in the grave in the end.*

*God's servant is one who knows one's self,
Easy is the path for who walks with them;
Even if it be silk he wears he takes it off,
At least he wears his robe, which is the shroud.*

Chapter VIII: The Power

No self may find rest without uniting with the truth.

Prophets appear in ages when the system undergoes a change. Before the time comes for the formations that set the stage for change, prophets do not appear. As everything corrupts, so do humans corrupt. The corruption of humans (such as in our day) gains impetus as humans turn a blind eye to the teachings, “Where did we come from? —Why are we here? —Where will we go?”, plunge into fun and games that do not mean anything, chase after carnal pleasures, and lose ritual. With the process of corruption of humans, formations that will bring about the fall come into being. Then begins the fall. Not that disaster strikes by the will of prophets. In the age of Noah, for instance, the layer building up in the Sun’s outer circle was purged. This brought about a great imbalance in the climate, causing water to evaporate, glaciers to melt in the poles, etc.

The earth surface of our planet declined by one fifth from the first adam to Noah and from Noah to our day. The greatest losses of land occurred in islands and peninsulas. For example, the island by the north of Madagascar, one of the four regions on which the first adam lived, lies underwater in our day. It was buried in waters in the age of Noah. The place where Noah lived was the part of Africa near this island. In Noah’s Flood, everywhere but the mountainous regions (highlands) was buried underwater. Other families who embarked with Noah only took along one pair of the animals belonging to them. Other wild animals who survived the flood were sheltered in high and mountainous regions. Many species of animals became extinct after Noah’s flood.

From the Antediluvians to Noah, three periods were lived. The most glorious period of Earth was the third period before Noah, it collapsed thousands of centuries before Noah. The period between the first adam and Enoch is seven epochs. Prophets who lived in these epochs were not revealed unto any prophet, including Muhammed (PBUH).

“And We have already sent messengers before you. Among them are those [whose stories] We have related to you, and among them are those [whose stories] We have not related to you. And it was not for any messenger to bring a sign [or testimony] except by permission of Allah...”

The Quran 40:78

The period after Noah is the fourth period and the last period, and we are currently in it. In the epoch that will soon be passed into life will be heavenly, but it will last only briefly. As it happened in others, during the transition, the protected will be saved. And how is this protection going to be? Through faith.

Most of the faithful have not properly read the Holy Book they believe in, they act by hearsay, by words heard from others. If someone, for example, reads the Quran daily, "Don't read too much or you become mad, lose your hinges," warns the people nearby. These are words of ill-intention. If one would become mad from reading too much, people who read hundreds of books from preschool to graduation would be mad.

The century wherein humans corrupted the most is this century. How natural laws are ignored, humans made selfish and sadistic, forgotten is love, forgotten is charity. Economy this, economy that... Money is all that there is. Money has all under his dominion. All the world's humanity named it divine in their worship. Money is placed above humanitarian values, and so forth...

Be it those who call themselves wise, be it a regular citizen, humans have taken to making a show of and showing-off in about everything. Religious faith is debased into superstition, what is religion is not understood. "There is a god in heavens, he rules us," is the common understanding fallen to. A man blames the wrong he commits on god he placed in heavens, "He created so," the man explains. If the man does something good, it is: "I did it," if he does something wrong, it is: "God did it, god willed so."

Most humans seem to think below the girdle. Thinking below the girdle is caused by an addiction to the material. And what does "below the girdle" mean?

The human body is ruled by the brain. The brain is the crown of the body. The brain is above, in heavens. Thoughts in the brain are primarily formed by organs; secondly by the brain's perception of immanent extra-material secrets of formation and transformation. When our thoughts form, many a chemical reaction happens and various hormones are secreted; because our body, being a robot, is also a factory formed by the composition of particles. The brain is the first center of the body.

The second center of the body is the womb in women and the testicular area in men. Notice how when one enters the world, one lives subjected to the organs below the girdle. All one's work and viewpoint is in correlation with thoughts born from the influence of these organs. One cannot make healthy decisions with thoughts inspired by the organs below the girdle. With the influence of the body's second center, one begins, even as a child, to woo the opposite sex. As one gets along in years, this turns into a pivotal urge in the decision mechanism. All one strives for is then to be adored by the opposite sex.

Certain ones in their maturity do various researches, read the knowledge in books, memorize, and fancy themselves wise for the knowledge they have copied. So they expect love and respect. The adoration of the opposite sex is delightful even to such self-proclaimed wise, and causes vanity in them. Therefore in the roots of one's sense of inferiority lies the influence of the body's second center.

It seems that the human brain still has not been discovered sufficiently. And yet what makes one fall into falsehood is the brain, and what leads one to the right is also the brain. If you do not make use of your brain and lease it to another, you cannot break free from falsehood. One who does not know how to use the mind, the brain,

“Everyone does so, let me do so,” says he. Acting by what he has heard and seen, he imitates people.

As there are billions of cells in the human brain, there are also tens of thousands of circuits. Cells compose these circuits in groups. It is the brain that controls the body. If the smallest pin pricks your skin you instantly know it. Why? Because the brain’s pain-sensing center instantly informs you. Is it the skin that feels the pain, or the brain? Surely it is not the skin. Mark how, in order to protect the body, human was thus compelled to take measures.

The brain also has pivotal functions in healing a body down with sickness. It has been observed for many a time how fatal illnesses were cured by the afflicted one’s prayers. Therefore the brain is powerful enough to beat every sickness. Furthermore, if the afflicted person’s own brain proves powerless in the recovery from sickness, three or four persons, if they are truly faithful, can assemble and pray for the afflicted, and supply the afflicted one’s brain with power from their own brains. Thus the recovery of the afflicted becomes easier. It can be concluded that the brain both controls the body and protects it internally.

And there is the case of the body being protected by the brain, externally. Which is through salah and remembrance. The “salah” or “remembrance (dhikr)” that is observed emanates from the brain a power charged to the seventh state. This power surrounds all the body from outside and protects it from invisible threats. For example, a pistol is fired at you from outside the range. The bullet falls on the ground before finding its mark on you. Why? Because the air stops it. That is, the air you cannot see, by encircling your body, protects you from bullets fired from outside a certain circle. Here, the invisible power emanated from the brain by salah and remembrance surrounds your body like a wall of steel, and protects you from external harm.

The Sun is surrounded by three veils. The collisions (eruptions) inside and above the Sun produce a dreadful sound. These veils, yet to be discovered by science, stops the sound from spreading around the Sun. For example, bodies forty or fifty times the size of Earth are produced by the effect of the collisions on the Sun’s surface, scatter thousands of kilometers away from the Sun, and fall back on the Sun’s surface. Suppose the terribly intense sound produced by this reaches the Earth, breaching out of the veils around the Sun. This sound is so strong that once it enters the ear, it - literally- blows the brain away.

“And the shriek seized those who had wronged, and they became within their homes fallen prone.”

The Quran, 11:67

“It was not but one shout, and immediately they were extinguished.”

The Quran, 36:29

Now, by virtue of salah and remembrance, a protective power emanates from the brain, surrounding the body. With the protection of this power, you do not even hear that sound. The power surrounding you wards off the incoming effect coming at you. Everyone drops lifeless, blood sprouts from ears, and you cannot tell exactly why all these happened.

The solar system is also surrounded by three veils around it. Bigger meteors enter the solar system from outside passing through these veils. Meteors crack as they pass through the first veil, and break into pieces in the second veil. As these crumbs pass through the third veil, their velocity is reduced, and they drift towards the Sun or the other planets. Long ago, they used to fall on Earth too. However, the structure of meteors is different in our time. Earth's atmosphere warns these meteors that enter the solar system. Guided as soon as they enter the solar system, these meteors are stopped from falling on Earth. In short, the atmosphere thus protects the earth. This is one of the invisible duties of the atmosphere. The other planets are lacking in atmosphere, and meteors shift there for this reason. Small meteors do not get caught in the atmosphere's radar, nonetheless, the atmosphere burns them down before they reach the surface. Just as the power emanated by the human brain is invisible, the power emanating from the atmosphere, which guides meteors, is also invisible.

Dear readers, meteors are miscellaneous materials that remained outside and in between solar systems as solar systems formed. Water-earth-fire-air are mixed in meteors, and there are also simple ones. Contrary to some claims, meteors do not enter our solar system from outside. Our solar system, as it moves toward the galactic center in haste, catches up with meteors moving in the same direction. Since there is no primal-fire in their structure, the velocity of meteors is considerably lower than the solar system. Suppose a car moves at 100 km/h on a road, and a car ahead of it moves at 50 km/h. The car moving at 100 km/h catches up with the one ahead, and overtakes it with a velocity higher by 50 km/h. Such is the entrance of meteors into the solar system.

The most powerful broadcast of the Sun is the fifth state, and that of the galaxy is the sixth state. The veils around the solar system are formed by broadcasts turned into the fifth and the sixth state. And the power created by salah and remembrance is in the seventh state, and it is the single most powerful broadcast of the Kômbe Center we are in. Therefore it protects one from all external influences. The broadcast emanating from djinnic creatures are between the fifth and the sixth state, consequently their broadcasts are lesser than the power created by salah and remembrance. Djinn cannot go outside the solar system. The moment they leave, the influence coming from the galactic center burns them. 1400 years ago cılgı decreased in the galactic center and the intensity of fire upgraded, and thus the broadcast of the galactic center strengthened. Since then they cannot ascend to the Signs and be informed of the future, and it is due to this.

Very soon the Sun will enter a change of states. It will pass from the fourth circle into the third. The extraordinary conditions this passage will bring about will affect the living on Earth, what is more, a part of you will it annihilate. For this reason, you have to take the necessary measures for your protection.

Neither salah or remembrance costs anything on your part, it is free. But if you do not observe them, you pass into the Meta-Material in misery. What would you lose by observing them?

The prayer of a person who is fasting is considerably more effective. Back then, there being no clocks, people would break their fast by sundown, five or six minutes earlier or later. People on the same meridian could not possibly break fast together. But since there are clocks in our day, people on the same meridian can break fast together. If the people on the same meridian pray together at the same time before breaking their fast, the influence of their brains becomes very powerful by uniting with other brains, and the prayer that is made finds its place. Do not believe in those who say, "Well, a few moments earlier or later, what's the difference?" You pray and break your fast at the right time.

Through the power one acquires, one can do anything by programming the brain. For example, think when you get up in the morning, "It is as if I am born again, I feel so good," and you will continuously encounter good events until evening. It is because you programmed your brain into beauty. When it is asked, "How do you do?" in your daily life, you become good when you say, "I'm good," and it becomes as you say when you say "I'm not good." Whatever one thinks or does, it is measured back to him or her. In this business there are no favors or bans. The proof is in you, do see it for yourselves.

Concerning the influence of the brain, we must name children with names beautiful and deep in meaning. For you perform the remembrance of the word you continuously repeat with the tongue. Consequently, in your brain, correlating with the meaning of the word you observe the remembrance of, positive or negative power is generated. Suppose you name your child "Savaş (War)" or "Cenk (Fight)," considering that you say "[War]" at least three times a day, you repeat the word "[War]" more than a thousand times in a year. So you observe the remembrance of war, which causes you to encounter negative events. Or since you observe the remembrance of the name "[War]", your children may eventually become disabled or pass away due to various reasons at an early age. The commonplace remembrance of such names can go so far as to cause wars. We must know what kind of power is generated by our brains. If we repeat beautiful things, beautiful things form in our surroundings.

Worthy ones, erase fanaticism from the slate of your minds, be one. Make peace! First with yourselves, and then with your own kind. Embrace each other in affection, pray for each other, wish good for each other. In our day, persons of religious knowledge are run out; those who say, "We know religion," they follow behind their invention. Never approach the knowledge in this book fanatically. Research first. Something written here contradicting the Holy Books, that you can never see. From you I want nothing whatever, keep your money and belongings. Today everyone interprets and lives religion by their own understanding and interest. Religion must not conform to you, *you* must conform to the articles of religion.

*I am neither Turk nor American
Nor am I Russian nor am I German*

*I am only human
Say so, and you get us.*

*Do not say Asian or say American
Not European and not African
Black and white all is one
See so, and you get us.*

*And do not build those horrible borders
Or with taxes feed armed to teeth soldiers
Earth is nation for us
Say so, and you get us.*

*Oh do not chase after your own shadow
And don't pick fight after fight with your own
Else you pick bankruptcy
Know so, and you get us.*

*Whoever unites has being no more
Whoever knows this has trouble no more
I've spoken to each hearing
—No parting in the heart.*

*Hear O hear to Cafer there is no bound
And hear too that meanings in him abound
Know all of this meaning
As one, and you get us.*

Sustenance for the body is eating and drinking, sustenance for the brain is knowledge. Muhammed (PBUH) says in an hadith, "No one can enter heaven through his good deeds." They asked him, "Even you, O Messenger of God? —Indeed, even I," said Muhammed (PBUH), "I enter there only because God's grace surrounds me." [Kutub al-Sittah Hadith no: 74.] Without God's grace you cannot go to heaven, even if you observe prayers day and night.

"And how does one merit God's grace?" By consciously living the precepts of religion. That is...

We have said human's superiority is contemplation and the difference in will. How these should be used was taught to humans through prophets. The substance of human is knowledge, mind. Human is a partial mind not separate from the boundless and infinite mind. To think (contemplation) counts among the most important rituals. Otherwise Muhammed (PBUH) would not have said, "An hour of thinking is as a thousand units of salah." Like the Ramadan fast, the fast of thinking is among the two fasts observed by Mary our Mother. The second is the fast of not talking. The fast of not talking was also observed by Muhammed (PBUH). The foremost of our rituals from now on shall be these: thinking, and sparing the talk.

But what are the ways of uniting with the Mind? The first is remembrance. The second is contrasting the opposites you see, and so thinking. The third is not acting by hearsay knowledge.

Find your freedom while here on earth, know yourself; these you must. What keeps one from attaining the mind is, again, one's own anxiety, sense of ownership, selfishness. In addition, the other important reason is lack of faith and not having resignation. The waves emanated by salah and remembrance from the brain that fill your surroundings are the single most powerful wave broadcast of the Kõmbe Center. Therefore they protect one from all external influences.

Rituals change one's nature and way of living day by day. From the hands and the tongue of one with ritual no living creature is hurt. Eventually, the process of change begins in this one's brain. One understands this. Afterwards, a Light accompanies this one. Its color varies by each one's situation. That Light never leaves his or her side, even until eternity. Wherever he or she goes, the Light is also there. This person sometimes sees this Light, and sometimes not. But he or she knows that a Light is following behind. When one falls into falsehood one cannot see it, but when one abstains from the fault, one sees it again. Provided one does nothing wrong, one continually sees it. This Light becomes almost a guide to this person. Here, whether he or she sees it or not, one who has merited such a Light is a believer and has united with God's Grace.

I rarely see this Light in people. I go to the mosque to observe the Friday salah. Behold, one or two thousand people are praying, and there is no such person among them, not a single one. And such a person is only a believer, and not even a friend of God. Friendship of God is another case. For salah performed in the mosque to be twenty-seven times greater, as it is pointed out to be in the hadith, at least a few such people must be present in the mosque. For these people insensibly receive the white current emanating from the House of God (Kaaba), and distribute it to the praying community.

Worthy ones, the purpose in observing ritual is to progress the brain, to achieve closeness to God. Remember the hadith, "Salah is the ascension of the believer." Ascension is the means by which one knows God. The more knowledge one learns, the more one is closer to God. Entrance to heaven is through faith. Even one who has a speck of faith will certainly enter heaven. The stronger one's faith is, the sooner one's prayer is accepted.

The one whose faith is high does not run after property and fame and glory, or save money. Faith is by trusting God, not in money or belongings or property. Why do you pile up belongings and property? "So that my son or daughter does not starve later on" Here, words of an unfaithful. Observe as many rituals as you please, if you think this way, you are a hypocrite; because you profess faith with the tongue, but not with your thought. You make a show of prayers... Body in the mosque, head outside—obviously grace does not surround this one. If one is not surrounded with grace, no matter how rituals one observes, one is denied heaven. So says the hadith. That is, if you believe in the Quran or hadith...

The Denier and the Denied will see whether you have Light. They will treat you by the Light you gained. Just as they do not let you into a foreign country without a visa, if

you have no Light, you cannot exit these structures until the Gathering (Al-Mahshar), and remain imprisoned, hear this well! If you have failed to gain Light back on earth, you cannot pass the Bridge (As-Sirat) in the dimension of passage called the Gathering. Just as the useless property of earth does not accompany you there, your ritual observed just for shows does not come with you, and remains back on earth.

You do not even know the reason why rituals such as salah and fasting are observed. Seems like you have struck a deal with God, “I observe the ritual, place me in your paradise,” so you say. The first testimony of the Quran: “Read, Read, Read!” It is a precept to read! Think, investigate, consider, contemplate! The further you travel in knowledge you gain increasing closeness to God. As for backbiting and speaking empty words, they are forbidden! Wonder which one are you doing? Think well. Do not be crooked but be righteous! A Muslim is fully righteous and open-handed.

“Oh the times are so, oh the times are such...” And he dares unjustly accuse God’s time, saying it has gone bad! Do not fool yourself and do not believe others. The essence of religion does not change, and there is never a change in the essence of the system. Change happens in your thought. Scientists cannot know everything. The Master-Program cannot be grasped through thinking, and can never be detected with tests and devices.

What we have mentioned above is the acquisition of *the mark of the believer*. Now to the case of *Friendship of God*. First this has to be made clear, whatever one wants deep from the heart in this world, one unfailingly receives it. If one has acquired the mark of the believer mentioned above, one puts one’s self under unconditional resignation to God’s order and system, called *Islam*. From this one’s hand or tongue comes no harm to any living being. This one knows that God does not create anything absurd. This one knows everything is from God. On this condition this one continues living. Meanwhile, the self this one sacrifices for others. For example, if he is about to observe a salah, he concentrates on salah. He erases any of the world’s hardship from his brain. He turns to Kaaba and intensely thinks about the House of God. This condition fully takes roots in this person. A moment in moments comes to reveal Kaaba in front of him when he has just commenced salah, saying “Allah Akbar (God is Great)”. Initially he is unable to understand: “I was thinking about Kaaba so its apparition came before me.” Time and again, he sees that Kaaba is really in front of him to look. Initially he is perplexed, but he continues with his salah. He tells no one of this, because it is something unbelievable, extraordinary. This person eventually gets used to this. Thereafter, he concentrates in such a way the moment before salah that he does not say “Allah Akbar” or commence salah before seeing Kaaba. People watching him from the sides wonder, “What’s he waiting for that he does not begin with his takbir?”

This state progresses to such a point that he, let alone seeing Kaaba before him, commences his salah in Kaaba the moment he begins with his takbir. If, for example, he lives in Germany, those with him think he is observing salah with them, in Germany. However, this person is actually observing salah both in Germany and in Kaaba. If this person knows someone in the House of God, he sees that our man is observing salah in the House of God. If this person informs those in Germany how this person observed salah in the House of God, those in Germany do not believe him, saying, “No, you are mistaken. He is in Germany now, he has just observed salah with us.”

In him this state progresses so extremely that in his house, right from where he sits, he begins to watch every side of Earth. Walls stop being a veil to this person, he sees what everyone is doing, yet does not meddle in their affairs, knowing that everything is in its right place. For this person, the path to the most distant place is shortened, lifted even. He has overcome time and place. The truth of the phenomenon called *the removal of place* is this, to put briefly. First place is overcome, then time is overcome. Time cannot be overcome before place is overcome.

Worthy ones, these states are hard to believe, extraordinary. No one who hasn't experienced these states may understand. If someone says, "I do not believe in these," the proof is, again, in you. Follow the requirements exactly and you yourselves experience the same states. It is free to try.

As we have made it clear before, put water into the glass and air leaves it, empty the water and air fills in. You cannot fill them both into the same glass. Such is the human heart. Either the hardship of the world or these states... you are to surrender your heart to either one of them. "I want both the earthly, and these states." That is impossible.

Humans generally maintain that everything is a disorderly coincidence. This is due to the disorder of their thoughts. Nonetheless, the ordering of the brain cells when they are first formed are in utmost perfection. The ordering of these cells are disrupted by false information and effects you receive from outside, which creates chaos in your brains. And is there any way to put them back in order? Indeed there is, we have been going into the details above, ever since the beginning.

We were brought into being during the 20th and the 21st centuries. We cannot come to the world for a second time, be it ages before or after. We are stuck only in the age we are in, and cannot get out of it. We cannot say, "Let me come back to earth ten ages later," that is not possible. Therefore we must make it count, the times we are in and our allotted time. Do not waste your lives in vain. From the dimension you will go to, there is no returning back. However you raised yourselves, so you shall remain, and so shall your life eternally continue. Therefore do not engage in trifles. Love each other and make use of each other's knowledge. What are you fighting for in this so short a lifespan? Everything stays here. All in all, we come here naked and we leave naked.

In a faithful one the nature is upright, he condemns no one, does not hurt his neighbor, places his mother and father above his desire, does good to the one doing him evil, does not complain of his condition, does not curse anyone; gives from his earning to the poor, the widowed, the orphan, the disabled; bears all troubles and does not complain, knowing everything is from God. If you wish to do something for God, love all that is created, do good to them, feed the hungry, dress the naked, and restore yourself from hypocrisy. What you love the best, it is your Lord. Loving God is by loving the creation.

*A love for human
Love for animal*

*And also for plant
Is there more to that?*

*Why the enmity?
What for all that grudge?
Enough of hate since
Life is but a glimpse.*

*Fraternity
For eternity
Let love blow out hate
Before it's too late.*

*Come join me, come lend
Your hand, hand in hand
To your senses come
One sweet solace.*

Let us talk some more about the atmosphere.

Just as it is the brain that controls a human, it is the atmosphere that controls Earth. And the fire turning inside Earth's navel constitutes Earth's heart. Therefore Earth's brain is the atmosphere and its heart is the fire turning in the navel. These two are connected with one another and they are in communication. Of this communication we shall talk later.

Various elements compose the atmosphere. A part of these cannot be seen. Two materials among them constitute the base. One is gez, and the other is the material of gez-gez. These are two contrary materials. One of them lies outside and one lies inside. While the outer was formed by particles emitted by the Sun, which belong to the fifth subatomic dimension; the inner was formed by particles belonging to the fourth subatomic dimension, emitted by Earth during her creation. The genesis of the atmosphere took a long time, as did the genesis of human. It was fed constantly from the interior and the exterior. The formation in the atmosphere completed its development in the age of Noah, and passed into exhaustion. Never forget this: in the material universe, nothing stays as it is. It is either in the state of formation or deformation.

It is the formations gez and gez-gez that protect the earth. There is no empty space between gez and gez-gez, it is filled with an invisible object. Now, this has to be known: Earth is surrounded by three veils, and so is the Sun's circumference, these are the principal veils. Around the solar system there are also three veils. And in other systems, veils encompassing them are also the case. Let us imagine a meteor is about to enter into the solar system from outside. If this meteor is going to crash on Earth, and cause great destruction and affect life, this stone is warned by gez-gez as it enters the system. This warning is the event of guidance. So the guided stone slowly changes its direction as it enters the system.

Let us briefly explain how stones are guided. Because of core-fire swirling and condensing AEW inwardly during Earth's genesis, Earth continuously let inward veils from outside. Consequently, from the distance where Earth's formation began up till the formation of the atmosphere, thousands of veils formed. These veils are counter-energy circles. Earth's formation with the swirling of core-fire caused the veils that were let to become different from those of the other planets, and more powerful. Therefore meteors are deflected by these powerful veils outside the atmosphere, towards planets covered with lesser veils. Meteors that are directed towards the Sun melt on passing through the first layer of the Sun, and are destroyed.

The fact that core-fire took no part in the formation of other planets caused their atmospheres to be deficient. Consequently they cannot overpower and guide celestial objects, and meteors hit on them. Because gez-gez is the most powerful formation, these meteors are warned by gez-gez beforehand. Small stones do not get caught on gez-gez's radar on entering the solar system; they are not warned, do not change direction, but get caught in gez-gez and burn. Earth's protector is the material of gez-gez constituting the outer levels of the atmosphere. Indeed, the fact that meteors do not hit Earth has nothing to do with coincidence. There is no place for coincidence in the system.

The layer called the *ozone layer* by scientists is the density created by air atoms and the particles leaving them. These constitute gez's density at the inner side. Because these layers are subject to the attraction of the rotation inside Earth's navel, they cannot break free from Earth. These layers are harmed due to the collision of surface elements, which change states during the process, and cause opposition. Due to these harms, tears have started to appear on the inner layer of gez. Likewise, gez-gez is also in a state of deformation.

Aside from our laws there are invisible, hidden, perfect laws in the system. For instance, a person who commits a crime may get away from the sanctions of our laws by hiding his crime, but from the sanctions of the system's hidden laws he may never. We would impose on him the penalty of imprisonment or paying a fine, and he got away from us... The system imposes on him penalties of other kinds. According to the baseness of the crime he is hiding, for instance, his house burns down, his car is damaged, he is crippled, gets sick, his child dies, etc.

Nothing can escape from the hidden laws. However hard he may try to hide, nothing human or humanity does is lost, it is recorded even if it be a jot. Speak behind seven iron doors by implications if you will, yet do not think no one has seen or heard. Unfailingly there is one who sees and hears those utterances. Compared to what you know, what you do not know is endless. There is one who knows what you do not.

This let us comprehend very well: You come to Earth knowing nothing, you try to emulate this or that, and this you call mind. Then with your not one full nickel of a mind you dare lay criticisms on the divine law... "I would have done it differently if I did it." In this boundless universe, can't you notice how flawless are the laws that move at least what you see in order?

One of the main reasons for sickness is disorder in the brain, which controls the body. The greatest enemy of the brain is the sense of ownership. Criticizing everything around you, not liking what others do, trying to force everyone into thinking as you

think, willing to move everything in your own way, thinking what you do is right while what others do is wrong, feeling joy and sadness on things you encounter, these create a chaos among the cells inside the brain. This chaos, in turn, causes various illnesses to form in the body, because all the organs in the body are connected to certain cell groups in the brain. Chaos in cell groups disables them from performing their duties. Naturally, in the organ directed by the cell group unable to perform duties, malfunction (namely illness) happens.

The greatest enemies of the brain can be enumerated as first, eating too much; second, alcohol; third, noise. Other factors stopping one from attaining one's mind are anxiety, sense of ownership, and selfishness.

Likewise, harmful material coming out of factory chimneys spreads to the atmosphere as discordant counter-energy and creates chaos in the atmosphere. So there is an imbalance in the atmosphere. Imbalance in the atmosphere causes it (namely, Earth's brain) to be sick. In this way the order of natural conditions on Earth is disrupted, which is sickness on Earth. In short, if Earth is sick, it is caused by the imbalance in the atmosphere.

The human body also belongs to Earth. Because it is formed out of Earth's mold, there is a deep-rooted connection between the human brain and the atmosphere. For this reason, the atmosphere also affects the human brain. Mark how one feels sometimes fatigued and sometimes lively. The main reason for this is the changing climatic conditions, which are connected with the atmosphere.

Furthermore, when one's wishes fail, when one loses things that one owns comes sadness, which in turn affects brain cells, and the brain affects the organs in turn—there is your sickness. What follows is this: one harms oneself, whose penalty is paid by sickness and other assorted ways. And one is unaware of this. For one to be healthy, one should never care for any problem whatever.

Likewise, it is Earth herself who harms the atmosphere. Human obtains objects such as earth and metal, gives them shapes, and from this metamorphosis comes harmful chemical material, which then climbs to the atmosphere, and sicken the atmosphere. In our day, a sick Earth and sick brains living in it are the case...

And who is going to save you from this sickness? Again, you yourselves. Starting from today you are to cure both yourselves and Earth. There is no other choice.

Gez-gez is about to die. That would be the end of you all, for gez-gez is the lifeblood of the atmosphere. Otherwise, having still countless worlds in trillions of other galaxies, god would not bother to descend from heavens to deal with you.

Well, god has given up on you already I suppose: "I am sick of them, fighting in every age, wars! Sending prophets to these is no good either. Oh well, what's the worst that can happen if they all perish..." What worth has our planet among such boundless realms...

Chapter IX: The Mind

***I am His
Whatness,
And of That
I am the same.***

Worthy Muslims,

Knowledge of Fate is an issue which has not been understood for centuries. Concerning this issue, the first view maintains that there is no partial will and it is God who writes fate. The second view maintains there is a partial will and everyone writes their own destiny.

According to the first view, none may step outside the fate written by God. God forces you into what you do. There are many testimonies and hadiths corresponding to this view. For example:

“And it is for God to show the way, for some of them lead astray. Had He willed, He would have guided you all together.”

The Quran, 16:9

“Thou wouldst have seen the sun when it rose, slanting away from their cave to the right; and when it set, turning away from them to the left, while they were in an open space within it. That is among the signs of God. Whomsoever God guides, he is rightly guided; and whomsoever He leads astray, thou wilt find no protector to lead him aright.”

The Quran, 18:17

“And had thy Lord willed, all those who are on the earth would have believed all together. Wouldst thou compel men till they become believers? It is not for a soul to believe, save by God’s Leave. And He lays defilement upon those who understand not.”

The Quran, 10:99-100

“God created the pen first, “Write,” said He. The pen answered, “What should I write?” So God commanded, “Write fate, what is, and what shall be forever.”

Hadith, Al-Tirmidhi, Abu-Davud.

“God created his creation in a darkness, then he spread his light; whoever received from this light was guided, and whoever did not remained astray. By God’s knowledge did the pen dry.”

Hadith, Al-Tirmidhi, The Chapter on Faith.

It may be remarked that according to these testimonies and hadiths one lives what has been allotted to him.

According to the second view, you do what you do through your free will, and God does not force you to do them. There are also many testimonies and hadiths corresponding to this view. For example:

“Whosoever works righteousness, it is for his own soul. And whosoever commits evil, it is to the detriment thereof. It is not for thy Lord to wrong His servants.”

The Quran 41:46

“Truly We guided him upon the way, be he grateful or ungrateful.”

The Quran, 76:3

Whatsoever misfortune befalls you is because of that which your hands have earned; and He pardons much.

The Quran, 42:30

“Whosoever is rightly guided is only rightly guided for the sake of his own soul, and whosoever is astray is only astray to its detriment. None shall bear the burden of another. And never do We punish till We have sent a messenger.”

The Quran, 17:15

“Every newborn borns on the nature of Islam. Then his mother and father make him Jew or Christian.”

Hadith, Abu-Davud, Abu Muslim, Al-Tirmidhi

In the hadith put forward by the second view, it is stated that people are guided by their mothers and fathers. Had it been as the saying put forward by the first view went, namely had fate been written and the pen dried, this would not be possible.

Notice how the decrees of our Prophet, supporting both views with his saying, is the same with the decree of the Quran, also supporting both views.

And how are we going to, after testimonies and hadiths supporting both of the views, find a way out of this, and understand fate?

Worthy

Muslims,

In the testimonies of the Holy Books there are three addresses, namely to the level of the commoner, to the level of the elect, and to the level of the higher-elect. Because these addresses are confounded with each other, there has been debates on many issues such as that of fate. For example, the defenders of the first view set out from the testimony, “*We have written the fate of creatures beforehand,*” and limit human to being a creature, forgetting that human is a being more than a material body, and believe human fate is written beforehand.

However, the word *creature* signifies material bodies of human, animal and plant, along with galaxies, stars and planets; bodies of fire of djinns we cannot see, atoms, particles composing atoms—all in all, the material dimension of being as it is seen in the manifest. Now, the fate of which is written before is creature, namely that which is created, the material dimension of being.

Just as it is false to limit all being to the Matter, it is false to limit human, who is the essence of being, to the material body. Human, who is being and its essence, is the unity of the Over-Matter, the Matter, and the Meta-Matter. Human’s material dimension is called *corpus*. Therefore it is one’s corporality whose fate is written.

But human is a being above corporality. For the human spirit is, as the testimonies below clearly state, is from the spirit of God.

“And [remember] when thy Lord said unto the angels, Behold! I am creating a human being from dried clay, made of molded mud; so when I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating.”

The Quran, 15:28-29

“Who made beautiful all that He created, and Who began the creation of man from clay. Then He made his seed from a draught of base fluid. Then He fashioned him, and breathed into him of His Spirit, and endowed you with hearing, sight, and hearts...”

The Quran, 32:7-9

“[Remember] when thy Lord said unto the angels, Behold! I am creating a human being from clay. When I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating.”

The Quran, 38:71-72

“And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.”

Genesis 2:7

Now, this spirit breathed into human is the over-material dimension of human. However, only a part was breathed in human. Now, this part's will is the partial will. The partial spirit breathed into human, as it is not separate from the total spirit, which is the wholeness of the Over-Matter, so partial will is not separate from the absolute will, which is the will of the total spirit. The Over-Matter is above being creation, namely from being created; from subjection to a fate it is free. Owing to this over-material dimension of human, he is a being above corporality, therefore, ADAM. If adam was not a being above corporality, angels would not bow down to him.

But this truth causes many who get to the point of Inspired in the path (i.e. Mulhima in Tasawwuf) to delude that they are God. “God does as he likes, therefore there is no good or bad deed,” says he, and starts doing every type of wrong and does not take responsibility for them. He abandons the commandments of the Law such as salah. Or like the defenders of the first view he says, “Since human has no will, it is God who acts and makes people act,” believes God forcefully makes people do what they do. This is the understanding of the Sect of Jabriyyah (The Forced). People of this understanding, while thinking they experience oneness, actually believe in the existence of a god who writes a fate, and the existence of a human who is bound to fate, and so unwittingly descend into duality. This understanding here is idolatrous. To make such people accept the truths is impossible, since they think they are in the highest Place of all Places.

However, oneness is not an understanding, it is an attribute. For instance, none of the seven billion living on earth looks alike. No one is the selfsame of another. The same goes for trees. For instance, there are billions of apple trees, yet no two are exactly the same. Some are tall and some are short in height, some have crooked branches and some have a thick trunk, etc. The same goes for animal. Even the falling snowflakes are not exactly the same. The same goes for planets, solar systems, galaxies... The exact copy of an object created in the material universe is nevermore created again for ever. The same goes for countless meta-material realms and countless beings living there. This here is the law of oneness. Everyone, sensibly or insensibly, lives their oneness. Mistaken are those who say, “God is one and only, I have understood this and thus attained the secret of unity—there is nothing but God, and as I am He, I live as I please. God needs no prayers,” thinking they live oneness without any regard for good and bad deeds.

Nothing has an exact duplicate in the cosmos, each unit is one. This is God's Oneness. At the same time, all units are connected to each other and make up the holistic oneness. The entirety of these is called God's Unity.

Certain ones of a much narrower view say, "God created us and let us free on earth, we have partial will, we write our fates ourselves," but depending on the situation, also say, "We are subject to the fate God has written." On events that pleases his self he says, "I did it, with my partial will," taking credit for himself; and on events that does not please his self he says, "Seems that it was in my fate," holding God responsible for what happens.

Those who have united with the truth of fate will know that *the over-material spirit, the material body* and *the meta-material consciousness* are in unity in human. Through this unity human is the essence of the cosmos. The testimony below points out to this truth:

"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."

Genesis, 1:27

Human is not separate from God with respect to the spirit breathed into him; neither is human identical to God, with respect to the partialness of the spirit breathed into him. Human is the being where a part from the above-individuality over-material-total-spirit individualizes through the corporeality one is clothed in, and turns into body-of-consciousness. Human is the name given to adam during the process of individualization and perfection. In this process human is both the one who performs ritual and makes ritual performed. Whoever acquires knowledge with one's over-material mind and make the material body perform rituals such as salah has one's meta-material consciousness gain perfection. The one who *finds guidance*, indicated by our prophet in his hadith below, is human in perfection.

"God spread from his light in the darkness, those who received it found guidance, those who did not in deviance remained."

Hadith, Al-Tirmidhi, Faith, 18, (2644).

The spirit breathed into adam is the angelic influence which creates the foundation in the genesis moment of life. With the influence coming at the moment of life's beginning, the formation of the soul-body also begins. There are two types of influences which reflect from the Seven on the stars and orbs and then diffuse to wombs, being the influences called angelic and djinnic. Now, if in the aberration at the moment of life's beginning it is *cilgi* that forms the soul's foundation, one becomes *blessed*; if it is *köseği* which forms it, one becomes *wicked*. Therefore only

those who receive from this angelic influence become adam, and the rest become wicked, remaining astray. This knowledge is knowledge of the over-material. If we understand these well and think we also comprehend where we came from. Beauty or ugliness of the soul-body, these take shape after the event of birth, when we grow up and begin to understand everything. However, our bodily beauty, sex, these are before the birth, after the programming of the brain.

In a narrow sense, darkness was called the mother's womb. The mother's womb is nothing but air-earth-water. It belongs to the world we are in, and it is material. For this reason one is in darkness not only in the mother's womb, but even after leaving the womb. The light spread in darkness is the various means of knowledge and ritual given to one during one's life on earth. So those who receive the said Light and find guidance are those who make use of the means of wisdom and ritual given on earth.

With the event of death the material body which is stone-earth-water disintegrates, returning to stone, earth and water, and corporeality ends. What remains everlasting is, as the testimony "*...Truly we are God's, and unto Him we return. (The Quran, 2:156)*" points out, the *adam* who completes the process of individualization and perfection. For each human sees, be it eventually with death or before, that what comes from earth returns to earth and what comes from spirit returns to spirit (namely, turns into consciousness). In the Meta-Matter called the hereafter, everyone is met with the consequences of deeds done in the world.

"That Day mankind shall issue forth upon diverse paths to witness their deeds. So whosoever does a mote's weight of good shall see it. And whosoever does a mote's weight of evil shall see it."

The Quran, 99:6-8

No one is shown any favors concerning this. Let one be a prophet, and even his deeds are returned to him. Indeed, for this reason the Prophet our Sire (PBUH) observed rituals and salah day and night.

Worthy

readers,

Lastly, I would like to remind you of the hadith of the Prophet our Sire, "Tie down the camel and then trust in God." In this hadith, our Prophet (PBUH) suggests believers that after taking measures with the partial will, the rest should be left to God's decree.

To understand fate one must consider human well. Since human is the unity of the over-material spirit, the material body, and the meta-material consciousness, the issue of fate can never be understood by considering human as merely a spirit, a body, or a consciousness. At the root of debates on this subject lies this.

If we read the testimonies that are shown as evidence by the first view with respect to corporeality of human, and the testimonies shown as evidence by the second view with respect to spirituality of human, we better understand the testimonies shown as evidence by the two views. To call the first view right and the second view wrong is to

deny the testimonies put forward by the second view. Likewise, to call the second view right and the first view wrong is to deny the testimonies put forward by the first view. Indeed, the testimonies shown as evidence by either view are all correct. It is known that to deny a testimony of the Quran is to disown the Quran altogether. For this reason it is perilous to argue on the subject of fate. Many peoples who argued on this subject were annihilated. For this reason, the Prophet our Sire (PBUH), as stated in the saying below, forbid arguing on the subject of fate even to the wise of his ummah:

“Was this commanded unto you? Am I sent as a prophet for this? Know this well, communities before you were annihilated when they took to such arguments. I forbid you from such arguments.”

Hadith, Al-Tirmidhi, Fate, 1

Dear Muslims,

The subject of fate is not a subject understandable before one is united with God. Even one who has become united with God cannot put such a boundless meaning to words, for fate is from God. Therefore let us have faith where our mind fails to comprehend, for faith in fate is one of the articles of faith. The Quran most correctly teaches us how we are supposed to live, and with God’s grace the doors of prayer are always left open for us, so that we may turn from falsehood and set our path straight.

“When My servants ask thee about Me, truly I am near. I answer the call of the caller when he calls Me. So let them respond to Me and believe in Me, that they may be led aright.”

The Quran, 2:186

Our Prophet (PBUH) responded to this call to begin with, and often prayed as related below:

“—O God who turns hearts! Fasten my heart on your religion.

The companions asked:

—We believed in what you have brought. Are you afraid for us, O Messenger of God?

—I am, for hearts are between God’s two fingers. He turns them to His will.”
(Hadith, Aisha)

Prayer changes fate and prevents accidents. One can guide one's fate with prayer. The saying, "If it is in your fate to pray, you pray; and if it is not, you cannot," is the understanding of the Sect of the Jabriyyah (The Forced), and it only keeps one from praying. It is a satanic saying. In the hadiths of our Prophet (PBUH) concerning prayers, he has no such addition.

Muslim sages, hodjas and believers do not argue on the subject of fate because our Prophet (PBUH) has forbid it. For this reason, I would like to make it clear after all this I have written that I have no claims whatever on the subject of fate. What is essential for me is what is decreed in the sayings of our Prophet (PBUH) and the Noble Quran. And I believe in them all without a doubt.

Orbs weaving our fates (destiny) has been a subject of folk songs. In our day, in western universities, books of all the wise who lived in the past are studied. Many knowledge known from before are, with minor changes and relabelling, served once more to the world, as if they have been rediscovered. West worshiping, conditioned, copycat scientists of second and third world countries preach these. The city of Kayseri in Anatolia has a famous parable: A thief steals a man's donkey, repaints it, and sells it to its owner. Nonetheless, new discoveries and knowledge of western scientists are at an undeniable level. One must separate the grain from the chaff well.

Let us return once more to the genesis of human. Among the women who multiplied before the first adam was brought forth, only a part of them were struck by the angelic influence coming from the Seven, and a part were not. Adam -namely the first men- after coming of age not only touched women who had received guidance, but also touched others. Here, adam touching women who had not received angelic influence is related by the Holy Books as, "*Adam ate the fruit of the forbidden tree.*"

There did not happen, as it is thought, a dialogue between adam and a god. The Holy Books, for the sake of narrative, relate the meaning that unfolds from gained experience or a process that transpires as if a dialogue took place. People take such expressions literally and fall into fault. For this reason, in the case of Adam, it was understood as if a god called to a person named Adam from the clouds and forbade from him the fruit of a tree, and that person, by transgressing his will, became a rebel to the god and thus sinned. However, these testimonies in the Holy Books point to meanings which unfolded from experiences acquired in the times of the first adam.

The way the creative force talks to us today, it spoke to the first adam in the same way back then. Does the creative force call to us from clouds? The way we perfect ourselves today, the first adam also perfected himself in that way. Rights and wrongs, do they become clear to us the moment we are born? Do we not learn from faults, namely by committing sin? The way we experience the outcomes of mistakes we make, the first adam had to suffer the outcomes of sins he committed. He saw that his progeny given birth by women who had not received guidance were different from the progeny given birth by women who had received guidance. He saw that he had made a mistake, and repented it sorely.

“Thus he lured them on through deception. And when they tasted of the tree, their nakedness was exposed to them, and they began to sew together the leaves of the Garden to cover themselves...”

The Quran, 7:22

As we have made it clear before, the *forbidden fruit* here is a simile. The meaning of the forbidden fruit is, among the women created in the second phase, the first adam also touched those who had not received guidance. However, adam should have only mated with women who had received guidance. The Holy Books call all women “*Eve*.”

If a man sleeps with a woman who does not belong to him, he creates this meaning. Essentially, the testimony concerning the sin committed by adam also concerns those who create this meaning in our day. When humans do something bad, they hide it. The meaning of leaf is covering. If there were no other people than adam and eve, why would they cover their private parts?

Moreover, the first adam did not experience all these in the meta-material paradise humans will go to, he experienced them here on earth. Why would there be bans in paradise, can they not even think of that? Back in that age there had been a life of paradise on earth. Women who had received guidance were permitted to adam and women who had not received guidance were forbidden to adam. But it was not told to adam one by one which of the women was permitted and which was forbidden. For this reason, adam also touched women who had not received guidance. Children given birth by these women became deranged, fought with the children of other women who had received guidance, murdered them. So the first fighting began. This in turn drove adam and others to unrest, who had been living a life of paradise up till then. This meaning here is related by the Holy Book as, “*They were driven out of paradise*.” In short, what is the case in these testimonies are neither the paradise that one goes to, nor fruit that is edible as we know it.

Now, fights and unrest coming from those times till our day have been made by the descendants of women who had not received guidance, and their father is adam. For this reason, after the first adam many an era declined, humans were destroyed, and the chosen remained. Again did humans multiply, and again did corruption commence in the new generation. This condition has continued to our day. As everything corrupts, so do peoples, and then they are destroyed and new generations arrive.

“Given that those who had not received guidance have been destroyed in every age and the chosen remained, why did peoples corrupt afterwards again and again?”

Influences coming from the Seven to the constellations called Signs reflect on Earth through the orbs (namely, the planets). Angles made by the orbs are in communication with the circuits in the human brain.

Corresponding to the influences formed and angles made by the orbs, energetic data in atoms passing through the brain are programmed, and form semen and egg cells. This way the *base program* of a human that is going to form is saved in semen and

egg. Moreover, every act, thought, etc. that happened during the entire life of the father and the mother are also saved. These are the data called genes.

Therefore, at the root of the corruption of societies lies not the decrease of humans who have the Light of Guidance over time, but the negatives in the genetic record overpowering the base program. For this reason one must observe the rules of nature so that the line does not corrupt and remains pure.

Back then, when girls and boys were married, the nature of the other family was inquired. If there was corruption of nature in the family, the marriage did not take place. Mate a purebred animal with another purebred animal and a purebred cub is born. Same with human, same with plant. A willow tree cannot be grafted with a fruit tree. But fruit trees can be grafted, and bear the fruit of the scion. Today under the name of civility and modernity this approach is regarded as being backwards and primitive. Who is backwards and primitive I wonder? The virtuous, honest among human are not honored, but those who have a lot of money are. Be they thieves or traitors it matters not. Today adam eats more forbidden fruit than ever, and no one is even aware of it.

“And what does corrupted blood mean? How does blood get corrupted?” What you eat and drink collides in your stomach. After it is broken down it turns into blood. If what you eat and drink is forbidden, your blood is thus corrupted. Everyone knows what they are, whether their blood is corrupted or pure. Seems that this tree of humanity yields no fruit no more. The line is corrupted, mixed; soon it will be destroyed. Mosques, churches stand empty. Humans have lost ritual. Stadiums, houses of ill-fame, these are full; the youth has become footballoholic, musicoholic. Human worships money. Societies all have named money god and worship it. Earth is polluted, forests are destroyed. Wild animals are killed for money, their races become extinct. “You are not human, you are monkey,” it is said. “You are animals, there is no soul, life will not go on, you will die and become earth,” so are humans deceived. For this reason humans are derobed of their human values, doing every evil to live better the life of earth.

As for people who are observing rituals... Thinking as if there is a god in the sky they have descended to idolatry. They live without reading or thinking. And yet the human brain is the most supreme being created in the cosmos. The substance of human is the Mind. Galaxies and solar systems were not created for nothing. It is the human brain that will make use of them. Sadly, humanity today is missing the necessary knowledge to make use of all these, and away from works that will progress the brain and elevate their brains.

1) For seven years no births are to be given in the whole world, this must be put to practice immediately.

All humanity is to conform to this. How to make children is going to be learned. At the end of the seven years, every family will have one child. Provided what is in this book is taken into notice, every child that is born becomes wise. The single greatest danger in the world is the increase of population.

2) All motors and factories that run on fuel (petrol, gas) are to be halted, immediately.

If you were to say, “Our economy would go off the rails!”, the atmosphere is about to die... Your money or your life. —Economy? —Life!

3) All weapons are to be destroyed, immediately.

Fight on earth, namely war of interest will cease. There is no other choice. Earth is place enough for all of us. What greed, what battle for supremacy is this? You come stark naked, you leave stark naked. What on earth belongs to you that you fight for it?

*The beast gushes from the earth,
And seeps poison through exhaust pipes.
Out it comes and spoils the atmosphere,
And the poles are roused by its heat.*

*The beast comes and the ground crumbles,
Its fury conjures a typhoon,
Comes, becomes a flood, reaping all,
And the innocent suffers it.*

*The beast enrages the antichrist,
And spoils the justice of the world.
It mounts on four wheels
And its soldiers patrol the air.*

*Cafer says, The beast of the earth,
Oblivious it plays the dreamy lyre.
In every saying there's an image,
Truly these are petrol and gas...*

As for the birth of Jesus without a father... The first adam and Jesus are very similar in their genesis. Neither had a father. Here I would like to ask Christians, if Jesus is the son of God, and his father is indeed God, who is the father of Adam?

Before going into this subject, let us try to understand angels a little. You have only heard of angels. Those who have seen them in the past told of them by parables, and people who took the parables for truths gave shapes to angels by their understanding. If right now I explained any angel in its true form -that is, as far as I have seen-, the guy would object immediately, as it does not fit with the imaginary angel in his head. “Not like that, but like this,” so he would say. Ask him, “And have you seen the angel? —No,” he answers. He has only heard, and gave a shape to that, and conditioned himself on that fancy.

Worthy ones, what did the ancients say about angels? “Angels do not eat or drink, they do not sleep, are not male or female.” The kind of form angels may or may not have, take these into consideration while thinking about it.

Angels are innumerable and infinite. So are their varieties. Angels are partial powers from God's power. Moreover, some angels are purely power and consciousness. Some angels, if needs be, assume various shapes using this power of theirs. That is, some angels have the ability of shapeshifting. A part of these types of angels are from the Angel of the Great Spirit (Ruh-u Azam).

Djinns absolutely do not have abilities such as concentrating their bodies, or assuming other shapes. They seem with their true shapes. As to how they seem, we have written it above. Humans who have passed to the meta-material, even if they are prophets, do not possess this ability. Those who have seen prophets through dreams will know, they see prophets in a state of youth, in middle age, or in the state they left the earth. Also, those who see their beloved ones who left the earth do not see them in shifted shapes, but see them in their true states, be it beautiful or ugly.

Djinns are more powerful than humans of weaker will, and lesser than humans of stronger will. Certain persons talk about djinns and satans seemingly with scorn in their books while actually praising them. Those persons are -sensibly or insensibly- under the sway of djinns.

Worthy ones, Jesus lived a long long time after Noah, twenty-four centuries before this one. Before Noah various super-ages were lived on earth. However, after Noah, humans' understanding has become like that of the first humans once more. Let us go back to the time before Mary's coming to earth. Let us examine the understanding and the level of knowledge of humans back then.

Mary our Mother was from the family of Imran, and from the descent of Abraham. The family of Imran was the most virtuous stock of that age. They believed in the Torah and the Psalms. Since Moses had been the last prophet of that age, their rituals were the rituals observed by Moses the Prophet, and what they read was the Torah. They did not worship idols. Back then there were no churches, there were shrines.

The family of Imran asked for a male child, one that would have faith and be helpful to humans. This child they devoted to God. But instead of the awaited male child, a girl was born, namely Mary. And Mary was among the most virtuous of women, she lived in virtue and constantly stayed in the shrine. She would keep away from humans. She was exceedingly chaste and religious, she never had an affair with a man in her whole life. She is praised in the Noble Quran:

“And [remember] when the angels said, O Mary, truly God has chosen thee and purified thee, and has chosen thee above the women of the worlds.”

The Quran, 3:42

As we all know, whatever man eats and drinks, woman eats and drinks the same. But gametes produced by men and woman are different, being sperm in man and egg in woman. This difference here is due to brain codes. The brain code is the mechanism programming the energetic data of atoms passing through the brain. For example, just as in tree flowers both male and female pollen is produced and trees fertilize

themselves and give fruits, women in the first ages could become pregnant by themselves. The function of the self-impregnation mechanism in women was halted by an influence coming from the Seven. The phenomenon of periodical bleeding in women is a trace left by that mechanism whose function was halted. Although that mechanism in women is eliminated, women still possess the faculty of self-impregnation without any material interference.

As Mary Our Mother was worshiping in the shrine, an angel coming from the Angel of the Great Spirit, by concentrating its power, appeared to Mary Our Mother in human shape, and impressed the brain code of Mary Our Mother which produces eggs. At that moment, it specially programmed one by one every subatomic particle passing through the brain to create an empty egg center. From the atoms composed by these subatomic particles there came into being a soldier sperm, just as it happened in the creation of the first Adam. This influence was affected for one time only. This special soldier sperm that matured in the sack shifted to the womb along with an egg. It was surrounded and swirled by a sergeant egg center in the same egg. Subsequently, because the soldier sperm remained in the middle, Mary became pregnant with a male child.

“What kind of power did the angel use there?” —The incoming power was from the Great Spirit. That consciousness concentrated there as Power. There is the phenomenon of the evil eye among humans, for instance. In some humans the visual center is powerful, and with their one look it may occur a woman before them is marked with a bruise on the throat or on the face. Furthermore, the human they affect with the evil eye may die or an object shatter.

An example concerning the subject. With one single look of woman or man at the opposite sex, the feeling of love may instantly activate in the opposite sex. With one's single look, without uttering one single word, there occurs emotions and vibrations that overbear one's brain. Moreover, that one single look can drive one to suicide. Mark very well what a look can bring about, without an utterance, a touch of hand or a caress. Many people have witnessed such events.

As you know, a round glass container filled with water concentrates sunheat on one spot. The heat concentrated on one spot is highly powerful. Wherever it hits, there it ignites in a brief instant. Likewise, if one does not distract one's thought-power, that one's brain becomes highly powerful and dominates the weaker brain against it. So the angel concentrated the power it possessed in the look. When it glanced at Mary Our Mother, it transformed the energetic data program of atoms in her brain that would create an empty egg center, and a soldier sperm came into being from these atoms. Now, the creation of the first Adam and Jesus bears a resemblance due to this influence of the angel from the Great Spirit.

“Truly the likeness of Jesus in the sight of God is that of Adam; He created him from dust, then said to him, Be! and he was.”

The Quran, 3:59

Had the broadcast come again from the Seven which was the direct means through which the first adam was brought forth, all women and girls in the age Mary lived in would become pregnant without the touch of man. For this reason, the angelic influence only chose Mary. This is the only difference between the creation of the first adam and Jesus.

Among Muslims, the misconception is that the angel that came was Gabriel. They know it wrong because they do not read the Quran. Take a good look at the Quran, *Gabriel* makes consciousness and communication happen. But the angel that influenced was from the Great Spirit. And the Great Spirit initially influenced all the creation. With this influence the male sex came into being among the creation. Now, Mary Our Mother also received a similar influence to the one with which women became pregnant with the first adam received from the Great Spirit.

One without the knowledge of the Latent can never know oneself (One's essence). One who does not know oneself can not be wise. Views and suppositions put forward by those who are not wise, without knowing their place, are superstitious knowledge. Angels are uniform, they do not breathe in or out, do not eat, do not drink. Every angelic power has a duty. Those who have not understood these pointed to Gabriel in every work.

The angel from the Great Spirit that came to Mary Our Mother was Power. It came from the Seven, manifested as consciousness in the brain and impressed the brain of Mary Our Mother. Otherwise, what is told in the testimony, namely the angel's discourse with Mary Our Mother, is a simile. The discourse mentioned in the testimony is the *over-cerebral-mind's* communication with the material brain. This state may only be known by experiencing it. Had you happened to encounter such an event, you would think the one experiencing it was mad; for this state takes one under pressure, one's facial color changes, sweat is exuded and lips mumble as if one is talking to oneself, etc.

In those ages, the group that renounced the prophethood of Jesus made calumnies. "Oh he is the son of the carpenter,—Oh he is the son of God..." Imagine the level of knowledge of that period, who would believe that a child could be produced without an intercourse of male and female? However, the level of knowledge today is at a point that can figure these out. Moreover, science in our day has the possibilities that can affect certain centers of the human brain and thus play with certain speeds and movements of human.

*The Guider spread His Light, and animal ran away,
And those who were struck moved away to Adam.
The words of the Guider were baked in David,
His word is his tongue, which fall to Moses did.*

*His eternal chastity was five in Mary,
Animal turning from the Gospel lost their way,
Those who laid calumny fell to mud,
And Greatness of His Spirit in Jesus overflowed.*

*The Four Books became One, reaching the essence,
Cafer is the Last Adam, united in the essence,
The tree of the end times hewed its body,
And Muhammedan roses in Cafer did bloom.*

Worthy ones, a part of the Muslims slander Muhammed (PBUH). They say, “Muhammed (PBUH) married Aisha when she was five or six.” In some accounts it is told as seven or nine. Open the book called *Kara Davud* and see it for yourselves. What’s more, they wrote it from the mouth of one Bukhari, one such sage! Bukhari’s manuscript on this subject was later changed under the name of translation. Bukhari was used as a means here by calumniars. It is said, “Gabriel brought a picture of Aisha on a leaf and said to Muhammed, God commanded you to marry this child. No one knew who it was in the picture. Afterwards, when the child in the picture was searched, a woman said, “That is the daughter of Abu Bakr, Aisha.” Worthy ones, someone who is with Abu Bakr everyday, who visits his house daily, how can he not recognize Aisha?

“Well, because it is very hot in Arabia, girls of six or seven develop like women.” So they say. There are ones who go to the Hajj, to Arabia. Arabs come to Europe with their children. Has anyone seen to this day that an Arabian girl of five or six years being a woman? Those who do such calumnies, like those who calumny Mary, will suffer without a doubt their punishments in the Meta-Matter.

Muhammed (PBUH) married Aisha Our Mother when she was 17. The marriage was consummated when she was 19. The two years in between was for Aisha to get used to the environment. As there was a big gap between the ages of Muhammed (PBUH) and Aisha, she was called “*kid*.” The man claims being a Muslim and he tells about this calumny with honeyed words. Who knows if they will not say, “It was when she was 2 or 3...” They are reluctant for fear that people wouldn’t buy *that*.

Worthy ones, such calumnies were made up a long time after Muhammed (PBUH) and his companions left the earth, to sow discord among Muslims. Many muslims, because of such calumnies, gave their little daughters’ hand in marriage and corrupted the line.

The angelic power that influenced Mary Our Mother was from the Seven. It manifested there. Such angels are innumerable in the cosmos. Nonetheless, they are uniform powers. The human brain acquires these powers after progression. A progressed brain gains the ability to direct every wave and power to its will. Mankind is in such a rush, that is why he remains below the animal. In human there is the ability of cat-like sight, dog-like hearing, and aside from all abilities of other animal, there are abilities possessed by no other creature. For starters, the ability in human of talking, of understanding words produced by talking, of asking questions and of answering, what animal has these? Just so, humans have many more unknown, supernatural abilities and powers.

Human was created in a disposition that enables one to evaluate one's experiences, and so lead one to one's substance. Human was created so that once one reached one's substance, one may live one's truth in realms one will pass into, and rule over uniform beings in the endless dimensions there, and command them. The owner of the cosmos is human, but one who has united with one's essence.

This is what we are here to accomplish. We did not come to the blue planet to be footballholics, musicoholics, alcoholics, vanitioholics, etc. It is not that meaningless, the point of coming to earth.

The waves utilized by humans who lived in past ages with their mind's power, today you utilize a part of them with devices. You have detected image and sound waves, and utilize them via the television and the telephone. However, had the time spent for these devices been spent for your brain, you would have accomplished much more work.

Sow a tree seed, for instance: The seed is a small simple piece for you, what power could a seed have? In contrast, concrete is a very sturdy structure for you, like stone. Nonetheless, the seed cracks through concrete if need be, and grows into a tree. Well, where does that power come to the seed? How is it possible that a seed can break concrete? You lay asphalt and build roads, do you not even see those weeds crack through asphalt and spring out? Wherefore comes the power to so fine, delicate weeds that they can crack asphalt? Indeed, the power in them is the invisible power. The proof is apparent. Given that asphalt made by man can be pierced through even by grass, it means that even grass overpowers man. Even weeds make fun of you, and you are not aware of this, not one bit.

People say, "No pain, no gain." And yet, they do not know how to work. Work, as you know it, is in two types:

The first is the work done by muscle power; this is uniquely animal.

The second is the work done by the brain, through thought. Owing to the work done through thought, you build devices, and these devices (machinery) makes it easier to do what muscle does.

Aside from these, there is a third type as well. As of now this way of work is unknown. In ages past, people you call "prophets, saints, friends of God" did this type of work. Indeed, the phenomenon you call "miracle" is the result of such work. This work is done through the mind's power. How it can be done was told and taught by the prophets. However, people of the past, as their sense of bigotry and worship overcame them, made idols of those who taught them, instead of learning these teachings. Rather than trying to do the work done by teachers, they worship the teachers.

Few understood the prophets in those ages. They achieved what the prophets did insofar as their capacities went, and were named *friend of God* or *saint*. By time, trickery was mixed into the teaching that leads to thought-power. Priests and other men of faith took to trickery that they may be held in esteem. For this reason, teachings about the works that lead one to thought-power are lacking, obscure, and corrupted with various superstitions. People who do these works in churches,

mosques, shrines, they are simply clueless as to why they do them. To worship a god in the sky, to butter him, seems that these have become the point of ritual.

The prophets are separated; some say, "Mine is the son of God," some say, "My prophet is above theirs," some say, "My book is correct, theirs is false." Each group is praising and praising the prophet it has reserved to itself. The prophets and the Holy Books are made into idols, and are worshiped. In short, today we go through the period wherein humanity is the most corrupted.

People without religious knowledge are fallen into a materialistic viewpoint. Science went down to atoms, and unable to figure out atoms turned to the cell, entered into the cell, and there it remains imprisoned. So science has been unable to know human or unravel the secret of genesis.

Today neither the religious faction nor scientists are able to answer the question of humanity. And yet the answers they seek are there in the Holy Books. However, the testimonies are in similes, and meanings are imparted through parables. Which is why religious and scientific circles taking examples to be the truth went off the rails. The Quran, the Last Book, clearly tells about this:

*"And indeed We have employed every kind of parable for mankind in this Quran.
And man is the most contentious of beings."*

18:5

What is human resisting against? Understanding the books, the prophets, the parables. Those men have made idols of the books, can't you see?

For example: "O hold the Quran above your girdle! O receive it on top of your head! O do not pass from its right side! O do not sit by its left side!" They made an idol of the Book, and worship it. "O do not read it before abluting yourself, lest you get struck!" Soon such a hammer will descend on people who thus idolize the Quran that no one will be able to recover from its blow.

Certain writers treat subjects of utmost gravity such as fate and unity in their books, and then subtly hint, "I am forbidden to write further, whoever has mastery knows." And the readers of these writers surrender themselves, "Oh my, this is a man of secrets, he must be a great sage..." You have told of unity, you have told of fate, what is left to tell that you hide it? Whoever reads these naturally say, "This man is either the Messiah or Jesus." Which is exactly what those so-called sages aim to achieve—to satisfy their ego. According to your understanding, the technology of our day challenges religion—what are you hiding then, come and tell! Copying the knowledge they take from ancient books they read and adding their own views, they introduce these like discoveries of their own; this is their means, and to be held in esteem is their end, so that they may bind people to themselves.

Worthy ones, these poor sods do not even know what secret is. Secret is that which is hidden in the court of God. What is known to humans, djinns or angels is not a secret.

What they know is received by a powerful brain and spreads. Secret is the name of that which has not transpired from God, what no creature knows.

They at once respond, "Wisdom, which is hikmah, does not transpire from one person's mouth," and that, "Those who do not accept my knowledge are not with us, what remains outside my books are false, do not read them." These words of theirs show clearly that they do not understand fate and the secret of unity. Given that all is from God, what exists outside God that you deny it? Here they fall into duality, and are not aware of it. They read the books of many a friend of God and the wise of Islam; research how is the life of oneness, or as the common saying goes, "How to unite with God." With the knowledge they amass they think they are united with God and are living Oneness. However, the one who has actually attained Oneness, who is *living* oneness, does not say "I am Muhammedan," or say, "I am Nazarane, Mosaic, this, that..." In the life of Oneness there is no separatism or separation; no creation can enter between you and God. Such a person who lives oneness embraces everyone. Then One is the Manifest, the Latent, the Before, the After.

*I sought a wise one here,
They lead me to a crook.
Oh everything's money,
Mastery is for a buck.*

*Wise men I've seen many,
Each one sick in the brain.
Here sapped in vanity,
There will in grief remain.*

*Was it I who sought this,
The master brought me here.
And I cannot help leaving,
The master takes me there.*

*For days and nights I called,
Not finding no one wise.
Then Gabriel held my hand,
And I to Truth did lend.*

*And Truth I to cosmos,
To this throne made a king.
Whoever hears not me,
Ever will stay grieving.*

*In the board of prophets,
Cafer learned and mastered.
Morning is almost here,*

The Sun now horizoned.

Read every book, learn every knowledge. You cannot find the right without knowing the wrong. Whoever reads these writings and accepts these knowledge is with us, whoever does not is also with us. I am not God. Every creation of God is uniquely beautiful; to separate them, that is not for me to do. Today Nazarenes experience the same aftermath with the others. Satan says to Ifrit, "Divide and rule." How can human perfect without seeing the right and the wrong, without experiencing them? Every knowledge is from God. Both the Manifest and the Latent are the Truth.

From now on, as humanity we all will be One. One who knows will teach his or her knowledge to the one who does not. We will abolish the fight of You and I. God's knowledge is infinite... Whoever says, "I know everything," falls into ignorance. We need each other. I have learned knowledge even from a child, I have learned knowledge even from people you deem "*ignorant*."

Seven billion humans mean seven billion realms. Do not forget that each one is created with a different aptitude. For a car to move there needs to be the wheel, the motor, the gas, the driver all at once. So are the seven billion humans. We will unite and assemble so that this movement may happen. If he be the Messiah, we must all be the Messiah; if he be Jesus, we must all be Jesus, so that we can destroy this discord of the antichrist. Otherwise you cannot be saved from the depression soon to come. God is one, and likes oneness.

A grain of wheat comes into being in one year. The grower of wheat is the farmer, he who grinds it is the miller, he who makes it into dough and bakes it is the baker. So in one year, after going through the labor of many people one bread is made, and you buy it for a buck. Is making bread the a work of a buck? Had it not been for those people, could you find bread even if you gave a million dollars? For this reason, we must understand how precious we are to each other. If we kill the baker, hold him in contempt, we starve. If we kill the farmer, total famine ensues. If I make shoes, you make pants or jackets. Had it not been for me, you would remain bare-footed. Had it not been for you, I would be naked. It follows that everything is good and precious with human. For instance, if seven billion humans left and a hundred remained, what good would be silver or gold? Millions of tons of gold... Therefore we are to know how precious we are to each other, we must not deem ourselves above or below another; for we are one. He who deems himself superior is a sick man who has gone down with vanity, who has caught a sense of inferiority.

The cosmic system is togetherness and oneness, it does not stand for separation.

Everything forms on a system, there is no getting out of it. Everything comes into being by virtue of another, and not by itself. Nothing comes into being from non-being for no reason. Hearers of the prophets' miracles, feats of saints, by adding in various myths they caused people to delve into neverland, and so they stay away from the realities. Nonetheless, even miracle and feat happens on a system.

Today science is yet to figure out the mind's power, for this reason it cannot give satisfying answers concerning miracles, feats, and many other subjects. Miracle happens through the mind's power. How to use the mind's power or how to attain

this power, blind eyes were turned on these. The human mind, merely a group of words composed of letters ranging from “A” to “Z”, cannot comprehend or understand these miracles. Today what humans know is limited to manifest images they have learned from each other.

For a grain of wheat to form, there needs to be atoms. After all, a wheat grain is nothing but a composition of the energetic data of air-earth-water atoms. What balances every formation is the heat radiated by the Sun. Heat shows variance from region to region. Atoms making up objects are programmed according to the heat in their region. As the heat received by a tree changes, so does the color of its leaves. As the heat increases, the color of a leaf intensifies from green to yellow, the leaf is hence yellowed out and withered. Eventually its color turns brown. If color was not relative but fixed, the green color of the leaf would remain likewise fixed. Therefore color is a transient state. Energetic data in atoms is, likewise, a transient state. When a leaf falls on the ground the color changes even further, and finally the leaf dissolves and returns to earth, becoming earth. And what is the truth of this leaf? The truth is the image the leaf assumes which is recorded in our mind. So, what we see are fancies, hallucinations. Images of what we see, these are the truth. Is it not the same with the human body—a dream like the leaf, a transient state... But consciousness, the body’s fruition, is the truth.

“That person died,” we say. However, nothing dies in the material universe. The material universe is composed of energetic data of atoms, it is an atomic structure, and it also dissolves like the leaf, and eventually returns to its own kind. The same atoms may, through various means, compose a second human body if need be. Therefore air-earth-water is in recirculation, like water in the ocean becomes water-vapor, cloud, rain, and snow; and returns to its former state.

One is not known by one’s body, but by one’s knowledge. A sage who has lived ages before, for example, do we know this sage by his material body? No, we know him by his knowledge in the books he wrote. Seeing the material body signifies nothing, human’s truth is knowledge. We know people by their knowledge. Therefore human is knowledge, consciousness.

Savants discovered the shape of atoms, yet still they cannot see the data carried by those atoms. So they have turned to the cell and imprisoned themselves in the cell. That is why they cannot unravel the secret of genesis.

Energetic data emanated by atoms are also transient. For example, each one of the 99 data emanated by a spiral unit is different from the other. If a data is spent, it is proceeded on to the next data; the one that comes after is different from the previous one. There is no return for spent data, it is past. For this reason, whatever it is that you see in this material realm, be it human, animal, plant, it happens for once. The exact same never forms for a second time. Therefore all that is, is priceless. Only if we understand this can we appreciate the preciousness of being.

The angelic power called *Gabriel* is the dimension between the visible and the invisible, consciousness, power; called the *manifest* and the *latent*. As long as you keep thinking you are a flesh and bone body, you cannot know the over-cerebral power, and cannot progress. If you wish to pass into the higher dimension, Gabriel

helps you, and informs you. The clearer meaning of this being, Gabriel helps you, teaches you, and then the progress happens. Otherwise it is impossible.

“The Raiser of degrees, the Possessor of the Throne, He casts the Spirit from His Command upon whomsoever He will among His servants to warn of the Day of the Meeting.”

The Quran, 40:15

One passes to the higher dimension (namely the latent dimension) through the dimension of consciousness called *Gabriel*. After passing through Gabriel, you reach Michael and Raphael. Following these angelic dimensions you reach your substance, where the notion that you are a flesh and bone body vanishes, and you return to the Infinite Mind. Whatever you hear, whatever you see in the cosmos, the secret in them is bare to you, it is opened out.

Remember the event of Muhammed’s Ascension. When Gabriel arrived at a point and said, “O Muhammed, from here on you shall go by yourself,” Muhammed (PBUH) returned, “But how? Do not leave me alone...” Gabriel gave the answer, “When I cross this border, I burn.” By saying, “I burn,” what Gabriel meant is, “If I cross this point, I transform into another state.”

After Gabriel, Muhammed (PBUH) proceeded with Michael and Raphael, and united with God. This is an over-cerebral event happening in the brain. Otherwise, is God above there somewhere that you go near Him? Those who think so have taken their invention as god. Consider the testimony, “*We did indeed create man, and We know what his soul whispers to him; and We are nearer to him than his jugular vein.* (The Quran, 50:16)” very well.

God is above place. Gabriel is said to be *God’s Messenger*, yet seemingly Gabriel cannot ascend before God. If that is so, where does Gabriel bring revelation from? However, Gabriel is revelation itself, hear this well. As long as you keep thinking you are flesh and bone body, you cannot understand these.

It is said in the hadith, “Salah is the believer’s Ascension.” Yet what salah is, it is not known in our day. It has not been understood. Conditioned by hearsay, “*debt*” he calls salah. “*So woe unto the praying who are heedless of their prayers,*” says the Quran (107:4-5), and these ones still draw circles around the shell of it.

The salah we observe is, in fact, remembrance. Through concentration and reciting prayers it leads us to progress. One who has no ascension, has no salah. So, salah is observed to perform ascension. And certainly not to blame others saying, “I pray and he does not.” This is a state of fanaticism, it is seen in ones who have not understood ritual. Those who act so will tomorrow, in the dimension of the hereafter, fall into a worse predicament than people who do not observe ritual. Are you God that you interfere with my observing salah or not?

Before proceeding with how a miracle happens, let us try to understand how wheat comes into being from a wheat grain. Notice how when a wheat grain is sown it breaks down at first and becomes grass, and then it yields spikes; from a spike thirty or forty wheat grains comes forth. The sown grain is but one. Now, because this grain carries its program within, it attracts earth and water atoms to itself and programs the energetic data in them like to itself, and grain comes into being as per the capacity. Whichever spike has the higher number of grains, the grain from the seed of that spike is good. But do not deduct from this meaning, “grains that multiply from the good grain are better.” From good grain comes bad grain too. This event is not up to the grain but to the system that programs grains. From the seed of a grafted tree with good fruit may sprout trees whose fruit is not good. For example, when the seed of a grafted apricot tree is planted into soil an ungrafted apricot tree sprouts, and it is grafted later. The same goes for humans. From a smart mom and a smart dad a child of weak mind and from a faithful mom and a faithful dad a faithless child may come forth. These examples we may multiply. As you see, the nature of beings are not solely dependent on the genetic data they derive from their lineage.

When earth, water, and grain are separate from each other, they seem lifeless. But when they unite a movement happens, namely growth. But which is the powerful one among them, earth, water, or the grain?

The grain of course. As grain is more powerful, it attracts water and earth; that is, the atoms in them. After all, it is also a composite state of atoms. The power in the grain holds the thousands of atoms in it in a composite state. One by one, it attracts nearby atoms to itself, and programs the energetic data emanated by them like grain atoms. To put the meaning clearer, with the power in the grain, grain atoms make the energetic data of the attracted atoms similar to themselves, namely program them.

Energetic data emanated by atoms is normally unprogrammed. Atoms assume the state of the shape they assume. For example, electricity is a single, simple energy. A refrigerator is made and programmed to produce ice. When electricity enters the refrigerator, it conforms to the program of the fridge. When it enters a stove it becomes fire; when it enters a light bulb it becomes light, conforming to the program of the light bulb. Energetic data in atoms is similar to this.

Image-programs are a kind of seed for beings called human-animal-plant. Had they not come from the Seven and were not engraved in earth, no formation of any living being would happen on the earth. Now, these engraved image-programs are the angelic power called *Raphael* itself. Raphael means that which creates new formations and its power is present in itself. Now, we who are called *human* or *adam* are the congregation of the four angelic powers: J.A.M.I (Jibril, Azrael, Mikail, Israfil; or Gabriel, the Angel of Death, Michael and Raphael; Ar. and Tr.: The Gatherer). When it is passed into the dimension of heaven or hell, our bodies formed of consciousness step out of these four angelic powers, transcending them. However, that which brings the body-of-consciousness into being are also the same angelic powers. But let us not confuse this here: The body-of-consciousness is beyond the spirit.

Our spirit has been programmed before coming to earth; it is the mechanism formed by the four angelic powers. Raphael collects the atoms constituting our material body and programs them as a body. Our mind is formed by Gabriel. The meta-material *us*,

namely our consciousness, is programmed by Michael. Azrael the Angel of Death holds together the atoms constituting our body material, so that they do not fall apart; and sets them free when that which is called *death* is come. So our material body made up by a composition of atoms dissolves; earth atom returns to earth, and water atom returns to water.

How did the miracles shown by the prophets, friends of God, and saints in previous ages happen? For example, Jesus's multiplying of the grape juice... Miracle becomes possible when we transcend the dimension of Gabriel and reach the endless consciousness and power, which is our substance. None of us are separate from that endless power.

"...So when I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating. Thereupon the angels prostrated, all of them together, save Iblis. He refused to be with those who prostrated."

The Quran, 15:29-31

As it is seen, God's spirit was only breathed in human. For this reason, God's power can only be attained by human. Only human can direct this power, although so far as his or her capacity goes. But if we think we are flesh and bone body, and fail to know ourselves, we cannot understand this power, and fall into anxiety. And anxiety holds us back from reaching this power, driving us to an animal life, and even to a more degrading, selfish life of vanity. And once we are alone with the body-of-consciousness, we find ourselves in a life eternally full of loss and torment.

We have said that air atoms, water atoms and earth atoms emanate energetic data. Seeds, the unified state of atoms, attract other atoms one by one with the power in them conforming to their image-program, and program the energetic data emanated by them as per their current state. The image-program of these is Raphael. This has to be known: Plant has one, Animal has two, and Human has three aspects. In the structure of Plant there is the angelic power called *Raphael*. In Animal the powers called *Raphael* and *Azrael* are embodied, and *Gabriel* is closed out to them. The knowledge of Animal is by a certain program. And what constitutes the human body are *Raphael*, *Azrael*, and *Gabriel*. Just as the Sun is separate from the triad of air-earth-water, so is Michael separate from this triad. Here, when one crosses the dimension of Gabriel, one reaches Michael. Endless knowledge is from Michael.

As animals lack the dimension of Michael, and as the dimension of Gabriel is closed out to them, thought does not form in animals. Gabriel, the Angel of Communication, delivers what it receives from Michael. You have read about the event of the Ascension. After Muhammed (PBUH) crossed beyond Gabriel, he reached Michael. Only after crossing beyond the dimension of Michael one knows the substance of all things. This knowing is from Michael. And *Michael* is the mastermind, whose power is from the boundless and infinite power.

Worthy ones, the angelic power we call *Gabriel* unfolded itself in the prophets in older times, and when all prophets left the earth did Gabriel disappear then and there? Gabriel trained the prophets, taught them knowledge. And why would he run

away from us today, what have we ever done to it? These subjects here have not been understood.

From Muhammed the Last Prophet (PBUH) onwards, the angelic power and consciousness called Gabriel has been opened out in brains. Consequently, after Muhammed (PBUH), it has become possible for humans to put knowledge forward without the need for prophets, and according to their programs and capacities. Today science knows and sees if the child in the mother's womb is male or female. How is this possible? By using an instrument. And who invented that instrument? People of our day. If one wishes for a girl or a boy, this wish can be fulfilled by medical experts. Astronomes calculate and know in what year, in what day and in what hour the Sun and the moon will eclipse. When comets will visit Earth is now known beforehand. Here, had the dimension called Gabriel not been opened out in human, these would not have been possible. For Gabriel is God's power and knowledge who organizes human and the human brain, and who unfolds in these brains. Such are other angels.

"Who began the creation of man from clay... and breathed into him of His Spirit..."

The Quran, 32:7-9

What is this spirit? The four angelic powers themselves. Had it not been so, how could the scientists of our day know the almost miraculous knowledge mentioned above, how could they know hidden knowledge? The understanding, "Gabriel disappeared after the prophets," is an unripe view. It is the delusion of people who do not know God. If God creates everything (which is so), is it someone else who creates the brains and the knowledge of scientists? To oppose knowledge and savants is to commit idolatry—that is, to oppose true knowledge and true savants. As we clearly state these truths, people who do not know God and the so-called wise, those word-carriers whose blunders have come out, they will slander us saying, "Djinns surround them." We are no stranger to such slanders. For even prophets dealt with such slanders.

Once one reaches over-cerebral dimensions, one meets the mastermind and the Power. One knows and sees that what one calls *everything*, including one's self, is the power and the knowledge of this Mind. Here selfness is destroyed, and no more is the creator or the created.

Everything that we point out as, "It is being created, it is created" is the unfolding of meanings of the mastermind. Here one looks, and sees that this endless holistic power and mind is there talking, there listening, there crying, there laughing, etc. These states form the meanings of this power. Every one of them is a meaning from this power. One's selfness, thought to be one's self, is destroyed by this vision and knowledge. The meaning "*God is Everlasting*" becomes evident here.

*I thought myself my presumption.
With my notion I burned in my presumption.*

Among the people of the Quran, one of the points where the wise have been stuck for ages and do not know is that they think djinns are from the angelic order. However, the testimonies in the Quran clearly state that djinns are created from fire. Human's material body is created from mud (i.e. from a composite state of air-earth-water atoms) and into human is breathed from God's spirit. Mark that God's spirit was not breathed to any other creature.

And what does this mean? It means *human is God's vicegerent*. The clearer meaning is, the mind inside the earthen body we take to be human is a part of God. The mind in human is partialness unfolding from the mastermind. Whoever reaches the mastermind, he or she is God's vicegerent seen on earth—, essence—, itself. Now, to understand here one must first unite with the essence. Someone who mimics others without reaching the essence, who judges by what he sees, who tries to curry favor with others has not reached this mind; and counts as stone and earth! Here, people who say, "I believe in God," fall into falsehood for not knowing these.

Notice how in mosques hodjas take care that some testimonies are not brought into the agenda. In the minbar, telling of their god in heavens whom they call by the name "Allah," they commit idolatry against Allah. And this they are not aware of. The societies called the "Land of Islam" have been the victims of so-called hodjas and sages who veil over the testimonies that do not conform to their invention, that do not work for them. Those who step on the lectern do not go over these testimonies which point to the most important meanings in the Quran, and drive people into neverland. For example, the testimony says as clear as the day, *"I breathed into human from my spirit."* (With reference to the Quran, 32:9) The spirit is the truth of being.

The hodjas and sages of our day, because they cannot unite with the truth of being, run away from such testimonies. They are afraid. And yet God says, through the mouth of Abdul Qadir Gilani, "I am the secret of human, human is My secret."

"And We indeed created man from dried clay, made of molded mud, and the jinn We created earlier from scorching fire. And [remember] when thy Lord said unto the angels, Behold! I am creating a human being from dried clay, made of molded mud; so when I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My Spirit, fall down before him prostrating. Thereupon the angels prostrated, all of them together, save Iblis. He refused to be with those who prostrated."

The Quran, 15:26-31

Angels are creatures superior to other creatures on the surface. According to the testimony, after the human body was created out of mud, God breathed from his spirit into it. Mark! Spirit was not created. Spirit present in the everbefore manifested in the body of mud, namely on the surface. There is no testimony about the creation of spirit.

Close to God and from God's power, angels, because they knew the stuff of spirit breathed in human, bowed down before Adam. After God's speech, angels initially asked, "Will you create blood shedders on the face of the earth?" But when God breathed from His spirit into the mudden body, namely when God became manifest, angels bowed down right away. Hear this well... In these narratives there are parables. God is above breathing or being breathed. The bowing down of angels before Adam means their submitting to God's superiority. When angels felt the presence of God beyond the flesh and bone body, once they recognized this, they submitted to Adam. For, as Abdul Qadir Gilani puts it, "God manifested in nothing as He manifested in Human."

"He said, O Iblīs! What ails you that you are not with those who prostrate? He said, I am not one to prostrate to a human being whom Thou hast created from dried clay, made of molded mud."

The Quran, 15:32-33

You see? Djinnns only saw Adam's (that is, Human's) material body, and could not sense that God's spirit manifested with this body, so they fell into falsehood. Had djinnns been from the angelic order, they too would have seen and worshiped. The speech in the testimony where bowing down is commanded is thought to be addressed only to angels. However, aside from angels, it is for all djinnns, plant and animal. Djinnns are lesser beings than angels. Therefore, what angels bow down to; djinn, animal, plant—all being—must bow down to. Djinnns were created before human was created. Until Adam came into being, they were the ones superior to plant and animal on the surface. When adam was brought into being, they failed to know what Adam was, fell into jealousy and could not acknowledge Human's superiority. And still they cannot.

"He said, Go forth from it! Surely thou art outcast!"

The Quran, 15:34

The expulsion here means *expulsion outside of God's grace*. But in the past the meaning "*djinnns were expelled from the angelic order*" was understood. According to God's speech, human is the single superior being on the face of earth. After human comes angels, then djinnns, animal, and plant. The human body is created out of earth, angels of Light, and djinn bodies of blaze (that is, fire). Do not confuse djinnns with angels. What angels bow down to, the others must also bow down to.

The meaning of the testimony above is very profound and applies for our day too. To be more exact, it applies until the Resurrection. Another meaning is, by the ruling of the testimony, if -for example- a sage encounters knowledge higher than his own knowledge, he must bow down to that knowledge; namely he has to acknowledge the superiority of that knowledge. If he does not acknowledge it and gets proud, becoming jealous, he becomes satan.

Now, if you gain these knowledge, do away with your selfness you think to be yourself, and your sight which shows others as if they are apart, you reach the holistic power. But these do not happen only by knowing, but by living. When you attain the holistic mind, your regard is His regard; when you talk, what comes out of your mouth is wisdom—, hikmah—, correct—, His. So, this way, you are glorified with the secret of being the Truth. You say, “I am the Truth. (*Ana al-Haqq.*)”

The meaning of Truth is partialness in being; it is the true partialness. As for God, God encompasses wholeness. If you say, “I am God,” you become pharaoh. If you say, “I am the Truth,” it means that you are become a secret from *that* power. Do not confuse these with each other. Every name signifies a meaning. Now, one who is a power from that power may perform the extraordinary feats you call miracle with ease. But with one condition; if need be... Not by one’s whim or out of vanity, to make it seen to others. Although, as the one who reaches this point has no selfness, hence no self interest or desire, here *one* is the performer and who makes *one* perform.

In our day the existence of atoms cannot be denied. We cannot see atoms with the naked eye, but looking through a microscope we can. Science thinks that particles emanated by atoms are mere electrons. With the microscope you have seen atoms, but you have not been able to see the energetic data which atoms emanate, since you could not get to the point mentioned above.

Let us return to the phenomenon of miracle. Suppose grape juice is going to be multiplied.

For a mind that has got the point mentioned above, it is sufficient to think about multiplying grape juice in order to multiply grape juice. When this person thinks about the multiplication of the grape juice, water atoms in air you call *humidity*, air atoms, and earth atoms rush to the one drop of grape juice one by one by virtue of over-cerebral power. And as if at a speed outside time... Energetic data of atoms coming to the one drop of grape juice standing in the open change into the state of atoms in the grape juice. So grape juice is multiplied in a momentary lapse...

A wheat seed collects the atoms to form thirty or forty grains of wheat in six months. The infinite power emanated by the brain does the same job in a time shorter than a second. Do not forget this here: to multiply grape juice there needs to be a drop of grape juice, and to multiply wheat grains there needs to be one grain of wheat. It is because in that drop or grain there are readily programmed atoms already present.

Notice how sunheat helps water in the ocean to be drawn above. Water, while it is being drawn above, cannot be seen with the eye. Water which is drawn above condenses when it crashes into the layer of rain, and changes back to a visible state. Clouds form in this way. And atoms which multiply grape juice are drawn to the initially present drop through thought’s power, condense, and turn into a visible state. So grape juice multiplies.

This earth we live in, a part of the material universe, is made up by the composition of air-earth-water atoms. All matter, including our bodies, forms through the rotational speeds and shapes of tiny particles that get smaller and smaller until the seventh subatomic dimension. Had you truly seen this, you would reflect, be stupefied, and laugh, all at the same time.

You would reflect, because you would be curious about the power who, by assembling these tiny particles, forms entire worlds and galaxies; organizing and moving them. And that the material of this being comes to be out of so simple tiny pieces which signify, in fact, nothing, you would laugh in a feeling mixed with wonder.

“What is there? What is there to know?”

“All but none. How, how can you know?”

To see the *life within life* is to see the mother-program, our substance, and who programs our mechanism. Which is the most exalted Place, the Place of Wonderment.

We have written it above, ignorance is not knowing nothing. Ignorance is saying, “I know everything.” When one says, “I know everything,” he is fallen into vanity, he is ignorant. There is no end to knowledge that you may know everything. What you call everything is nothing, and what you call nothing is everything. I, as Cafer, understood how ignorant I was upon my entrance through the door of endless knowledge. And every moment I live this understanding. Turns out, this path is the path of ignorants. You enter through this door too.

*Don't think Cafer praises himself,
He knows the praiser from the praised.
His mind is gone, where should he be,
Everyone who sees him calls mad.*

*They have sensed me here, mashed me here,
They reduced me to mere cinders,
My cries climbed up to the heavens,
In love burned me, in love cooked me.*

*They made me cross great mountains,
They made me fall into one pot,
Earth or air could not contain I,
They became the sea, overboiled.*

*Cafer does not know what is death,
He is dead, rests in the guider.
These words do not come from Cafer,
But come from the greatest guider.*

Worthy ones, we have written how in the blue planet human was created in four regions, which is the formation of adam. We have explained how waves coming from the Seven Kömbe Center, striking on constellations called the *Signs* and reflecting, so struck on all the solar systems that are in our galaxy, and on their orbs called *planets*, and formed worlds and beings on them. The universe comprises countless meanings, and no meaning can be the same with another meaning. For this reason, all galaxies and solar systems are different from each other.

During the formation of the galaxy, the variety of primal-fire and AEW (cılgi) swirled by suns caused solar systems to be different from each other. For instance, in each system, the amount of primal-fire in the center; the primal-fire accumulated in the center and the escape intensity of the element of AEW as the inner volume of the galactic navel expanded, and the effects these had on all splitted systems; the timing of the broadcast coming from the Seven in the formation of each of them, all these had been different. Therefore beings, colors, characters, etc. forming in the world of each system came into being differently from worlds of other systems.

As for the human brain... It is also the same. Each brain forms with a different code. However, the structure of brains comprise infinity. In addition, in each brain -aside from billions of cells- there are also millions of circuits; and they make up the brain mechanism. The human brain is open to infinity and all brains are created in subjection to this infinity mechanism, since the human brain comes into being through an over-material program which is not separate from infinity. Now, this program, which is not separate from infinity, turns into a personality through the brain it itself brings into being. Had the human brain had an eventual, certain limit of perception, there would not be infinite life in the Meta-Matter. And yet, people in the dimension of heaven will continue their lives forever, acquiring new pleasures and knowledge. And the ones in the dimension of hell will forever experience new torments and regrets. A limit in being is out of question, and so is being limited.

Each human's program (fate) is embodied in himself or herself. Whatever one does, one thinks it is done through one's own free will. Despite this, one does it by the command of the program of the system, insensibly. For example, when a part of you is cut you feel pain, so you have to protect your body. If you did not feel pain, you would not take proper care of yourself. If you do not eat food you suffer anguish, so you have to eat, and so you make the sustenance of the body possible. Since the lust-circuit is embedded in your base program, sleeping with the opposite sex gives you pleasure. Deceived by that pleasure, you do it. "I had pleasure," you say, and so you continue the line. Truly, the parts whereby one derives pleasure are the most nasty parts of man and woman. Had the lust-circuit been turned off, couples would run away from each other. Nonetheless, for the child to be, man must leave his sperm in woman's womb. Who is the one that deceives you with pleasure and makes you do the thing? Lust, pleasure, these happen in your brain. As a matter of fact, organs do not take pleasure. The child is born, then the circuit of affection is turned on, and you have to raise the child, etc. What follows is that there is no free will. There is the system.

There are groups of humans. On reaching adolescence, everyone joins their own group. This initiation takes place through thinking, it unites humans belonging to the same group in separate societies. Therefore, social initiations of this kind unites all Earth's humanity. For example, if a man is created with the circuit of the latent

turned on he becomes religious, and joins in the community which is religious. A person whose philosophical circuit is turned on, and the circuit of the latent is turned off, he joins in the community of people who philosophize. As for people where the circuits except the circuit of the manifest are turned off, they join in the community of atheists. For this reason, to force people to be religious or atheist is to make hypocrites of them. No one has the right to force anyone else. You teach the child all these up to the age of eighteen, and the child draws his or her own path. Notice how some people who grow up as atheists become religious in a later age, and vice versa. Whatever one is brought into being for, one does it sooner or later. This rule does not change. Because humans are devoid of these knowledges, unrest continues in the blue planet we inhabit.

A man is religious, for example, having received guidance during his formation. In the person talking to him this circuit is turned off, and the circuit geared towards the manifest is turned on. The atheist one does not accept this man's opinions and ideas, accuses the man of being ignorant, opposes him, defending the idea of his own group. Although, without knowing there needs to be contraries, differences in life, and accusing the religious of ignorance, such a person himself is ignorant. He insensibly sows discord, and disturbs his own peace and that of the one facing him.

The religious person, not having received lessons from a competent teacher, does not understand religion. "The majority of humans go in the wrong direction," he thinks. "Everyone should be religious," he thinks. If the person facing him is an atheist, he does not accept his ideas and accuses him of infidelity. This person, though he has received guidance, is also ignorant. He too cannot see that he is sowing discord. However, had he read the Quran, he would not have fallen into falsehood:

"And had thy Lord willed, all those who are on the earth would have believed all together. Wouldst thou compel men till they become believers? It is not for a soul to believe, save by God's Leave. And He lays defilement upon those who understand not."

The Quran 10:99-100

Humans are basically in two groups, these being *people who have received guidance* and *people who have not received guidance*. This too is not through personal will but because of the program received before entering the womb. But who are we going to blame? —Nobody. God has created everything in its right place. Whatever you oppose, you oppose God's order in doing so. Is it not God who created things that seem odd or wrong to you? Is it that God forgot about a thing or two, or erroneously created something that you know how to correct? In short, there is no rest in the blue planet we inhabit because people do not have the knowledge of these. Finding rest is possible through reaching such knowledge.

What is taught today in universities is not completely wrong, and it is not completely right, either. If instead of the wrong ones you reassemble this unknown knowledge combined, you should be done with the school of galaxy, let alone the school of world.

Today humans are in two groups, being the religious and the atheist. But we will get this in our mind very well: without two contraries, nothing happens. Today a part of humans defend democracy, and a part of them defend religion. In fact both are the same, but the understanding differs. The reason for this is that the leaders of people have a fanatical brain structure. Both sides are the same. A democratic person cannot oppose anyone's way of clothing or opinions, a true democrat is indulgent towards others. He or she has purged out the thought of one uniform human, is freed from monotony, and experiences the beauties of variety. The understanding of superficiality does not exist in this person. Being no imitator, does not follow blindly the way of life of old ages, and strives progressively forward. Looks at yesterday, trying to see tomorrow. Knows every being perfects life. Upsets none, hurts none, is respectful to human, animal and plant rights, etc.

Today we look at the defenders of democracy, and so few among them have understood democracy. A part of the rest lives democracy with a biased selfishness, saying, "I am a democrat," when there is benefit to it. He condemns those who are at odds with his lust, with his selfish feelings, expects everything to be to his own opinion and will, wants everyone to think like him. Another part fancying themselves democrats are outspoken in their hatred and antagonize the religious faction. These people here are the bigots of democracy. They are superfluous superficialists. They have not understood what democracy is. Their thoughts and desires are under the sway of their ego. So, a part of those who see the state of these primitive people, democrats only in name, turn to the religious.

In our day the ones that have actually understood religion are so few you could pick them out with your finger. Because the understanding of people who have understood religion is the same with the true democrat, it is thought that they are not religious. People who are thought to be religious are usually people who demonstrate bad behaviors with no relevance to religion, namely who haven't understood religion. In our day, people who step forward and say, "I am religious," are people who have fit religion to their understanding. These people who say, "I am religious," and seek their interest are, as they put it, *vindicating* religion, or fighting in God's name. As to how to actually fight in God's name, they have no idea. This faction here is also bigoted, and bigots of religion at that. Some pure-hearted people, not knowing religion as they do not read the Holy Books, follow their lead. They are divided into various groups; they let you in, not if you believe as the prophets and the Quran dictates, but if you believe as they do. According to them, if you do not believe as they do, you are in the wrong. Given that the way each one believes is true, why don't they all unite, why are they divided into groups?

Also, look at the religious faction; they have not understood God, they have not understood religion. Instead of living by the articles of religion, they have mixed the articles of religion with their own common law and habits. For example, wear shorts that reach down to your kneecaps when it's hot and go to the mosque, they do not let you in because it does not conform to their common law and habits. And yet Muhammed (PBUH) gave guidelines on how to clothe; men have to cover below the belly down to the knee caps. When you go to the hajj, for instance, you circle around the House of God half-naked, and observe salah in that manner. But anywhere other than the House of God they will not let you in the mosque in that manner. The reason for the collapse and the misery of the land of Islam is that they confuse the articles of religion with their common law and habits, and that they dislike reading.

Turning their faces from the bigots of democracy towards religion, people who have received guidance, when they see the bigotry of the so-called religious, are also distanced from religion, and a part of them even leave their ritual. So they stand in no man's land, neither can they say, "I am religious," nor can they say, "I am a democrat." So, in our day, bigoted fanatics are the majority on both sides.

If man should say, "I am religious," he either has to go to the mosque or join a group, and so will be conditioned to what say the hodjas who hold sway over them. And what do hodjas teach? Only what has been known for ages, they tell it like a tale, "The pharaoh did so, Moses did such..." Moreover, those who do not observe ritual, the atheist faction, they are seen as if they are the enemy. In the name of God, supposedly, they declare war on atheists and people of other religions. However, war in the name of God is waged against one's own self—only he thinks it is against atheists and people of other religions or other sects. Would you look at the man, he vindicates religion, and even God! As if he is the owner of the Day of Judgment!

As if making fun of religious subjects, they name drinking or not wearing a headscarf as if it is the most deadly sin, yet all day long they backbite and slander. These they regard as slight faults. However, backbiting and slandering are the deadliest of the deadly sins.

On the other hand, in some societies, for one to become *modern, relevant, democratic*, by rule of the vogue one has to wear what everyone wears, eat what everyone wears, drink what everyone drinks, own what everyone owns. Which is the understanding of superficiality. And yet a sensible person knows for a fact that true modernity, civility, and democracy depends on variety, being multi-colored, being open to differences; that superficiality, superfluousness, impositions do not fit in with these values at all.

*Sense of inferiority, from pride;
To measure by money who's civilized,
Civilized is the dresser, so you say;
Zebra's prettier, but an ass all the same.*

*No more of Bagdad, Damascus, Arab;
Tabooed are religious and democrat.
The dust of one's foot shall become Cafer
If one becomes a gourmet of the heart.*

After all, clothing does not make one modern; with intellect and observing the laws of humanity one becomes modern, with good nature is one civil. People of every age called the clothing of their period modern. Sadly, people in our day, calling it "*modern*" or "*civilized*" lay bare their body and move towards primitivity. People who lived in the first ages were also half or bare naked. Wearing rings on the belly, nose, ears, eyebrows, lips, tongue, etc. are the habits of the past. Whoever calls them "*primitive*" while imitating them at the same time are neither sensible nor civil. Civilization is not in outer looks but in the brain. People of the past clothed in furs for

they had no other option. In our day there are people wearing them though they do not have to. I wonder who is primitive?

However, a sensible person knows who is who. He looks at the state of both the religious in name and the democrat in name, and laughs it off. A reasonable person cannot defend anyone's idea. He takes the ideas, makes them steps to his own thoughts, puts forward a new idea or knowledge turned progressively towards the new. He becomes beneficial for humans, and thus improves himself and his knowledge. Defenders of other's ideas are like dogs, do not dogs wait on their owner? Don't dogs do what their owners say? And yet each human is brought into existence with a different character and ability. Don't you see that none of the seven billion humans are alike? Don't you have a brain, a mind of your own, that you keep defending others?

For centuries religious and political wars have been waged. For this reason, statesmen must be from people who understand both religion and democracy. We have written above that people are atheist or religious due to their program. Centuries ago, many a society willing to eradicate the religious faction, just as they declared their achievement, were destroyed. And those among the religious faction, if they try to eradicate atheists, are annihilated themselves. These two contrary understandings form the balance of humanity. They are two contraries for human to reach maturity. One is right, one is left. If one cuts his left arm off he becomes disabled; if one cuts his right arm off, he also becomes disabled.

Is human's coming to earth by his or her own will? Did we want to be man or woman through our free will? Don't you see it is the requirement of the system? If you understand these, you find rest and peace in the closing time of the blue planet.

Today you choose people that will represent the state from yourselves. But you do not know them, you just see their pictures, and vote for the picture. You do not know the man's temperament or character. Since so little among them are competent, laws that are decreed become crooked. The state is equivalent to the brain of a society. If there are corrupt cells in the brain, the body gets sick.

Man is said to be a university graduate, he becomes the head of state or a minister, and when is about to speak a word or two, he reads what is written on the paper in front of him. Even the writer is someone else. If a person cannot keep two words in his head, it means that he is empty-brained. Take the paper away and he cannot talk. This shows that he does not know a thing. If you promote such ABCs to state government, naturally the laws also become ABC. An honest, smart person says what he knows and does what he says. The man reading off a paper forgets about what he read after he lays the paper down, and cannot deliver on his promises, etc.

The way one's thoughts and actions are, so one is. One is the actions one performs. What one loves a lot, what one values, one is that valued and beloved thing. True adam cannot be chained to anything. Sense of ownership takes the human out of humanity. Free will is to be chained to nothing.

Today humanity is made to forget what human was created for. "You are animals," it is taught, "Eat, drink, enjoy yourselves!" Animals do that too.

“The solar system you inhabit came to be coincidentally, the stars in the sky, the galaxies—but pieces of light, created just because, just to beautify your nights... In the universe there are no humans or living beings other than in our world, we built devices, radar headphones, and listened. No sound comes from the universe at all, which means that there ain’t nobody.” These are taught. All affairs of life have been incorporated into commerce. They set aside how to make use of those wonderful brains of theirs, and tinker with electronics. Yet the human brain is created to know the gist of being.

What love is, is not understood in our day. We thought loving woman or man was love. Love is sacrifice, loving all that is created. If interest hides behind love, it is not love but lust. The end of love is union.

“But loving woman or man, falling in love with a woman or a man, is this not love?” If the person you love has the same effect on you with his or her joy and distress alike, if you can take the trouble and especially the trouble of your beloved, if you only think the happiness of your beloved; for instance, when your beloved wants to marry not with you but with someone else, if you can be helpful then, and without backing out when you are needed, that there is true love and it is immortal. But if you get jealous, commit suicide because your beloved married with someone else, break your beloved’s heart, etc.; what is the case here is not love but selfishness and lust. Suppose a person filled with selfish and lustful feelings married with the one thought to be his or her beloved, after the lust is satisfied and the excitement gone, this one has enough of it after a few years and lets it go, and seeing higher qualities in others, turns to them instead. This person is aggressive and irritable. This here is not love.

*The earth turns into ruins, it is a deathful place,
Whatever comes leaves ere long, life is but a moment,
If you could not find love it is time in vain;
O Almighty Lord, burn me also for love.*

*Do not turn to earth, its love is but sorrow,
Years pass in futility, all are presumption.
Ends at seventy, its end is a lie;
O Almighty Lord, burn me also for love.*

*Cafer fell into love, his way is that of praise,
Love has no place, the abode of heart is its stop,
Heaven I do not want, it is houris and cup-bearers;
The finder of love dies not, being the life eternal.*

Because people talk without thinking today, they put forward certain examples by their own understanding and interests. Some intentionally, some insensibly, by deriving false conclusions from events they observe, they drive others to falsehood too. A lion’s devouring a doe to pieces, for example... “Sir, one should be strong as in this example,” they say. “One should oppress the weak to live, that is the natural law.”

So they say. Evolutionists also say the same thing. Selection, picking out the weak from the strong, the only way to survive... That is exactly the problem of our day, that this philosophy has found its way into the fundamentals of all systems.

*If his want is plant and animal, he's human.
If his want is the poor and the rich, he's sultan.
They are all one life, hurt them not.*

*This the earth, a mirage, what is seen is only smoke.
Without crushing selfness, all you do is presumption.
Live a thousand if you like, all is one moment.*

*The twenty-first century is the late of times,
While you have the chance, don't stall till the end,
The Last Adam is Cafer, and surely you will be quickened.*

Although the triad of plant-animal-human is one system, plant is a system within itself, animal is a system within itself, and humanity is a system within itself. Confusing these and saying humans must be like animals under all circumstances is terribly wrong. Animal and plant are guides for human to unite with the essence. The lion devouring the doe to pieces is a valid behavior for animal. Am I animal that I should treat my kind so? I, as human, would like to be as the doe. True power is faith, love. The lover does not oppress, but is sparing; because *love* is sacrifice.

One who has united with the Truth has known oneself, hence cannot display feats, for one cannot find the Truth without overcoming feats. *Feat* (Tr.: Keramet) is the event of passage to Truth, it has to be overcome. If you fail to overcome it and remain in feat-display, that is no feat anymore, but *sorcery* (Tr.: İstidrac). One who cannot overcome feat-display eventually goes rogue. Those who cannot overcome their ego and try to display feats to others actually try to show themselves great through sorcery. The essence may only be found by someone who overcomes the event of feat. One who cannot overcome it, who stumbles, may never find the essence.

*Time I am, place I am
That cry you see I am
While you do think you are
The place in you I am*

*I am Jesus, I am David
The visible law established
David and Ishmael
I Al-Khidr, the green man, the verdant*

*Whether Buddhist or Hindu
Whether unfaithful or faithful
Christian and Mosaic
I am this meaning you are hearing*

*Cafer does not go too far
Does not give license to the ignorant
Does not hurt the ones he loves
Cannot be crucified*

The event of feat or miracle happens in one who has united with the essence outside of his or her will, with the permission of God. In 1994, I was under strict abstinence. I fasted, not eating or drinking for two days. By time, such conditions manifested in me that the mind cannot grasp it. For instance, people came near me, and I told them their thoughts and wishes before they did. They were awe-struck. "You are one of the finders," they said.

If I had a wish, I made a person I know do it without saying a word. I thought and the man insensibly performed my wish. This thing went even further. I displayed feats when someone came near me. Even I became awe-struck. No one could talk before me. Those who knew me bowed before me, calling, "Saint" or "Master." So pride began to creep in. I started to look at everyone from above, to think myself a friend of God or a prophet. I said to myself, "You have surpassed Jesus, you have surpassed Moses..." I had, seemingly, become the Truth.

Around that time it was almost called to me from inside, "Everything is permitted to you, you are one of the finders, Truth does what Truth wills." —Can there be bad or good deeds for Truth itself? So I began to descend into some falsehood. For example, I used to observe the nightly salah. I left it. How come Truth performs salah? I used to wake up before birds began to chirp, and observed remembrances, but the desire for remembrance dwindled in me. I had certain states in me, I used to feel myself almost in heaven, those states slowly I came to lose. Even though I was warned many times in dreams, I could not notice those warnings.

One day I woke up to observe remembrances, yet I did not feel like observing remembrances. I said to myself, "You don't need remembrance anyway." I had already left the nightly salah, so I left remembrance too. I was sitting on bed, sleep heaved on me. "Let me not observe the morning salah today, I will observe it when I wake up." More and more did sleep heave on me. I was neither awake nor asleep. At that instant, the wall before me almost disappeared. I looked and Muhammed (PBUH) came near me in a temper. Meanwhile, out of nowhere, someone started from my left side and almost passed through the wall, leaving. I saw it also. It was someone hideous. Muhammed (PBUH) talked to me, not with the tongue, but with the brain: "That which escaped," he said, "was from beyond the atmosphere, but inside the solar system; an Ifrit from the fourth level. Meanwhile, as I became fully awake, Muhammed (PBUH) did not left my side but disappeared. A great relief came to me. There Muhammed (PBUH) did some things, almost as if gripping my brain. I did not understand what happened. Then I repented. After that day I continued my

rituals as before and the state of vanity vanished in me. I took shelter in God from those states. I tell these for those who do not know what feat, sorcery, or the mastery of ifrit is. They may need it.

In every human who abstains in resignation, the extraordinary states called *feats* are observed. Feat does not indicate that one has united with God. The Place of Wonderment begins after feat-display is overcome.

The smart one does not follow behind people said to have shown feats. Stay away from people who have left their ritual, who are called *sage, friend of God, master*. Run away from them as the doe runs away from the lion.

Islam is the order and the system of God. Believer and unbeliever alike are by the nature of Islam. "*Religion is Islam*," says the testimony in the Quran (3:19), there is no religion but Islam. And many religious faiths of the Nazarene, the Mosaic, the Buddhist, the Muslim, what are those? These here are ways of faith born from the nature of Islam (Ar.: *Submission, total surrender*). The observers of these paths believe in one God, but their way of reaching God differs. Now, as they go from different paths, humans differ in Places and Ranks. No creature can be the exact same of another creature. One is guided towards the Rank one will eventually arrive at; "I think or believe this way," says he, and goes that way. But how he thought, what is thought, from where it comes—that he does not know at all. One cannot help this.

Worthy ones, the last prophet arrived fourteen centuries ago. As everything wears out and corrupts, today humanity and the understanding has also corrupted. Check once more yourself and your thoughts. Where did we come from? Why are we here? Where will we go? In the cosmic order, there is nothing which forms without a purpose. Humans are fallen into falsehood. Observe once more why you exist and what state you are in. The chance to reevaluate these may not come again just briefly after.

Something very important happened on the earth, the letter A has been taken. There will be no return for this event. "The letter A is right in front of us, we write it." So you may say. Soon you shall see the meaning of this.

That which commenced with Adam, religion, that is, knowledge reached completion in Ahmed (PBUH). Mark; Adam, the letter A; Ahmed, the Letter A. Which means that it began in A and was completed in A. From A to A. This being the case, how is it that you regard the prophets as separate, this is ignorance! All of the prophets are one whole, One knowledge. To not accept one of the prophets is to say, "I do not accept an organ in my body." If an organ is missing in one's body, it means that this body is disabled. Verily religion is knowledge, moreover, it is holistic knowledge.

*Venite; come, come; come right away!
Who enters by this door does not leave,
Who knocks on this door does not die,
Who is stranger to it does not the Self find.*

*Iqra; read, read; read yourself!
Manifest and Latent are one unity until*

*Outside you are mortal, your essence is everlasting.
Whoever sees Cafer, can that one be wicked?*

From the first adam until our day many a prophet and savant came and went. Every prophet collects in himself the knowledge of the previous centuries and the century he is in. The following prophet is wiser than the one before. So are savants.

*I heard the tongue of Suleyman Hilmi
I saw the science of Said Nursi
I took the hand of Shah Nakshiband
Do not pass a decree leaving out Bektash*

*I kissed the hand of the Envoy of the Bountiful
From there I took this decree of mine, this tongue of mine,
I saw my soul-body in Jesus Christus
Do not walk and see leaving out Moses*

*Cafer says the ancestral adam is one
Do not stray away, Quran's decree is one
Hear that what the Four Books tell is one path
Come to Cafer, do not wail leaving yourself out*

The weakest point of human is the sense of worship. The gravest fault is to worship human and objects. Verily, every human is born by a mother. The essence of human is Truth, and from there human derives supremacy. Believer and unbeliever alike are in chaos, and no one is aware of it.

Human's essence is Truth, the eye, a mirage.

Whoever looks from the essence sees unity.

Whoever looks from the eye, severance befalls him.

The manifest eye sees the mirage.

The seer is the mind, the eye a device.

Animal lives by the eye, moves by the eye.

See it that you are the essence, and not the eye.

Be the remote, not the device; Human lives with the mind.

Whoever looks from the eye will perish.

Whoever looks from the essence will be saved.

Our sect is Islam,

Our Imam, Muhammed alayhissalam,

Our purpose is being One, Selah.

Notice: This is a free translation done voluntarily with the author's permission. For the translation of the quotes from the Noble Quran, *The Study Quran* (Seyyed Hossein Nasr, et al.), and for the translation of the quotes from the Holy Bible, the classic *King James Version* was used unless stated otherwise. For your questions about the translation, you may contact: sonadem@gmail.com